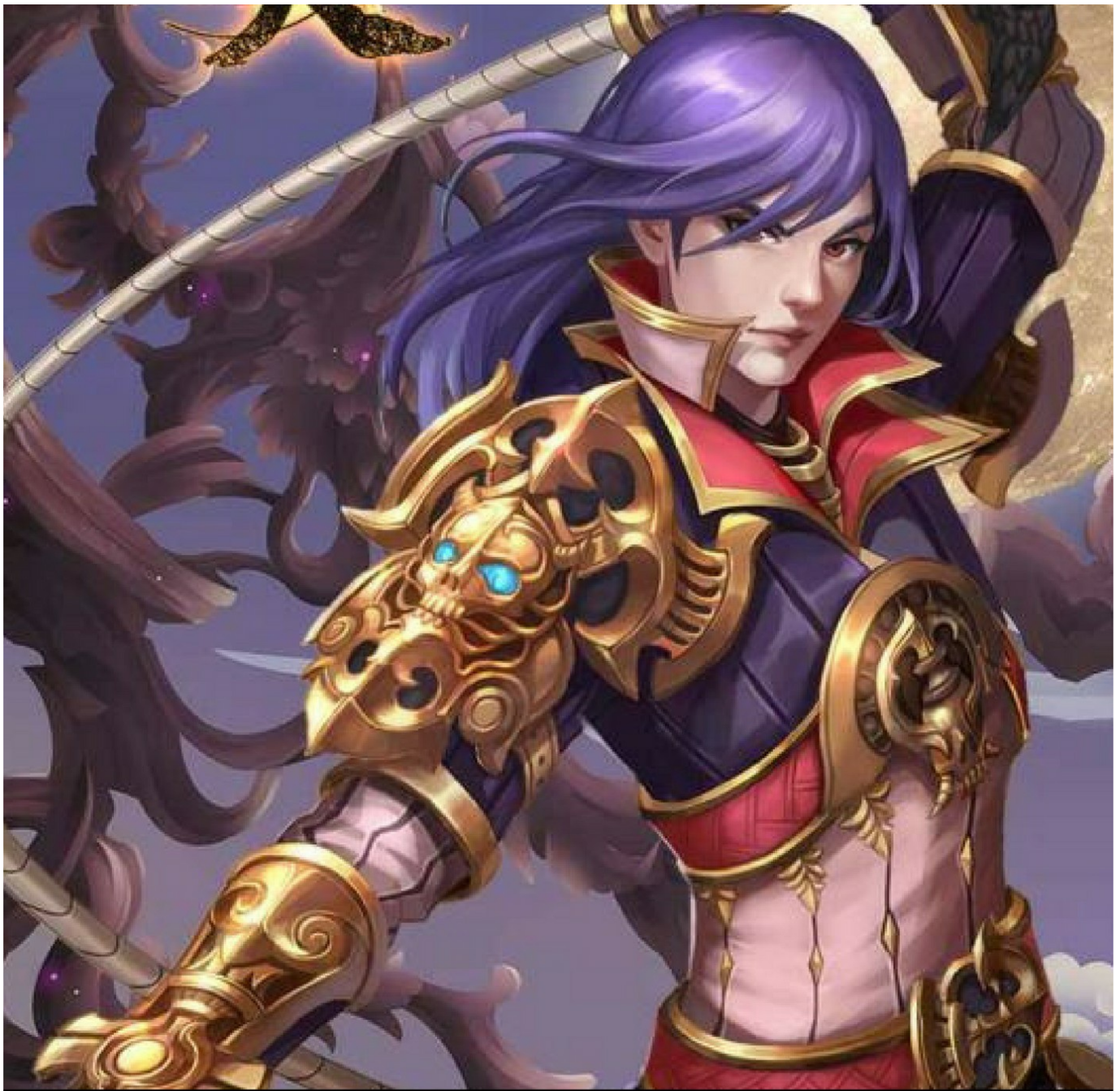

THE AVALON OF 5 ELEMENTS

BOOK 07

Fang Xiang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Avalon of Five Elements

(五行天)

by

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Synopsis

The tens of thousands of universes have merged. The disintegration of spiritual force led to the momentous collapse of the great Cultivation World, a mighty era that had endured through millions of years of history. In the wake of the large-scale invasion of the Wilderness, the Avalon of Five Elements has become the practitioners' last stand.

After a thousand years, a lowly youth, who hailed from the Old Territory, toiled as a laborer for three years in the depths of the Wilderness. He then became an exception and obtained the opportunity to enter the Avalon Of Five Elements for further studies.

Bearing beast-like fighting capabilities and driven by the desire to take control of his life, the youth strived for greater strength and power. Little did he know that he would set off a majestic upheaval.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by TYZ, Irene, JL, YH, Cynthia @ Qidian International

Translation edits by Pranav, Lis, X, TYZ, Irene, JL, YH, Cynthia, CakeHermit @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 601: Seal

Amid the pitch black sky, a weird, rugged stone looked just like a peaceful monster crouching on the ground.

The soldiers from the Judgement Division were randomly distributed in a circle. In the center, laid an unconscious Ye Baiyi. Ximen Caijue floated in the skies above Ye Baiyi and fixated her attention on him.

In another hour, the Heart of God would release waves of energy.

The Heart of God... What horrifying thing had the Beast Venom Temple actually created?!

Ximen Caijue was bewildered. It seemed like a horrifying monster was hibernating inside Ye Baiyi. No, Ye Baiyi was now actually a monster, an unconscious monster.

Ximen Caijue even suspected that as long as there was a threat to its life, the pulsating heart, which was comparable to a great dragon's heart, might possibly lose control. Without restraint, the terrifying and violent force would result in a catastrophic backlash.

All right, since the current stage had been reached, the end result would not be any different compared to the catastrophic backlash.

The only exception was that it foiled their plan to delay for time.

Ximen Caijue was somewhat lucky since Nangong Wulian was already dead. To be able to refine something as irregular as the Heart of God, it was not excessive to overestimate Nangong Wulian's danger level. Suddenly, she thought of how horrifying the situation would be if the Beast Venom Temple were to constantly refine Hearts of God.

The Judgement soldiers on the ground were absolutely silent, awaiting her command.

Every single one of them tried their best to stand perfectly straight, but it was difficult to cover up their scar riddled bodies. They fixated their bloodshot eyes on Ye Baiyi. Only half of the Judgment Division remained, and they appeared very meager.

They seemed like a bunch of defeated soldiers!

Yet, it would be this bunch of people who established their efforts and created a unfathomable miracle.

Ximen Caijue swept her gaze across everybody. After tonight, she did not know how many familiar faces would disappear from her sight. In her heart, she was both emotional and full of pride.

She suddenly asked, "Has everything been noted?

"Yes!"

Everyone's voices were as hoarse as withered leaves and peeled off bones. Their voices penetrated the wind of the boundless desert.

Ximen Caijue's delicate and tender face radiated her determination, and she was just like a sharp, unsheathed sword. With her delicate small bow in hand, she flicked it gently.

Almost simultaneously, the Judgment soldiers uniformly pulled the bows in their hands. The bows emitted a dazzling white ray of light. In this steep and pitch-black valley, each cycle of the full moon seemed to float on the surface of the night sky.

Each drawn bowstring had white rays of light that gathered on a glowing arrow. An abstruse black pattern appeared on the body of these arrows that were aimed at Ximen Caijue in the sky. Circular light rings appeared under their feet, and these rings had various patterns which revolved endlessly.

All of the glowing arrows were pointed toward Ximen Caijue.

There was another clear and melodious strum of a bowstring.

Just like a command, the soldiers intuitively released their

bowstrings. It seemed like it was raining glowing arrows. All the glowing arrows were aimed accurately at Ximen Caijue.

Ximen Caijue sparkled from head to toe, like a substantial light ray, her appearance made it piercingly painful for people to look straight at her. Her petite figure was enveloped within the glaring and blazing light ray, as if she was one of the gods.

It was unknown when her bowstring had been drawn.

A chilly sound that was clear and ice-cold as well as solemn and sacred rang out.

"Judgment as follows: Seal!"

As if it could rip the sky apart, a solid and glaring light pillar unexpectedly blasted Ye Baiyi's body. His body seemed to sustain a serious injury as his back was smashed to the ground.

The light rays which revolved under the soldiers' feet acted like a large net which swiftly engulfed Ye Baiyi.

The Heart of God within Ye Baiyi seemed to sense danger and pulsated violently.

Thud, thud, thud!

Each pulsation was just like a firm hit on a heavy drum.

The soldiers who were located in the proximity bled heavily from their seven apertures. All of a sudden, a white blaze rose from the bottom of their feet. They were engulfed by the blaze before they could even let out a tragic scream.

Though the energy released by the Heart of God was powerful, as it collided with the net composed of light rings, it was ultimately incapable of breaking through the glowing, seemingly weak net. The glowing net paused slightly before pulling back rapidly and trapping Ye Baiyi securely.

The rings surrounded Ye Baiyi's body just like a shiny fishing net.

.

Thud, thud, thud.

The Heart of God pulsated slower and slower, softer and softer.

Eventually, it was completely silent.

Ye Baiyi's body lost its support and dropped from the sky.

Ximen Caijue, who was in the sky, shone with radiance all over.

Upon seeing Ximen Caijue, Wan Shenwei felt a huge shock. At this moment, a few wrinkles unexpectedly appeared on Ximen Caijue's girlish face.

Ximen Caijue's figure flashed past, and she fell from the sky.

Wan Shenwei swiftly appeared by her side and caught her.

Ximen Caijue muttered with difficulty, "Go quickly."

Wan Shenwei's eyes turned red as gave out commands, "Bring the wounded soldiers and Ye Baiyi. Transport them immediately."

The soldiers of the Dread Division urgently dashed forward and carried the surviving soldiers on their backs. At the same time, they grabbed the still comatose Ye Baiyi and followed Wan Shenwei out of the valley.

Just as they disappeared, He Nanshan, who was worn out from marching, arrived at the valley with his elites.

A moment ago, He Nanshan had seen the exceptionally bright beams of light from afar. He did not question his ominous premonition and hurriedly led the soldiers over.

There was absolutely no one when they arrived in the valley.

He Nanshan squatted on the ground. There was still a remnant fluctuation of elemental energy on the surface, and his expression grew darker.

He did not know what kind of methods the Dread and Judgment divisions employed, but he could sense a thread of sealing aura from the remnant energy fluctuations.

To be able to force the Dread and Judgment divisions to expose themselves without hesitation and also force them to utilize a sealing technique...

He Nanshan did not even need to think because he knew there was only one possibility.

This was a result that he had never thought of.

Damn it!

His face turned ghastly pale, and he smashed his fist into the ground. The terrifying force did not travel underground. Instead, the entire valley underwent waves of turmoil.

"Chase them!"

The enemy had not escaped very far, and he hoped that luck was on his side.

He Nanshan's anger disappeared shortly without a trace. He forced a bitter smile.

Luck... His own luck was extremely rotten right from the beginning.

.....

Out of the three God-subduing Peaks, the peak located closest to the ground was the Infantry Division's position. The Infantry Division specialized in land battles, so they needed to be sufficiently close to the ground. Master Wang Xiaoshan had meticulously reconstructed the ground below the God-subduing Peak. He had created layers of traps as well as distinct terrain which could bring out the best qualities of the Infantry Division.

Silver Soldier's deep and low voice could be heard from this God-subduing Peak.

"Not a bad job. Let's try it again!"

He stood right in front of the troops with approximately 50 soldiers behind him. Every single one of them was drenched in

sweat and panting heavily, but they still did their utmost to perform an offensive stance.

Silver Soldier unexpectedly took a heavy step outward and threw his fist in the air!

Behind the mask came a thunderous voice, "Kill!"

50 soldiers simultaneously threw their fists in the air and violently shouted, "Kill!"

The huge fist-shaped ray was like an overbearing siege machine that would shatter any obstruction into bits and pieces.

The fist ray remained in the sky for no less than 15 seconds before it slowly disappeared.

Silver Soldier exhaled a long breath. The air he exhaled was as solid as a sword. Slowly, he retracted his fist. The soldiers behind him had fallen into disarray and collapsed to the ground, rendered motionless.

Elemental soup, which had long since been prepared, was delivered right in front of the soldiers. After finishing the soup, their spirits soared. One by one they carried out Circulatory Cycle Revolutions to digest the elemental energy in the soup.

A gratified look appeared on Silver Soldier's face. The strength of his troops had improved rapidly and greatly exceeded his expectations. The arduous training sessions and abundant resources allowed these rookies to improve at lightning speed. The base level of his soldiers had increased by large margin.

He thought of how he had worried about Ai Hui plundering other combat divisions. Never had he expected to personally benefit from it. The ingredients of the elemental soup were delivered from Shi Xueman's side, and the recipe was from Lou Lan.

It really proved the saying: You'll eat the meat, and I'll drink the soup.

For the first time ever, Silver Soldier was leading such an extravagant life.

He laughed absurdly.

"Truly incredible. If this fist appeared on the battlefield, no enemy would be able to defend against it."

A cold, yet slightly happy, tone could be heard behind him.

Silver Soldier turned around and saw his junior come into his field of view. He somewhat loss his concentration for a moment, but immediately reacted, shook his head, and replied, "I could only gather 50 people. Compared to more than 200 people in Ai Hui's Sword of Lightning, I'm still lacking."

Karakorum Polaris shook her head, "There is no need for senior to be unduly humble. After all, the Pagoda-style military strategies were created by Ai Hui, so it was not surprising for him to mobilize 200 people. In the times to come, senior will also be able to achieve the same numbers."

Silver Soldier asked, "How's your progress?"

Karakorum Polaris's tone sounded distressed as she replied , "Not very smoothly, but it is my own problem. Ai Hui's Sword of Lightning has totally abandoned the beauty and mystery of swordsmanship. It is difficult to convince myself."

Silver Soldier consoled her, " Don't worry, let nature take its course."

The Sword of Lightning's battle style brought extreme shock to the both of them and also allowed them to follow their hearts. On this, Ai Hui was not selfish and instructed others without any reservations. The Sword of Lightning, however, was specifically established by Ai Hui according to the needs of the sword pagodas. How the Infantry Division and Sky Edge Division actually utilized the Pagoda Style military strategies was actually up to Silver Soldier and Karakorum Polaris to decide.

Silver Soldier's progress was slightly smoother as he had managed to command 50 soldiers. On the contrary, Karakorum Polaris had practically no progress. She was not the core member of her combat division

She was a very conventional swordsman, and her swordsmanship had formed long ago. In addition, she felt that the Sword of Lightning's swordsmen were not even qualified to have that title.

Unfortunately, the Sword of Lightning's combat power was extremely astonishing.

Karakorum Polaris was extremely troubled. She really wasn't an ignorant and stubborn person and even felt that the Sword of Lightning's swordsmanship would actually replace traditional swordsmanship entirely.

Traditional swordsmanship had yet to be reinstated, but would it decline again?

She was at a loss.

Soon, both of them would no longer be in the mood to train.. Jiang Wei arrived.

Silver Soldier cried out in surprise, "Ai Hui is unconscious? What happened?"

Karakorum Polaris couldn't help but glance at her senior since she rarely saw him lose his self-control. Her senior really regarded Ai Hui as someone important and cared a lot for him.

Jiang Wei did not look well. "We are still unsure. It happened too suddenly. Lou Lan is currently diagnosing the problem."

Silver Soldier was prepared to check on Ai Hui's condition with Jiang Wei when a mournful alarm unexpectedly sounded.

The three of them were distracted and subconsciously looked toward the God Wolf Division's camp. Their expressions changed

drastically as they gasped in unison.

Chapter 602: The Arrival of The Beast Battalions

In the distant horizon, the boundless flood of blood fiends was like a sea of reddish-black clouds that swept across the sky.

A smile appeared on Helian Tianxiao's face. Behind him, all his generals looked excited as they could not resist pumping their fists in the air. Even though their strength was superior to the elementalists, they still suffered a series of defeats in a row. All of them were stewing because of this. Furthermore, His Majesty had yet to react to the kidnapping of Ye Baiyi and Nangong Wulian. This caused everyone in the God Wolf Division to feel nervous and frightened. They felt as if the angled blade of a guillotine would drop down on their necks at any moment and claim their lives.

Every soldier in the God Wolf Division was tormented daily by a mixture of sullenness and fear. Now that their reinforcements had arrived, their suppressed emotions erupted at once.

Beast battalions were reserves that supported god divisions and blood divisions. Each beast battalion had 10,000 men. The blood fiends that were assigned to them were broadback batfish. The broadback batfish was a new species formed by combining a black blood bat and a devil fish. It looked more like a devil fish with a pitch-black body that could fly in the air At each of its eyes, there was a red line that extended all the way to its tail. Its wingspan was 40 meters, making it an extremely huge creature.

The back muscles of a broadback batfish were highly developed. They were thick and wide, making its back very comfortable to sit on.

A broadback batfish was docile and had a low intelligence level. It flew very slowly, but it could fly steadily while carrying an extremely heavy load.

If it weren't for the fact that the broadback batfish had an insatiable appetite, they would serve as an outstanding type of transportation blood fiend. Every day, they needed to consume a massive amount of jade fruits, making them extremely costly to rear. As a result, they were only assigned to beast battalions.

When the battalion leaders of the beast battalions saw Helian Tianxiao standing at the camp entrance, they quickly controlled their broadback batfishes to descend from the sky.

The sky-covering sea of "clouds" poured down from the sky, resembling floodwater that had been released from a floodgate.

When all the broadback batfish had descended from the sky, the area surrounding the encampment looked as if it had been laid with black carpet, appearing unusually spectacular.

The four battalion leaders of the beast battalions walked to Helian Tianxiao and greeted him respectfully, "Sir, we are here! Sorry for arriving late!"

"As long as you're here, it's all right. We will rest and prepare for two more days before attacking their defensive line,"Helian Tianxiao replied with satisfaction.

"Yes!" the four battalion leaders bowed and replied in unison.

Two of them had solemn looks on their faces while the other two were rubbing their hands in excitement. Still, none of them showed any fear. Before they departed, they already knew what the situation was like. As such, they had already made mental preparations for what they were going to face.

As reserves, it was extremely difficult for them to have a chance to meet Helian Tianxiao. Furthermore, when they saw Helian Tianxiao waiting for their arrival at the entrance, they felt extremely honored.

The status of the beast battalions was extremely low. Usually, the most important mission for them was to provide new recruits to

the blood divisions. For the past few years, the blood divisions had not suffered heavy losses. Therefore, the number of beast battalion soldiers who could enter the blood divisions was pathetically low. Most of these troops were sent home after serving in a beast battalion for several years.

The Blood of God valued military merits. By accumulating military merits, one could achieve his or her goals, earn promotions, and obtain preferential treatments for his or her family. In the Blood of God, the social status of military personnel was very high. Their status far surpassed other professions. The family members of military personnel could receive many preferential treatments too. Even though beast battalions were just reserves, the treatment that their soldiers received was good enough to make the blood elementalists from other professions jealous.

Accordingly, if a soldier from a beast battalion couldn't enter a blood division and was discharged, all the preferential treatment that he received would be taken away.

On the contrary, if one died on the battlefield, his or her family members could enjoy this preferential treatment forever. This was why the Blood of God's soldiers were usually not scared of death on the battlefield.

It was not that there was no one in the Blood of God who opposed these preferential treatments. Rather, this decree was enacted by the Holy Emperor himself. As such, no one dared to openly oppose it.

Therefore, when the beast battalions received the order to reinforce the combat divisions at the front line, not only did they not feel fear, they felt excitement instead. They packed their belongings as fast as possible and traveled day and night to rush to the front line.

Along the way, the four battalion leaders discussed the possible

scenarios they would face. Eventually, they came to the unanimous conclusion that they most likely would be taking part in a siege battle.

Since ancient times, it had not been easy to win a siege battle.

Just by having a complete defense system, the besieged side could render the offensive side helpless even if the latter outnumbered the former by several times. Consequently, the offensive side often suffered heavy losses.

The four battalion leaders ordered their subordinates to pitch camp and rest. They, themselves, did not dare to rest. Ignoring their fatigue, they observed the defensive line at the Windy Pearl Bridge.

When they saw the defensive line clearly, they gasped in unison. Even these battalion leaders who were previously eager to get into action changed their facial expressions drastically.

The situation was much worse than they had expected!

Keeping them company was the vice division leader of Silver Frost Blood Division, Pan Fengling. Pang Fengling was female, but she looked masculine. She was taller and sturdier than an average man, and her voice was deep and hoarse. Her weapon was terrifying as well. It was an azure-colored mace that was about as tall her. It gave off faint traces of white mist, exuding a chill to its surroundings.

The Blood of God's combat divisions placed great emphasis on rank. The rules of etiquette between a high-ranking officer and a low-ranking officer were very stringent.

Beast battalions were merely reserves. The rank of the beast battalion leaders was equivalent to a middle-ranking officer of a blood division. Having a vice division leader accompany the four battalion leaders already defied the Blood of God's regulations.

Pan Fengling was emotionless, but her voice contained a tinge of

arrogance. However, she still described the situation clearly to the four battalion leaders.

"We can't attack on the ground. Look over there. There is a quicksand zone there. The Ardent Flower Blood Division received a fatal blow when they were slowed down by such a quicksand zone. Furthermore, the enemy has a battlefield construction master. He can raise tall walls from the quicksand zone at any time, allowing the Infantry Division to utilize their strength on the ground. The quicksand zone also hides many traps that can't be avoided. The pagoda cannons in the sky would be firing at the ground too."

She continued, "The middle section is not suitable for us to attack either. Previously, we had tested to see if we could attack through the middle section. We realized that the middle section is the most unsuitable area for us to attack. The God-subduing Peak at the middle section is guarded by the Sky Edge Division. That section might look the weakest, but in reality, it is most heavily guarded. The Infantry Division can use Master Wang Xiaoshan's rising sand platforms to provide reinforcement to the middle section. At the highest position, the Spear of Heavy Cloud's Hellfire Pagoda Cannons can easily reinforce the middle as well."

"According to the probing we have carried out over the past few days, the only way for us to attack their defensive line is through the highest position.. We have to take out the topmost God-subduing Peak, which is guarded by the Spear of Heavy Cloud. If we attack that section, we only need to face the Hellfire Pagoda Cannons. The Hellfire Pagoda Cannons might be powerful, but their attacking frequency is very low. If it weren't for the fact that they have a pagoda cannon master, we would have taken this God-subduing Peak down a long time ago."

Pan Fengling snorted. Apparently, she wasn't satisfied with the reinforcements from the beast battalions. She did not try to hide her unhappiness at all. However, when she thought about the merits she would obtain after breaking through the Pearl

Defensive Line, her tone softened.

Her voice even contained a tinge of encouragement as she continued, "However, this is your only chance as well. As long as we have enough manpower, our assault will be strong enough to break through the defensive line of pagoda cannons. Once we take down the God-subduing Peak that is manned by the Spear of Heavy Cloud, taking down the other two God-subduing Peaks will be a walk in the park. We can definitely conquer the Pearl Defensive Line."

The four battalion leaders carefully observed every single detail of the Pearl Defensive Line. They had no choice but to admit that what Pan Fengling said was true. The only way to attack the defensive line was through the God-subduing Peak at the topmost position.

"Madam, you're right. The four of us will discuss it again later," one of the more prudent-looking battalion leader said respectfully to Pan Fengling.

"Don't delay the assault," Pan Fengling snorted.

After finishing her sentence, she turned and left.

.....

She Yu had been staring at the drop of God's blood in the crystal for a very long time. She had not expected His Majesty to bestow her a drop of God's blood.

His Majesty had never bestowed God's blood to anyone before. Even Red Devil, himself, had never received such treatment from His Majesty before. She was merely a seed, yet His Majesty favored her so much by bestowing her with such a supreme artifact. She Yu felt as if she was dreaming.

This drop of God's blood was the blood of God himself. It was the God Nation's supreme sacred artifact.

There were many rumors regarding God's blood. Some said the

first Holy Emperor was a descendant of God himself. God knew the Cultivation Era was going to end and that he was destined to fall. Therefore, he bestowed 10 drops of his blood to bless his descendants. Some also said God's blood was actually the purest essence blood of a devil that had lived for tens of thousands of years. Otherwise, how could the blood be preserved until now? Blood spiritual force seemed to have verified this rumor.

However, it no longer mattered whether the God's blood came from God himself or a devil.

She Yu knew every drop of God's blood possessed a boundless amount of power. The reason why His Majesty could become a Grandmaster and dominate the world was because he unravelled the secret of God's blood and absorbed the supreme power from it.

She still could not believe that His Majesty actually bestowed her with God's blood. Was it possible that His Majesty had already broken through the limits of God's blood?

This thought flashed across She Yu's mind. Following which, she threw all these distracting thoughts to the back of her head. Since when had she become worthy of guessing what the Holy Emperor was doing?

She placed her attention on the God's blood once again. Deep down, she was filled with gratitude toward Bei Shuisheng. God's blood might not be the only answer to restraining the [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art], but it was definitely the best answer. Previously, she had placed all of her hopes on the Heart of God since she had not even dared to dream about receiving God's blood. God's blood was a sacred artifact after all. In the blood spiritual force system, God's blood was considered a supreme entity. No matter how profound and mysterious the [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art] was, it still could not be compared to God's blood.

She was only worried about whether or not could she handle the power of the God's blood.

The power possessed by God's blood was boundless and dominating. If an ordinary individual consumed it, his or her body would explode on the spot. Among the generations of Holy Emperors, only the current Holy Emperor had unravelled the secret of God's blood!

She Yu did not expect herself to unravel the secrets of the God's blood. All she wanted was to use to its power to save herself from [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art].

His Majesty also bestowed her with some tips on consuming the God's blood. She could tell the notebook had been personally written by His Majesty. She Yu had memorized every single word in it. She had read it several times and knew its contents like the back of her hand.

She knew she only had one chance. Given such an excellent chance, if she still could not succeed, she might as well die.

She took a deep breath of air.

A determined look flashed across her eyes. She was extremely certain that her fate had come to a turning point.

She threw the crystal into her mouth.

Crack.

The crystal wasn't as hard as she thought. It broke easily like an ice cube in her mouth.

A wisp of aura flowed down her throat and entered her body.

A look of agony suddenly appeared on She Yu's pale-white face.

The mysterious aura in her body diffused to her surroundings. The ground beneath her feet was reduced to fine powder silently. Instead of flying up into the air, the fine powder stayed on the ground and undulated like rippling water.

An invisible energy wave engulfed the room, slowly distorting the dimensions of space.

Chapter 603: Golden Thread And Blood Plum Blossom

At this moment, She Yu felt like she was in a furnace. Burning agony rendered her mind blank. Her surroundings had become a blur, drifting past her eyes like undulating water plants.

She remembered what His Majesty's notebook said and tried her best to protect her mind. Despite her efforts, she was still too weak and fragile in the face of the domineering and terrifying God's blood.

Boiling hot, her entire body was boiling hot.

She wanted to howl in anguish, but she could not make any noise. Every bone in her body felt as if it was being scorched. In a daze, she felt as though she was a sacrificial offering from ancient times that was tied to stone pillar and burned in a raging inferno.

She seemed to see stars falling from the sky like rain, a distant sea churning nonstop, scorching earth fires shooting toward the clouds, and surging black smoke accompanied by sparks that swallowed the sky and covered the earth.

Sorrow, fear, disappointment, nostalgia...

Mysterious emotions devoured her like a surging tidal wave again and again. Every time, she felt as if she was going to go insane. She felt fear, then despair.

The first section of her spinal column lit up.

Following which, the second section lit up, the third, the fourth...

The rate of the spinal sections lighting up only slowed after reaching the twenty-fifth one.

If She Yu saw this, she would be shocked. She was a god shaman, not a god guard. Unlocking the spinal column was a feature that

could only be found in god guards.

It was a pity she couldn't see this. At this point in time, she was immersed in a boundless amount of power. She was like a block of wood drifting in the sea. One moment she would be tossed up by the raging waves, the next she would be slammed heavily into the depths of the sea.

.....

Cold Palace.

Two people sat across from each other at a doorway. One was inside the palace, the other outside.

In front of Bei Shuisheng, there was an imposing, middle-aged man slowly sipping his tea.

Bei Shuisheng poured himself some more tea and asked casually, "Your Majesty, has it begun? My sensory perception is too weak."

The middle-aged man in front of him was the current ruler of the God Nation, the supreme being who was most likely to dominate the world, the Holy Emperor!

The Holy Emperor finished his tea and closed his eyes, looking as if he was tasting the tea.

"Your Majesty, all I have are low-quality tea leaves," Bei Shuisheng said helplessly.

The Holy Emperor opened his eyes and replied sternly, "Eh? Low-quality tea leaves? Who is in charge of buying your groceries? Is it possible that someone embezzled the funds? It seems like I have to investigate!"

Bei Shuisheng's voice became even more helpless, "Has Your Majesty forgotten about my habit? I like to drink low-quality tea."

"Ahhh, it has been a while since I last came here. Shuisheng, don't blame me, don't blame me," said the Holy Emperor while chuckling.

If someone saw this scene, he or she would be so surprised that his or her eyes would pop out. The domineering and imposing Holy Emperor actually had such an amiable side!

Bei Shuisheng shook his head as he sipped his tea. "It seems like it is beginning."

"Yes, it's beginning," the Holy Emperor replied. He placed the teacup on the threshold, signalling Bei Shuisheng to give him more tea.

Bei Shuisheng picked up the teapot and filled up the Holy Emperor's teacup. Then, he said plainly, "I don't really understand why Your Majesty bestowed the God's blood to She Yu."

"You don't understand? Didn't you keep praising She Yu? I thought you were still interested in her? Is it possible that I misunderstood you?" the Holy Emperor replied with a straight face.

Bei Shuisheng could not be bothered with the Holy Emperor's nonsensical words and continued, "The Heart of God is just an imitation, while the God's blood is a sacred artifact. How are they the same? Furthermore, when you bestowed the God's blood to She Yu, it took a toll on your strength. I really don't understand why you did so."

The Holy Emperor chucked, looking slightly pleased with himself. "It's extremely rare that Shuisheng doesn't understand something. In my eyes, Shuisheng is the cleverest person in the world."

He slanted his eyes as a "quickly ask me" look appeared on his face.

Bei Shuisheng acted as if he never saw the look on the Holy Emperor's face and continued sipping his tea.

After a while, the Holy Emperor could not take it any longer and asked, "I thought you didn't understand? Why are you not asking

me?"

Bei Shuisheng looked shocked as he replied, "I thought Your Majesty didn't want to tell me about it. It's better that I don't know too much about such confidential matters."

The Holy Emperor became fed up, but he couldn't do anything. Outside, whenever he flew into a rage, the world would shiver in fear. However, in the Cold Palace, he restrained his overwhelming might and dignity. He looked like a mellow elder.

The young man in front of him possessed the highest level of intelligence in the world, but his body suffered from an odd illness. He could only stay in this icy and dull palace in order to survive.

His intelligence was brilliant and magnificent, illuminating the skies of this era. Heaven gave him a peerless brain, but put him in a cage he could never leave for his entire life.

The Holy Emperor loved him dearly and couldn't bear to scold him.

The Holy Emperor took a sip of tea and said, "I am willing to fork over one drop of God's blood. As an elder of the God Nation, She Yu is qualified to possess God's blood. It's just that I had not expected the flower slave to be Ai Hui or that the positions of the flower slave and flower master had swapped. Ai Hui is actually quite capable and can be regarded as a young tiger."

The Holy Emperor's tone was calm. His tone sounded as if he did not even care about the renowned Lightning Blade.

Bei Shuisheng did not retort him. His Majesty deserved to have such confidence.

Ai Hui might be on the rise recently, but he was still way below His Majesty's level. Currently, the only person who could contend against His Majesty was Dai Gang.

Bei Shuisheng was worrying about another issue. "Le Buleng has yet to challenge Dai Gang."

The threat to His Majesty would continue to exist until Le Buleng challenged Dai Gang. After the battle with An Muda, His Majesty's injuries had yet to fully heal. Therefore, if Dai Gang attacked the God Nation now, the situation for them would become perilous.

"If Dai Gang really has the courage to take me on, he would have laid an ambush behind An Muda that day. Otherwise, why hasn't he come yet? He just wants to protect that small plot of land. He is no longer as dauntless as he was in the past," the Holy Emperor sneered.

Bei Shuisheng agreed fully with what the Holy Emperor said.

"Everyone at the front line is worthless! How could they lose Nangong Wulian and Ye Baiyi! Even pigs are smarter than them!" The Holy Emperor's face turned somber.

Bei Shuisheng knew if it weren't for the dire situation at the front line, His Majesty wouldn't have taken such a risk.

"Your Majesty, calm down. Ye Baiyi has the protection of the Heart of God, so he should be safe and sound. In contrast, we have to make some arrangements for the Beast Venom Temple as soon as possible," Bei Shuisheng appeased the Holy Emperor.

Ye Baiyi had the protection of the Heart of God, but Nangong Wulian did not. The latter's chances of survival were very low. Even though Bei Shuisheng did not like Nangong Wulian, he still recognized the Beast Venom Temple's importance to the God Nation, which was was comparable to Ye Baiyi's.

Ye Baiyi single-handedly built the six god divisions, but the Beast Venom Temple was involved in numerous aspects of the God Nation. These aspects included blood refinement research, the cultivation of blood fiends, the internal affairs of the Blood of God, the strengthening process of the blood plants and jade fruits, cost reduction project for blood fiends, etc.

If anything was to happen to the Beast Venom Temple, the

negative impacts on the God Nation might not be obvious at the beginning, but they would definitely bleed out the country in the long run.

The Holy Emperor shook his head and replied, "We will wait a while longer. Even though Wulian's talent level is ordinary, he has worked diligently for many years. It was not easy for him to make it this far. What if he is still alive after we find a new palace master? Aren't we letting him down then?"

Bei Shuisheng nodded his head and replied, "Your Majesty, you're right. I did not think this through."

Suddenly, the Holy Emperor let out a soft gasp of surprise. Then, he spoke with a slight tone of astonishment, "She Yu's talent is much higher than I thought."

Upon hearing these words, Bei Shuisheng looked through the door toward the direction of She Yu's residence.

.....

Inside a dark room.

She Yu's body floated in midair, appearing as though she was being carried by a pair of invisible hands.

Her eyes were tightly shut, and she couldn't feel anything at this moment. Her red dress drifted elegantly and slowly, appearing as though she was submerged in water.

The 32 vertebrae of her spinal column gave off a dazzling radiance through her back. The topmost vertebra was like a stubborn fortress that refused to light up.

There was a strand of hair-like golden thread that ran through her dazzling spinal column. It could be seen clearly.

For every vertebra that lit up, She Yu's body would be tempered once. With 32 vertebra lit up, her flesh and blood had been tempered to a nearly perfect state. Her body looked as if it was

made up of sparkling and translucent white jade, giving off a gentle luster.

Her internal organs could be clearly seen as well.

Only a powerful body could withstand the might of God's blood.

If She Yu was awake now, she would know that she had passed the first stage.

If one's level of talent wasn't outstanding enough, he or she wouldn't last through the process of body tempering and wouldn't withstood the might of the God's blood. As a result, he or she would explode and die.

This was why the Holy Emperor felt surprised. She Yu was a god shaman. Her talents lay in her mind, not her body. It was truly surprising to see her withstand the God's blood.

The last vertebra could not be activated through. Suddenly, the golden thread that ran through her spinal column split into two and came out from her tailbone.

One golden thread flowed through her internal organs, entered her skull, and finally stopped, staying at her glabella. The other golden thread, however, pounced on the glistening blood plum blossom on her left chest.

The blood plum blossom looked as though it had detected danger as it trembled violently.

However, it couldn't break free of the golden thread.

The golden thread wrapped around the blood plum blossom rapidly. A trace of dazzling golden glow appeared on the edge of the glistening blood plum blossom, making it looked luxurious.

Suddenly, the blood plum blossom erupted with a bloody glow. The bright and terrifying bloody glow dyed the room crimson. The trace of golden brilliance around the edge of the blood plum blossom did not change at all, but the bloody glow released by the

blood plum blossom was folding up gradually.

Like a golden shackle, the trace of golden brilliance bound the torrential bloody glow tightly, causing it to fold up repeatedly.

The bloody glow that filled the room looked as if it was being pulled by an invisible hand. Eventually, it became a plum blossom-shaped beam of red light. The beam of red light was like a sparkling and translucent crimson chalcedony.

Plum blossoms spiralled around the beam of red light. The auras of death and life were intertwining. A demonic and mysterious aura pressed against the golden radiance. The blood plum blossom on She Yu's chest began to implode, but it was still trying to emerge through the beam of red light. The golden radiance and the bloody glow were evenly matched.

The color of the blood plum blossom on She Yu's chest kept on darkening, becoming as black as ink. Following which, it began to collapse and exuded an aura of absence filled the air. The blood plum blossom became so dark that it looked like an abyss.

The golden thread that entered her glabella released a golden radiance as well. This golden radiance reinforced the one surrounding the blood plum blossom.

The bloody glow continued to fold up. The number of spiralling blood plum blossoms around the beam of red light decreased. The golden spiralling was winning.

Hair-like streaks of golden spiralling silently entered the abyss-like blood plum blossom on her chest, resembling ink seeping through a piece of paper.

The dark and empty mark of the blood plum blossom became smaller and smaller, becoming a pin-sized black dot.

She Yu's petite body trembled, and the black dot disappeared.

The golden radiance closed up and returned to her glabella. A look of agony appeared on She Yu's face once again. The golden

radiance from her glabella released countless fine threads. They spread and extended throughout She Yu's brain like a spider web.

She Yus body started to shiver.

Crisscrossing golden streaks appeared on her face and brain. The golden radiance looked as if it wanted to break out of her head.

Suddenly, the golden radiance froze.

Like a receding tidal wave, it gushed out from She Yu's brain. Following which, it pounced toward She Yu's heart like a hungry shark that had smelled its prey.

Chapter 604: The Blood Eye On The Bandage

The atmosphere on the Fish Bone was tense.

Enemy forces were at their doorstep, and Ai Hui suddenly fainted at this critical moment. This only exacerbated the already difficult situation. Previously, after the Pinwheel Sword's raid on the enemy encampment, Ai Hui unwittingly became the pillar of support for everyone, especially the Pagoda Cannon Alliance.

In the past, they were insecure and doubtful of themselves. Nowadays, they had become tenacious warriors. Some of them were even proud and arrogant. All of them had no choice but to admit that Ai Hui was qualified to lead the Pagoda Cannon Alliance.

Tong Gui and Yu Jin, who were generals that came from Newlight City, were won over by Ai Hui as well.

Needless to say, Ke Ning was the number one supporter of Ai Hui currently.

A group of people surrounded Ai Hui's tent. All of them had worried and anxious looks on their faces. Right now, Lou Lan was treating Ai Hui. Everyone hoped that Ai Hui could regain consciousness as soon as possible. Suddenly, a faint golden radiance erupted from the tent.

"Such domineering energy!" Xiao Shan's indifferent face stirred.

The Masters at the scene looked at each other and saw the uncertainty in each other's eyes. The golden radiance was muted, but its domineering aura was able to set off fear and trepidation in them. They were very sensitive toward auras and could feel the ferocity of the golden radiance.

In the tent, Lou Lan's eyes flickered with a red glow.

A trace of golden radiance appeared in Ai Hui's body. This trace of golden radiance was extremely domineering, rampaging

through Ai Hui's body and causing chaos everywhere. Before this happened, Ai Hui's body was already very weak, depending on the Vitality Branches and the sword cloud to survive. This balance was toppled after the trace of golden radiance went on a rampage in his body, causing Ai Hui to fall into a coma.

No one knew what the aura of the golden radiance was, except for Lou Lan.

A drop of golden blood appeared in his palm as a look of doubt flashed across his eyes. The aura from the drop of golden blood was exactly same as the golden radiance.

Ai Hui had said before that this was the blood of a demonic god.

Ai Hui had a total of two drops of the demonic god's blood. One was used on the stone statue, which became the demonic god armor. The other one was given to Lou Lan. Where had Ai Hui gotten these two drops of demonic god's blood from?

Lou Lan did not understand what was going on.

However, he did not want to fuss over this problem for too long. Right now, time was running out. The most important thing to do now was to save Ai Hui's life.

Lou Lan was unusually sensitive to this aura. When he first saw the demonic god's blood, he knew this item was extremely beneficial for him. However, he did not try to consume it because Ai Hui had told him that the demonic god's blood was something out of the ordinary.

Lou Lan felt that Ai Hui was right. He had seen the demonic god armor before and felt that it was very odd. Furthermore, there were still a lot of things that he did not understand about the Midnight sand core in his body. He was filled with uncertainty regarding it.

Out of prudence, Lou Lan did not absorb the demonic god's blood. However, he did not stop researching it.

After studying the demonic god's blood for a very long time, Lou Lan finally understood why he would feel that it would be useful to him.

Because of blood spiritual force.

Back in the day, when he was analyzing a blood crystal, the seal on his Midnight sand core was lifted, allowing his strength to increase sharply.

This was one of the many areas that puzzled Lou Lan.

His sand core, Midnight, was extremely different from other sand cores. He had recorded various types of sand cores, but none of them were like Midnight.

The sand core of an ordinary sand puppet used elemental energy to operate, but Midnight did not work this way.

The outer layer of Midnight used elemental energy to operate, but its internal sections used blood spiritual force to function. This was why the seal on his Midnight had been lifted when he analyzed the blood crystal.

The structure of Midnight was very complicated. The complexity of its structure surpassed every sand core that Lou Lan knew of. Its structure was similar to an onion's, consisting of many layers. The structure of Midnight had a total of nine layers. Ever since the seal had been lifted, Lou Lan could only fully comprehend its three outer layers.

More and more evidence was showing that Master Shao might be from the Blood of God. Given the complexity and intricacy of Midnight's structure, Master Shao was definitely not an ordinary individual.

Lou Lan wondered if Master Shao currently was all right.

His sudden yearning for Master Shao sent him in a daze. No matter where Master Shao was from or who he was, his position in Lou Lan's heart would never change.

Lou Lan returned to his senses, and his gaze landed on the unconscious Ai Hui.

There were two individuals in the world who were very important to Lou Lan. They were Ai Hui and Master Shao. Master Shao had gone missing, and Lou Lan did not want anything to happen to Ai Hui. He was just a sand puppet, a very lucky one.

Lou Lan prepared to absorb the demonic god's blood.

Previously, Lou Lan was not in a rush to use the demonic god's blood. This was because he had yet to clarify what effects the demonic god's blood would have on him. He could sense that there was a connection between blood spiritual force and the demonic god's blood, but he wasn't sure how deep the connection was.

According to his original plan, he wanted to be more prepared before absorbing the demonic god's blood. By being more prepared, the risks that he had to take would be lower. However, when compared to Ai Hui's life, this so-called risk meant nothing to Lou Lan.

Eh?

Lou Lan suddenly noticed something abnormal, and his hands froze.

A faint bloody color mysteriously appeared on the bandage wrapped around Ai Hui's body.

The red glow in Lou Lan's eyes flickered rapidly. There were no wounds on Ai Hui's body!

Where had the blood on the bandage came from?

Lou Lan did not dare to lower his guard as he stared at the bandage.

The bloodstain on the bandage became more and more obvious. It was as if blood was seeping out from within the bandage bit by bit. The bloodstain gathered at Ai Hui's chest area. If Lou Lan did

not know Ai Hui's body condition like the back of his hand, he would definitely have thought that Ai Hui's chest had a huge open wound.

The bloodstain became brighter and brighter, gradually forming a demonic image.

An eye.

The blood eye occupied almost all of Ai Hui's chest. Its was a simple and unadorned image, looking like a totem from an ancient tribe. Lou Lan's sand core contained a huge amount of information, but he still could not find any information regarding this blood eye.

The blood eye seemed to have a life of its own. It was dripping with blood and giving off a gentle luster, striking fear into one's heart.

Lou Lan was a sand puppet, so he wasn't affected by it. He focused on observing every change that was taking place in Ai Hui's body.

When the blood eye appeared, the rampaging golden light suddenly stopped in its tracks. In the next moment, it rushed toward the blood eye without any hesitation and penetrated it.

The golden radiance entered the pupil of the blood eye. Following which, the cold and domineering pupil looked as if it was cast out of gold.

It stared coldly at Lou Lan.

The golden radiance that engulfed the tent dimmed, but Lou Lan sensed danger immediately.

He discovered that he was immobilized by something, unable to move even a single part of his body.

Glup.

The golden pupil in the blood eye suddenly swiveled.

An invisible energy wave swept across the inside of the tent. Everything in the tent was undulating, resembling plants under the sea.

The sand that made up Lou Lan's body lost control. Specks of sand began to drift out from the external layer of his body and dispersed in the air around him.

Lou Lan's Midnight operated rapidly, while the red glow in his eyes flickered nonstop. He let go of his control over the sand that made up his body and transformed into a sandstorm that hovered in the air.

The external layer of the sandstorm circled around the interior of the tent. In the middle of the sandstorm, there was a fist-sized transparent crystal that flickered with a red glow. This was Lou Lan's sand core, Midnight. Midnight was shaped like a human heart, and its flickering red glow resembled a pulsating heart. If one took a closer look at the flickering red glow, he or she would discover that every flicker was actually the red glow revolving around the crystal's surface before disappearing like a shooting star that streaked across the sky.

In the center of the crystal, there was a deep and unfathomable void.

It was a sand core, yet it seemed to be surrounded by an invisible barrier that separated it from the sandstorm.

The sandstorm tightly wrapped up Midnight and the invisible barrier, forming an oversized sand heart. The surface of the sand heart was packed with roots that connected to every part of Lou Lan's body. Right now, these roots were swaying loosely like the roots of aquatic plants.

The closer the sandstorm was to Midnight, the more stable it was.

After an unknown amount of time had passed, the gold color of

the pupil gradually faded, and the trace of golden radiance within it returned to Ai Hui's body.

Lou Lan felt his entire body relax. That invisible energy wave had disappeared, and Lou Lan's body returned to its original form. His first reaction was to examine Ai Hui. When he saw that Ai Hui's breathing had returned to normal, he heaved a sigh of relief.

This was the first time he had encountered such a bizarre invisible energy wave.

The energy wave wasn't powerful, but he could not put up any resistance against it. Nevertheless, he had already recorded all its characteristics and would analyze them later on.

After a while, the golden sheen had completely faded from the pupil in the blood eye, returning the pupil to its original crimson color.

The color of the blood eye began to fade as well.

Lou Lan recorded the changes taking place in the bandage and examined Ai Hui's condition at the same time.

He immediately discovered something abnormal.

The previously domineering and violent golden radiance had become gentle and restrained after it returned to Ai Hui's body. It even began to heal Ai Hui's body automatically.

The sudden change in the nature of the golden radiance made Lou Lan very happy. Even though he still did not understand what was going on, he knew this was a good thing for Ai Hui.

Still, the danger had yet to pass.

Right now, there were three powers in Ai Hui's body. The first one was the destructive power of lightning that came from the sword cloud in his earth palace. The second one was the three streaks of green glints that flowed around Ai Hui's body. They were the primordial life force that had been formed by the Vitality

Branches. The third one was the trace of golden radiance from the demonic god's blood.

Everywhere the trace of golden radiance passed through, Ai Hui's flesh would be tempered. Following which, the three streaks of primordial life force would heal the wounds caused by the golden radiance as it tempered Ai Hui's flesh. The sword cloud seemed to have detected a threat and roared with thunderclaps. Its surging lightning bolts would then rip apart the flesh that had just been healed.

The three powers formed a cycle.

Every now and then, Ai Hui's body would be engulfed sequentially by a golden radiance, a faint green glint, and dazzling, silvery lightning streaks. During each cycle, Ai Hui's body would crack and heal repeatedly. The scene was horrifying.

Lou Lan could not do anything about it either. The three powers in Ai Hui's body were powerful and mysterious. The golden radiance was from the mysterious blood of a demonic god, the green glints were from the White-robed Divine Physician Lu Chen's masterpiece, and the sword cloud was formed by lightning that had melded with a sword embryo from the Cultivation Era.

One needed a lifetime to fully comprehend the profundity of any one of these powers. Who would have thought that Ai Hui possessed three such powers in his body.

Yet, if Ai Hui couldn't form a stable balance with these three powers, his body would become a battlefield for them. Ultimately, his body would completely collapse. No outsiders could help him with this process.

The previous problem with Ai Hui was that the primordial life force and the sword cloud could not form a complete and harmonious balance. Now that there was the addition of the golden radiance, the problem worsened.

At this moment, Ai Hui's consciousness was slowly waking up.

Chapter 605: Life and Death

A Hui's body could not move at all. When his consciousness awoke and he learned about the condition of his body, he was flabbergasted.

What was the golden radiance?

Eh? Its aura was somewhat familiar!

At the instant that Lou Lan discovered Ai Hui had awoken, he quickly told him everything that had happened previously. The situation in Ai Hui's body was complicated, and outsiders could not interfere with it at all. However, Lou Lan could help Ai Hui by obtaining more information.

Lou Lan did not talk very fast as he described every single detail with clarity to Ai Hui. He also told Ai Hui his own conjectures as a reference.

After telling Ai Hui everything, Lou Lan calmed down and kept watch over Ai Hui on one side. The red glow in his eyes flickered nonstop as he continued to observe Ai Hui's condition.

When Ai Hui finished listening to Lou Lan's recount, he realized what was going on and immediately thought of someone.

One Thousand Yuan! [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art]!

That was because the blood plum blossom had disappeared.

Ai Hui was very scared of this alluring girl who dressed in red. Like a viper that was hiding in the dark, she would bite him by surprise.

After calming down, Ai Hui put the issue of One Thousand Yuan aside for the time being. The disappearance of the blood plum blossom signified that the [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art] had been removed. He heaved a sigh of relief. All this time, the [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art] had been his biggest worry.

Right now, he needed to think about the terrible situation going on in his body.

Blood of the demonic god!

After listening to Lou Lan's conjectures, Ai Hui realized what was going on. No wonder he found the golden radiance's aura somewhat familiar. He had used the other drop of the demonic god's blood on the stone statue, which eventually turned into the demonic god armor.

He had not expected One Thousand Yuan to possess the blood of demonic god too.

Lou Lan had told Ai Hui before that demonic god's blood and God's blood differed by only one word, "demonic." It was likely that both of them were related to each other. Looking at what was happening now, it seemed that Lou Lan was right.

When Ai Hui learned about the appearance of the blood eye on the bandage and heard that the previously domineering golden radiance became gentle in nature, he understood that the bandage had saved his life once again.

Now that Ai Hui thought about it, he felt that the dreamland that he entered previously might be real. The demonic god armor, the demonic god's blood, and the bandage were closely linked to each other.

Unconsciously, Ai Hui's mind wandered.

He did not know for sure whether the mysterious ancient demonic god truly existed or not. All three items, the demonic god armor, the demonic god's blood, and the bandage, were extremely mysterious and powerful.

Just the bandage alone had saved his life several times.

Plus, every time he thought of how the bandage saved his life, he would think of his master and mistress.

A faint tinge of nostalgia lingered in his heart. His master and mistress's smiling faces appeared in his mind. The anxiety that he felt was relieved gradually. No matter how difficult the situation was, he would not lose his courage to fight on. After all, he was very lucky to able to survive for so long.

Lou Lan did not know how Ai Hui would handle the news, but he discovered that the terrible situation in Ai Hui's body had alleviated significantly.

Ai Hui was indeed Ai Hui!

Lou Lan was very happy. He always had a mysterious confidence in Ai Hui. Lou Lan's eyes slightly squinted into two crescent moons. However, he quickly clenched his fasts and widened his eyes. Following which, his eyes flickered rhythmically with a red glow.

He had to record every single change taking place in Ai Hui's body and let Ai Hui refer to them.

When Ai Hui calmed down and looked at the condition in his body, he felt that it wasn't as bad as he had thought. A problem would always remain as a problem. Sometimes, one had to look at the problem from a different perspective. By doing so, he or she would have a new outlook on it.

Ai Hui began to ponder over the problem.

His first target was the demonic god's blood. Having a serious attitude when solving a problem was exceptionally important. After pondering over the demonic god's blood, Ai Hui sensed something was different.

After all, he had personally used a drop of the demonic god's blood before.

The golden radiance in his body seemed to have weakened significantly. It did not simply become more gentle, but rather, its amount was reduced. Ai Hui conjectured that the golden radiance

in his body contained only 20% to 25% of a drop of the demonic god's blood.

Ai Hui rejoiced in his heart.

If it had been a full drop of the demonic god's blood, his body would have exploded, and he would not be alive now.

After Ai Hui determined the amount of the demonic god's blood in his body, he placed his attention on the nature of the golden radiance. The bandage caused the previously domineering and violent golden radiance to become gentler and more restrained. However, its ability to temper his flesh had not changed.

Apparently, the golden radiance did not belong to any power that Ai Hui knew of. It wasn't elemental energy or blood spiritual force. Luckily, he was considered very experienced in the field of the unknown.

The sword embryo and lightning were both brand-new types of power.

When Ai Hui faced an unknown, he would think daringly, carry out trials prudently, and sort it out meticulously. This methodology was derived from his experience in dealing with unknowns.

He tried to channel the golden radiance, but it wouldn't move a single bit.

Ai Hui wasn't surprised. Even though the bandage had reduced the destructive power of the golden radiance, the golden radiance was from the demonic god's blood after all, so its base level was extremely high. Perhaps he could channel the golden radiance if he wore the demonic god armor? It was a pity that he could not move his body or talk at all. This conjecture could only be tested in the future.

Since he could not channel the golden radiance, he tried to channel the other two powers.

He could channel the sword cloud very smoothly. He was able to carry out the Imbuement of Sword Cloud with a mere thought. Usually, when he was executing the Imbuement of Sword Cloud, he could move any part of his body as he pleased, but at this moment, he couldn't do so.

He could channel the primordial life force from the Vitality Branches as well, but similarly, he could feel an invisible hindrance.

By now, Ai Hui had confirmed that the base level of the golden radiance was comparable to that of the sword cloud and primordial life force.

The golden radiance roamed around Ai Hui's body freely. It was the main culprit of the situation in his body was in. The sword cloud and the primordial life force had roughly reached a balance. Now that the golden radiance was roaming around his body freely and creating chaos everywhere, the sword cloud felt threatened and released lightning bolts repeatedly. The destructive aura from the lightning bolts set off fear and trepidation in Ai Hui. Meanwhile, the primordial life force was picking up after the sword cloud and the golden radiance. It followed behind the golden radiance and the sword cloud, continuously repairing the damage that the other powers had inflicted on Ai Hui's body.

The three completely different types of power could not coexist with each other.

They were like three equally powerful elementalists who disliked each other and were fighting in a deathmatch.

The exuberant primordial life force, the destructive lightning, and the unknown demonic god's blood...

Suddenly, Ai Hui's mind jolted.

The primordial life force represented "Life" and the lightning represented "Death"...

Six words appeared in his mind: [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art]!

Ai Hui suddenly became excited!

Having been threatened by the [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art] for a long time, Ai Hui had spent a lot of time and effort dealing with it. He had experienced both the positions of flower slave and flower master. As a result, he had developed his own understanding of the [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art].

Life and Death represented two opposite extremes, like the South Pole and the North Pole.

Yet, Ai Hui knew the that relationship between Life and Death was extremely profound. If he had to compare this relationship to something, he would think of Han Li's "Yin and Yang." However, "Life and Death" was much more profound than "Yin and Yang".

Even though it was very difficult to find areas in this world where Yin and Yang coexisted, they could still be found. On the other hand, no one knew any places where Life and Death coexisted.

Life and Death were two completely different states. If he wanted to bring them together, he had to find a medium. Only an extraordinary medium could bring these two completely different states together!

Without any hesitation, Ai Hui targeted the demonic god's blood.

This bold and unusual idea excited Ai Hui. Theoretically speaking, this idea was flawless and ingenious.

However, how could he bring these three entirely different powers together?

Ai Hui suddenly thought of the image of the blood plum blossom.

Essence blood! His mind jolted.

Did he have anything that contained his essence blood? Yes!

The bandage!

Just as this idea appeared in Ai Hui's mind, the bandage that wrapped around his body began to move. Like a nimble white snake, it entered Ai Hui's body through one of his fingers.

*****

Ai Hui's coma had caused dark clouds to loom over the defensive line.

Nevertheless, the three combat divisions could not care about it anymore at this point in time. Everyone felt extremely tense. The arrival of the horde of enemy reinforcements implied that a final battle was about to begin.

The Hellfire Pagoda Cannons on the God-subduing Peaks had been changed to Beehive Heavy Cannons.

Thick, bright-red cannon barrels were pointing majestically toward the sky. Barrels of snow lava were poured into the fire reservoirs, causing the air to turn scorching hot. Fatty was walking to and fro, inspecting every pagoda cannon to make sure nothing would go wrong during the battle.

Beehive Heavy Cannons were built using six Zi fire reservoirs and one Mu fire reservoir. This number ensured that the Beehive Heavy Cannons could fire for a very long time. It also reduced the time needed to set up synchronized attacks. Other than replenishing the Mu fire reservoir with snow lava, the Zi fire reservoirs also increased the firepower of the Beehive Heavy Cannons.

Every Zi fire reservoir was guarded by three soldiers. With the addition of a main pagoda cannon gunner and a vice pagoda cannon gunner, every Beehive Heavy Cannon would need a twenty person crew.

On the God-subduing Peak that was manned by the Spear of Heavy Cloud, there were 100 Beehive Heavy Cannons. These

cannons were deployed on the surface of the God-subduing Peak and looked extremely spectacular. This was the first ever pagoda cannon formation. However, no one was sure whether or not it could ward off the enemy forces.

The earth-shaking number of blood fiends also brought with them an immense pressure that the defenders had never felt before.

When fighting a siege battle, what the attacking army needed the most was quantity, not quality. Without enough manpower, it was very hard for the offensive side to break through a heavily guarded defensive line.

The number of reinforcements that the enemy had received was terrifying. They were capable of fighting a battle of attrition.

The gigantic blood fiends struck an intense fear into every elementalist. Any experienced veterans could tell that these enormous blood fiends would cause huge trouble in the upcoming battle.

Even Fatty felt jittery. He did not know whether or not the Beehive Heavy Cannons could ward off these blood fiends.

On the surface, he was still mocking and ridiculing the blood elementalists. Fatty's timid nature had changed a lot, but his mouth had become much more vicious at the same time. It just so happened that the pagoda cannon crews subscribed to his style of leadership. Fatty's curses were utterly savage. Every now and then, the members of the Spear of Heavy Cloud would roar with laughter, loosening up the anxious atmosphere significantly.

Fatty was not the only one who felt nervous. Everyone was on high alert.

Shi Xueman was no longer keeping watch outside Ai Hui's tent. The situation was critical, and she had to oversee her God-subduing Peak personally. The Pagoda Cannon Alliance could not

yet be deployed in battle, but the former Surveillance Division elites led by Xiao Shan were already on standby and prepared to provide reinforcement at any moment.

Time passed bit by bit in the frozen air.

The troublesome enemy scouts that bugged them previously had disappeared. The encampment opposite them was silent, looking like a fearsome beast that was gathering its strength before it pounced on them later.

In the morning two days later, before the sun rose, the blood elementalist encampment was already buzzing with activity. One could even hear the roars and hisses of the blood fiends.

The battle was about to begin.

Chapter 606: Beast Battalions

Helian Tianxiao looked in front of him at the four leaders of the beast battalions.

The first battalion leader was named Yang Xianyong. His face was broad with thick eyebrows. His four limbs were muscular and bulky, giving him a mountainous build. Yang Xianyong wasn't a gifted individual, but he was very hardworking. He had nurtured many outstanding soldiers who were recruited by blood divisions and god divisions. Thus, he was rather reputable in the beast battalions.

The second battalion leader was named Xuan Chong. He was short and stout, resembling a young calf. He had a fierce-looking face, making him appear unusually ferocious all the time. He was brave and good at fighting, but he had an irascible temperament. There was one time when he committed a grave mistake and was almost beheaded. Eventually, he was punished by being sent to a beast battalion as a battalion leader.

The third division leader was named Mo Shaojun. His skin was uniquely dark green in color. He was tall and skinny, resembling a person who suffered from tuberculosis due to living a life of extreme debauchery. One would commit a grave mistake if he or she judged him by his appearance and underestimated him. He was a ruthless and vicious individual.

The fourth division leader was named Wei Fumin. He was very short, resembling an old sun-baked farmer. His face always contained an unscrupulous smile. He had a slippery character and very few people were able to take advantage of him.

This was the first time Helian Tianxiao came into contact with people from the beast battalions. Usually, if the God Wolf Division lacked manpower, Helian Tianxiao would directly transfer people from the Silver Frost Blood Division or the Ardent Flower Blood

Division. These two blood divisions had more interactions with the beast battalions.

"How about it? Do you have any strategies?" Helian Tianxiao asked amicably.

The four battalion leaders looked at each other. After a while, Yang Xianyong stepped out and replied, "We have some ideas..."

Just as Yang Xianyong was about to report their ideas, Helian Tianxiao waved his hand and interrupted, "There's no need for you to report to me. All of you are veterans and should know how to fight this battle. I believe in all of you."

Helian Tianxiao had led an army for many years and possessed rich military experience. He knew that he, himself, was unfamiliar with the beast battalions. If he commanded them, he might get in their way. Yang Xianyong and the rest weren't rookies, this was not the first time they had set foot upon the battlefield, and they were more familiar with their own subordinates.

A look of relief appeared on the four battalion leaders' faces. They felt very motivated. After all, gaining the trust of Sir Helian was a huge encouragement that did not come by easily to them.

Helian Tianxiao's facial expression turned solemn, and he said, "I don't want to emphasize the importance of this battle to all of you. I just want to tell you that everyone here is in the same boat, be it you from the beast battalions, the God Wolf Division, or the Silver Frost Blood Division. Everyone, including me, is in the same boat. Either we obtain a victory or we die here!"

"Yes!" A cold shiver snaked down the spines of the four battalion leaders.

Helian Tianxiao stood up and waved his hand, "Go and capture the God-subduing Peaks!"

"Yes!" the four battalion leaders replied in unison.

Following which, they walked out of Helian Tianxiao's tent.

Outside the tent, the soldiers from the beast battalions were ready to set off. From a distance, they resembled a dense and enormous dark mass, looking extremely spectacular. The countless broadback batfish looked like a black sea. Whenever the broadback batfish flapped their wings, black froth appeared to spray across this black sea. .

"Set off!"

The black sea rose into the air. The sky darkened as countless broadback batfish covered the entire sky.

Looking at the sky, Song Xiaoqian could not help but exclaim in admiration, "It's spectacular!"

All along, she had not thought highly of the beast battalions' fighting capabilities. However, when she saw this scene, she was overwhelmed with shock. Usually, beast battalions rarely had the opportunity to fight on the battlefield. Back in the day, when Ye Baiyi finished raising the combat divisions for the God Nation, he created a roster to increase the combat level of every combat division. There were a total of 18 combat divisions, six god divisions and 12 blood divisions. The roster was very packed, so the beast battalions did not have a chance at all.

The others nodded their heads as they were shocked by the scene as well.

From afar, the three God-subduing Peaks lit up one by one. The enemy was prepared to face them. A gentle brilliance engulfed the three God-subduing Peaks. Even the dazzling sunshine from the morning sun could not eclipse the gentle brilliance they emitted.

As the number of skirmishes between the blood elementalists and elementalists increased, no one in the God Wolf Division dared to underestimate their enemy any longer. If it was another combat division that deployed this kind of tortoise defense, they might think that that combat division lacked courage. However, the Spear of Heavy Cloud had already proven their worth.

Whether it was Helian Tianxiao or the soldiers, all of them clearly knew that an unprecedentedly arduous battle was waiting for them.

The beast battalion leaders sitting on their broadback batfish understood this too.

The area that the enemy forces were defending was very small. The three God-subduing Peaks had sealed up the air tunnel above the bridge very tightly. The body size of the broadback batfish was enormous, and their troops could not spread out. This implied that it would be very difficult for them to rush the defensive line with a huge number of troops.

For the past two days, the four battalion leaders had been discussing how they planned to deal with the enemy's defensive line. Even though the enemy was like a thick tortoise shell, they were still able to come up with a few tactics.

"We will proceed according to the original plan," Yang Xianyong said.

"Okay!"

"I will take the lead!"

"Let's see how they react."

The other three battalion leaders replied and returned to their respective beast battalions.

The one taking the lead was Mo Shaojun. The other three beast battalions separated and pulled away from each other. The enemy position was too small and could not fit so many broadback batfish. By pulling away from each other, they could prevent the sky from being too congested.

Mo Shaojun's face turned sinister. He licked his lips as a look of madness flashed across his eyes. "Ask the first unit if are they ready."

The vice battalion leader beside him turned around and passed down the question. Rapidly, he received a reply and reported to Mo Shaojun, "Sir, the first unit is ready. They can strike at anytime!"

"Let's begin then," Mo Shaojun replied with a cold voice.

"Yes!"

The captain of the first unit was named An Shun. He was a burly, 40 year old man. Honestly speaking, he had not expected to be able to set foot upon the battlefield. He had spent a long time in this beast battalion. Given his current age, it wasn't possible for him to receive a promotion anymore. He had already decided to stay a few more years in this beast battalion before he retired and went home.

When he heard that the beast battalions were going to provide reinforcement at the front line, he couldn't believe it.

He wasn't afraid to die. From the day the blood catastrophe broke out, there were people dying daily. When one was born in times of chaos, it was normal for him or her to feel numb toward death. There were special reasons why he felt this way. When one was used to seeing death, he or she would understand how insignificant and fragile life was.

There was nothing special about dying on the battlefield either. His death would only bring about some benefits for his wife and daughter.

He married his current wife quite late in life. He had been very lucky, becoming a blood elementalist after surviving blood refinement. Unlike him, all his family members had already died during the blood catastrophe. His current wife was luckier than him. She had survived the blood catastrophe with her daughter.

Whether he felt sorrow or grief, life still moved on. Both he and his wife were honest and dutiful individuals. After their mutual friend acted as a matchmaker for them, they got married. His wife's daughter was obedient as well as sensible, and he treated her

like his own daughter.

The benefits of dying on the battlefield were much better than the benefits that he would receive if he retired. Therefore, he was fine with going to the battlefield.

However, he was slightly surprised that his unit was in charge of launching the first wave of attacks.

Many thoughts flashed across his mind. His swiftly vision became spacious and empty. They were all alone now because their unit had already separated from the main force.

There were 1,000 men and 50 broadback batfish in the first unit.

This attack only needed 50 men, but An Shun felt that he should lead by example since he was the captain of the unit.

An Shun maintained his composure. He knew the plan of attack like the back of his hand.

Right now, he was gauging their distance from the enemy line. He heard that many scouts had lost their lives in order to clarify the attack range of the enemy forces.

An Shun thought to himself that that was a pity. The scouts from the God Wolf and Silver Frost Divisions were elite among elites. It wasn't easy at all to train such a high level scout. An Shun knew this very clearly.

They shortly entered the attack range of the enemy forces. An Shun yelled, "Madness blood pills!"

The other 49 men took out the madness blood pills that they had prepared beforehand and fed them to the respective broadback batfish they were sitting on.

If god divisions were first line forces and blood divisions were second line forces, then beast battalions would be third line forces. Beast battalions were mainly in charge of nurturing new soldiers for blood divisions. The strength level of beast battalions was also

lower. This could be seen by the low number of blood elementalists who possessed an Ability of God. The only blood elementalist with an Ability of God in An Shun's beast battalion was Mo Shaojun. The promising prospects that they nurtured were usually sent to blood divisions too.

Regardless, Ye Baiyi still formulated some simple battle tactics for beast battalions. These battle tactics made ensured that the beast battalions were useful in certain special occasions.

Madness blood pills were one such tactic.

Madness blood pills were created by the Beast Venom Temple. They allowed blood fiends to enter a special state of frenzy. In this state, the blood fiends would become unusually ferocious and violent, while their strength would increase tremendously as well. They would become creatures that had no concept of fear.

The enormous size of broadback batfish and their terrifying strength allowed this tactic to be filled with destructive power.

Feeling slightly sad, An Shun patted the head of the broadback batfish beneath him. With a calm tone, he said, "Big Blackie, come."

When a madness blood pill was fed to a blood fiend, the blood fiend's brain would be irreversibly damaged. There was very little chance that it would survive after its blood was completely burned out. Even if it survived, it would be disabled and could not return to its beast battalion. For a blood fiend, this was a fate worse than death.

An Shun's broadback batfish was very docile and obedient. It had followed him for many years, and they had an extremely close relationship.

Big Blackie swallowed the madness blood pill obediently.

An Shun smiled and patted the back of Big Blackie. "Don't complain that I'm taking advantage of you. If you can't survive, I

will die here too. We head to the underworld together."

Big Blackie did not understand An shun's words as the madness blood pill began to take effect. Its facial expression was filled with agony, and its body was trembling nonstop. Countless blood patterns began to appear on the two thick blood lines on its body. Like fast-growing vines, the blood patterns speedily spread all over its body.

Pfff, pfff, pfff.

The sound of skin and flesh erupting could be heard.

Thick, durable white spurs of bone grew out of the front of Big Blackie's huge wings. The bone spurs radiated with a demonic red glow. Densely-packed red metal spikes grew out of its long tail. They were so sharp that they struck fear in people's hearts.

Big Blackie let out a roar of agony as its eyes turned blood-red.

Its wings began to flap violently. Suddenly, Big Blackie erupted with a terrifying strength and shot higher into the sky.

An Shun had never felt such violent strength from Big Blackie's body before. Big Blackie almost dismounted him from its back. Fortunately, his reactions were fast as he grabbed on to Big Blackie's scales. Right now, his body was hanging in the air.

Big Blackie continued to frantically fly higher. Only by doing so could he feel better. The surging slipstream made it difficult for An Shun to stabilize his body.

Even though An Shun had trained this tactic many times, this was the first time he had personally executed it.

Big Blackie's body stopped trembling, and An Shun knew that the drug had taken effect completely.

An Shun continued to hold on to Big Blackie's scales tightly. His palms dripped with blood after being cut by Big Blackie's scales. He looked as if he felt nothing and roared at the top of his lungs in the

face of the violent wind, "Big Blackie, charge!"

As though it heard An Shun's command, Big Blackie drew an arc in the sky and flew toward the God-subduing Peaks

A faint bloody glow engulfed Big Blackie and An Shun's bodies. Like a meteor falling from the sky, An Shun and Big Blackie dived down from the heavens with raging flames and a deafening whistle.

Huge silhouettes appeared behind An Shun and Big Blackie, following their lead closely.

The bloody glow that rose from their bodies lit up the sky and illuminated the three God-subduing Peaks.

Chapter 607: Test the Defenses

Due to their relaxed movements and enormous bodies, the broadback batfish looked like black clouds when they flew in the sky. They made one felt as if they were flying very slowly, but it was merely an illusion. Whenever a broadback batfish flapped its broad wings, it would fly for a rather far distance. They were excellent for flying long distances.

The facial expressions were tense. They had never seen the broadback batfish before. Just their enormous bodies alone looked intimidating.

Fatty was very calm. He had travelled extensively and even ran a business for a few years. Hence, he had very sharp eyesight. Even though this was the first time he had seen the broadback batfish, he could tell they were docile creatures that specialized in carrying heavy loads from their appearance and flying characteristics.

When he saw a unit separate from the main force and lunge toward them, he could not help but furrow his eyebrows. That enemy unit only used 50 broadback batfish, strongly implying that they were trying to test the defenses.

When the broadback batfish became frenzied, many people cried out in alarm.

Fatty was also shocked, but when he heard the alarmed cries of his subordinates, he felt he was losing face. The chubby meat on his cheeks trembled as he yelled angrily, "What are all of you shouting for!"

At this point in time, Fatty already understood the enemy unit's intention. He shifted his gaze and yelled at the top of his voice, "Pagoda cannoneers, to the Hellfire Pagoda Cannons!"

Before he even finished his sentence, he jumped away from his Beehive Heavy Cannon and ran toward a Hellfire Pagoda Cannon.

The other pagoda cannoneers were stunned. Soon, they returned to their senses, jumped out of their Beehive Pagoda Cannons, and ran toward the Hellfire Pagoda Cannons.

The God-subduing Peak had been equipped with approximately 100 Beehive Heavy Cannons and tens of Hellfire Pagoda Cannons. These Hellfire Pagoda Cannons were initially used to repel the enemy scouts as well as for the pagoda cannoneers to practice with. Fatty had not redeployed them. After all, the God-subduing Peak had a lot of space. Furthermore, Fatty felt that the Hellfire Pagoda Cannons had a few strengths that the Beehive Heavy Cannons did not. At certain times, they might be surprisingly useful.

The area of effect for Hellfire Pagoda Cannon shots were inferior to Beehive Heavy Cannon shots, but their penetrating power was stronger and their attack range was further. They were more suitable for sniping enemy experts.

Fatty had not expected them to require these strengths so soon.

Like a nimble ball of lightning, Fatty swiftly arrived at a Hellfire Pagoda Cannon.

The light screen that engulfed the God-subduing Peak began to undulate, making it very difficult for those on the outside to see what was going on inside.

With agility that did not match his figure, Fatty jumped behind the Hellfire Pagoda Cannon and yelled, "Get ready!"

At every Hellfire Pagoda Cannon, aside from the pagoda cannoneer, the rest of its crew were also ready. When they saw Fatty running to a Hellfire Pagoda Cannon, they had already begun to prepare. By the time Fatty gave his order, all of them had finished preparing.

The barrel of Fatty's Hellfire Pagoda Cannon swiftly turned bright-red.

Fatty stood with his legs apart and used his shoulder to support the barrel. His round and plump face was extremely focused at the moment. His slightly squinting eyes flickered with a cold glint.

Boom!

A thunderous boom resounded through the air as white flames shot out from the barrel.

Fatty felt a powerful recoil from the Hellfire Pagoda Cannon. All his muscles were taut, distinctively displaying their fibers and sinew. Boiling traces of steam rose from his body, resembling a bronze statue that had just been cast.

The head of the leading broadback batfish suddenly exploded. Its cranial matter, along with fresh blood, flew in all directions.

Boom, boom, boom!

Fatty's Hellfire Pagoda Cannon kept on shooting out white flames. Steam rose from his entire body. Without his knowledge, his body had been drenched with sweat. The sweat gathered and formed streams that meandered down the clearly defined muscles on his burly body.

In Fatty's hands, the Hellfire Pagoda Cannon felt as light as a bamboo stick.

The other pagoda cannoneers could not help but exclaim in admiration. They looked at Fatty with eyes filled with reverence. The overall recoil from a Hellfire Pagoda Cannon was lower than from a Beehive Heavy Cannon, but the number of people needed to man a Hellfire Pagoda Cannon was much lower than for a Beehive Heavy Cannon, Therefore, the pagoda cannoneers needed to withstand a stronger impact . Furthermore, when the firing rate increased, the impact that pagoda cannoneers received also increased.

The impact from such a rapid rate of fire was extremely terrifying. Yet, Fatty looked as if he felt nothing at all.

Even though the firing rate was extremely fast, Fatty's accuracy had not faltered. Every time the pagoda cannon was fired, a broadback batfish's head would definitely explode!

He had not missed a single target!

Fatty's facial expression was cold. He methodically reaped the lives of the broadback batfish.

He had never seen a madness blood pill before, but he was able to determine the enemy force's intention. He could tell that broadback batfish weren't combat blood fiends. The enemy detachment merely wanted to use the enormous bodies of the broadback batfish as cannon fodder to attack the defensive line.

Having such huge bodies, the broadback batfish had to have astonishing vitality. Ordinary injuries were unable to threaten their lives. From the beginning, Fatty aimed at their heads. No matter what drugs were fed to them, the broadback batfish were still blood fiends and couldn't survive if they received severe head trauma.

The difficult part was accurately striking the heads of the fast-moving broadback batfish.

Compared to their broad and huge wings, their heads were very small. They didn't have necks, and their heads were connected directly to their bodies. When they were in a frenzied state, their flying speed increased sharply, making it difficult for one to target their heads.

Still, this wasn't much of a problem for Fatty.

Even if the heads of the broadback batfish were smaller, he was still confident that he could hit their heads. Furthermore, the increase in the flying speed of the broadback batfish did not affect Fatty much either. Due to their physical attributes, even if they were in the state of frenzy, they still could not maneuver as nimbly as Rust Plumes.

Fatty only found small, nimble, and vigilant blood fiends to be troublesome.

The outstanding attack range of the Hellfire Pagoda Cannon was fully utilized by Fatty. By the time the other pagoda cannoneers took up their positions, Fatty had already slain four broadback batfish.

A sharp, dazzling arrow gleam flew out from the top of the God-subduing Peak and blew up the head of a broadback batfish.

Jiang Wei was standing at another peak with a bow in hand.

"Shoot their heads!"

Fatty reminded the pagoda cannoneers.

The booms from the Hellfire Pagoda Cannons resounded through the air like firecrackers. Every now and then, the heads of the broadback batfish in the sky would explode and they would fall from the sky.

However, the accuracy of the other pagoda cannoneers was not as good as Fatty's. Other than hitting the heads of the broadback batfish, the pagoda cannoneers also hit other parts of their target, creating bowl-sized bloody holes. To the broadback batfish, which possessed astonishing vitality, these types of wounds were equivalent to mosquito bites.

One broadback batfish had its body riddled with tens of bloody holes, but it looked as if it felt nothing, and its momentum did not decrease at all.

Helian Tianxiao, who was observing the battle from afar, had a look of satisfaction on his face. "Making the best use of everything. Even though the beast battalions lack offensive capabilities, they are very useful in attacking a city or a defensive line. Back in the day, Ye Baiyi had spent a lot of time and effort developing these battle tactics for the beast battalions."

Helian Tianxiao fell silent when he thought of Ye Baiyi. He

respected Ye Baiyi greatly and was very worried for his safety. Nevertheless, saving Ye Baiyi was beyond his reach, and he only hoped that he could break through this defensive line as soon as possible.

Song Xiaoqian had not blinked for even a split second. Her attention was entirely captured by the battle, and she did not sense the worry in Helian Tianxiao's words. Then, she spoke rapidly, "Other than Qian Dai, the proficiency of the other pagoda cannons isn't very high."

Their previous scouting and harassment had obtained very little information.

Now that the intensity of the battle had increased, the weaknesses of the Spear of Heavy Cloud were revealed.

The other generals agreed with Song Xiaoqian's observation. Other than Qian Dai, who was 100% accurate with his shots, the rest of the pagoda cannoneers were inefficient.

Dead broadback batfish kept on falling from the sky, but there were still 26 remaining. More than half of the deceased broadback batfish were killed by Qian Dai.

Everyone felt motivated at this instant. How much could a Pagoda Cannon Master accomplish? How many broadback batfish could he kill? 50? 100?

At this point in time, the broadback batfish were less than two kilometers away from the God-subduing Peak. To the broadback batfish, two kilometers could be covered in the blink of an eye.

Once they could attack the God-subduing Peak...

Whether it was the four beast battalion leaders at the head of the army or Song Xiaoqian and her counterparts at the rear, all of them were rejoicing. The situation was proceeding much smoother than they expected!

As the broadback batfish neared the God-subduing Peak, the

accuracy of the pagoda cannoneers increased greatly. The pressure that these broadback batfish faced intensified sharply as well.

The speed at which the broadback batfish dived increased significantly.

The pressure on the pagoda cannoneers suddenly rose sharply as well. As the broadback batfish drew closer, the pressure from their huge and creepy bodies became stronger. Many pagoda cannoneers became nervous and missed their targets.

Luckily, more than half of the pagoda cannoneers were still firing at their usual level, especially Wu Feng. He had displayed an excellent control over his mental state. His battle results were second only to Fatty's. He had already killed four broadback batfish.

One by one, the broadback batfish fell from the sky like dumplings.

The last broadback batfish was less than 500 meters away from the God-subduing Peak.

It looked as if it had foreseen its death. Its sawtooth tail lashed out and a glowing red streak shot toward the God-subduing Peak with a sharp screech.

The broadback batfish's white bone spurs, moss-like blood patterns, and bright-red sawtooth tail could distinctly be seen!

Wu Feng could see it clearly and fired his pagoda cannon without any hesitation.

Pffff!

The head of the broadback batfish exploded like a watermelon.

The glowing red streak hit the God-subduing Peak, causing ripples to form and drift across its light screen.

Everyone's faces were astonished. The enemy's first offensive could already reach them?

Fatty's facial expression remained the same as usual. He jumped away the Hellfire Pagoda Cannon and roared, "Beehive Heavy Cannons!"

This time around, the pagoda cannoneers reacted much faster. No one hesitated, and their movements were extremely fast.

Mo Shaojun was very satisfied by the first attack wave. Even though everyone who participated in the first attack wave had died, the fact that they were able to reach the enemy's defensive position proved that the enemy was much weaker than he had expected.

"The second, third, fourth, and fifth units, prepare to strike!" Mo Shaojun said emotionlessly.

Mo Shaojun deployed 200 broadback batfish in one go. If it weren't for the fact that the enemy's defensive line was very small and that the broadback batfish couldn't spread out in the sky, he would have committed all the broadback batfish he had.

However, 200 broadback batfish were enough to overwhelm the enemy forces.

His lips curled into a sinister smile, as though looking forward to something.

Chapter 608: 12 Salvos of Heavy Cannon Fire

On the God-subduing Peak that was guarded by the Sky Edge Division, everyone nervously looked at the incoming army of broadback batfish in the sky. The sight of 200 broadback batfish suffocated them.

"Can Master Fatty hold them back?"

"Should be able to."

Such discussions broke out everywhere in the God-subduing Peak. Everyone felt deeply worried.

In the crowd, there was a man was was wide-eyed. Like everyone else, he was afraid of missing out on any detail. His name was He Huan. He was one of the earliest members who joined the Karakorum Sword League. He wasn't really gifted, but he was extremely hardworking. Hence, his strength was rather not bad. When Karakorum Polaris was rebuilding the Sky Edge Division, she made him a unit captain.

He Huan was an ardent individual with a good temperament. He was on good terms with everyone in the Sky Edge Division.

However, no one knew that one of He Huan's ancestors was a subordinate of the Ye family's ancestors. Being a competent individual who was very interested in military affairs, He Huan was selected by Madam Ye to join the Karakorum Sword League. Back then, Madam Ye wanted him to protect Karakorum Polaris from the dark and therefore put him in the Karakorum Sword League.

After the Pearl Defensive Line was set up, he received a new mission, which was to observe and record down every aspect of the Central Pine Faction from the dark. He Huan heaved a sigh of relief after receiving this mission. The higher-ups knew the current situation was critical, and they would not sabotage themselves.

He Huan would not feel any stress if it wasn't an assassination mission. He faithfully recorded down everything he observed. Sometimes, he would even record down his own analysis of what he observed.

"Captain He, do think Master Fatty can hold them back?" a unit member beside He Huan asked him.

"He definitely can," He Huan replied casually without turning around.

The other members had huge confidence in He Huan and his insight. Upon hearing these words, all of them heaved a sigh of relief.

"If Captain He said Master Fatty can hold them back, that means he definitely can hold them back!"

"We must believe in Captain He!"

He Huan's attention was placed entirely on the sky. There was a composed look in his eyes. The Spear of Heavy Cloud's daily training sessions were his main observation target. The scene of Beehive Heavy Cannons firing was extremely spectacular. Whenever the soldiers of the Sky Edge Division were having a rest, they would choose a good spot and spectate the Beehive Heavy Cannons in action. That scene was much more magnificent than fireworks.

Everyone would also discuss the pagoda cannons' might. Sometimes, He Huan would give his opinions too.

He Huo did not only observe the might of the Beehive Heavy Cannons. He thoroughly observed every single aspect of the Central Pine Faction. For example the characteristics of the Central Pine Faction's core members.

Fatty was an underestimated target.

Before Fatty became a Master, he was widely labeled as "coward." It was only after he became the first ever Pagoda Cannon Master

that everyone's impression of him changed.

However, He Huan's recording and analysis of Fatty was completely different from the consensus from the start.

Ever since Ai Hui became famous, his past was slowly revealed to the world. Many elementalists who were from his hunting group in the Wilderness back in those days were still alive. Their memories detailed Ai Hui's past experience in the Wilderness.

Among these memories and descriptions, He Huan discovered something that was overlooked by many people. Most of the elementalists in the hunting group remembered Fatty. Some of them could not even remember Ai Hui very well, yet they had a deep impression of Fatty.

It was a pity that He Huan could not personally ask other people for their opinions on Fatty. However, this also showed that Fatty wasn't as incompetent as other people thought he was.

Other than Ai Hui, Fatty was the other survivor. Most people felt that Fatty survived only because Ai Hui protected and took care of him.

He Huan did not think so.

He could see that Fatty possess an extraordinary sense of vigilance. Any signs of trouble would cause him to be on high alert. Fatty's arsenal was filled with vileness and treachery. Sneak attacks and traps were this fellow's favorite weapons.

It was very hard for one to imagine that someone like him could become a Master.

When He Huan saw the first round of attacks from the Hellfire Pagoda Cannons, he knew Fatty had already set up his trap. He Huan had seen the might of a Beehive Heavy Cannon before. He knew how scary it would be if the Spear of Heavy Cloud's Beehive Heavy Cannons fired all at once.

The number of broadback batfish in the sky was a few times

greater than before. They formed a dense, dark mass in the sky, striking fear and shock into He Huan. In the sky, the fearless, gigantic blood fiends were like a darkish-red tsunami that was filled with anger and insane power.

However, for some unknown reasons, He Huan was slightly looking forward to seeing the scene of the blaze from the Beehive Heavy Cannons colliding against the darkish-red tsunami. How magnificent would that be!

He could not help but hold his breath.

.....

The Spear of Heavy Cloud pagoda cannon site on the God-subduing Peak.

The pagoda cannoneers scrambled frantically from the Hellfire Pagoda Cannons to the Beehive Heavy Cannons. They were panting heavily, and their foreheads were beaded with perspiration. Eventually, their breathing calmed down. Everyone held their breaths and had their eyes wide open. The air seemed to have frozen at this moment. The enormous site for Beehive Heavy Cannons was so quiet that one could even hear a pin drop.

The sound of the broadback batfish flapping with bone-spur-filled wings could be heard clearer and clearer. The air currents produced by their wings had gathered, making the sky look as if it was trembling.

"Let them get closer! Listen to my commands!"

Fatty's voice was low and deep, but it sounded unusually loud in the silent pagoda cannon site.

1.5 kilometers!

Voom, voom, voom!

The sound of the broadback batfish flapping their wings resembled a gigantic air pump being pumped. Waves of air current

from their wings struck the light screen of the God-subduing Peak, causing it to undulate nonstop.

The pagoda cannoneers could even feel the God-subduing Peak trembling slightly.

1 kilometer!

The pagoda cannoneers could clearly see the fury in the eyes of the broadback batfish, their thick and solid white bone spurs, the vine-like and intertwining blood traces on their bodies, and the looks of insanity and malevolence on the faces of the blood elementalists sitting on their backs.

500 meters!

The overly close distance between the broadback batfish and the pagoda cannon crews caused the latter's line of sight to be covered with broadback batfish, and they could not even see the sky. It was as though they were placed beneath the darkish-red tsunami and were about to be crushed to smithereens in the next instant!

Their foreheads were covered with beads of perspiration, and their bodies were drenched in sweat. Even though they tried their best to maintain their composure, their faces were still pale-white. Some people were even licking their dried lips every now and then.

Opposite from them, when Mo Shaojun saw his subordinates get so close to the God-subduing Peak, a strong sense of uneasiness arose in his heart.

The God-subduing Peak was too quiet! Something's wrong! The broadback batfish did not face any resistance!

Is the other party really that confident? Aren't they scared of getting their fingers burned for playing with fire?

Given such a close distance, even the Hellfire Pagoda Cannons would not be able to hold off the broadback batfish!

But why was he feeling so uneasy?

The smile on Mo Shaojun's face disappeared as beads of perspiration appeared on his forehead. He could not help but clench his fist tightly, causing his fingers to turn white. His wide eyes could not blink at all, fearing that he might miss out on some details.

300 meters!

"Attack!"

Fatty's voice was unusually low and deep, containing a tinge of chilliness. However, when it rang across the ears of the pagoda cannoneers, whose minds were on the verge of collapse, it sounded like a deafening thunderclap.

Almost immediately, all the heavy cannons boomed in unison!

Suddenly, illuminated red lights like streaks of red glowing swords, pierced through the darkish-red tsunami that was formed by the broadback batfish.

Red glows?

Mo Shaojun's facial expression changed as his heart palpitated with fear. They were not Hellfire Pagoda Cannons!

They were too close!

The Spear of Heavy Cloud's pagoda cannoneers had never hit targets that were so close to them before. They did not even need to aim as the huge bodies of the broadback batfish covered their line of sight.

It was insane!

They had never put themselves in such an insane situation before. The enemies were getting closer and closer. The fear and anxiety they had been feeling all this time had reached their limits and erupted at once when Master Fatty gave his command. Everyone's minds were in a daze. They were frantically firing at the darkish-red tsunami that covered their line of sight.

Their firing rates had reached an unprecedented level.

The bright-red barrels of the heavy cannons gave off an eerie glow, resembling iron plates had been heated until they turned red.

The buzz from the high-speed spinning inner chamber of the Beehive Heavy Cannons was mixed with the continuous deafening booms.

The streaks of red blaze that shot out from the Beehive Heavy Cannons were like red, glowing silk. During the daily training sessions, the streaks of blaze from the Beehive Heavy Cannons would fly for a brief moment before opening up into glowing nets that covered a wide area.

However, at this point in time, the broadback batfish were too close to the pagoda cannoneers. It was too late for the blazing streaks from the Beehive Heavy Cannons to open up. In a flash, they pierced through the broadback batfish like red glowing swords

More than 10 broadback batfish in front of them were flooded by hundreds of streaks of heavy cannon fire in the blink of an eye.

The strong vitality of the broadback batfish was useless against the Beehive Heavy Cannons. Before those broadback batfish could wail in agony, their bodies were already ripped apart by the terrifying blazes from the heavy cannons.

The attacks from the Beehive Heavy Cannons had perfectly displayed the power of "heavy." If one compared the attack of a Hellfire Pagoda Cannon to an awl that had a powerful penetrating power, the attack of a Beehive Heavy Cannon would be a hammer when it had yet to open up.

When the attack of a Beehive Heavy Cannon hit a broadback batfish, the latter would freeze momentarily. This showed how terrifying the attack of the Beehive Heavy Cannon was.

The momentum of the charging broadback batfish was impeded before they were ripped to smithereens in the next moment.

The heavy cannon fire continued their trajectories and hit the broadback batfish at the rear. Almost immediately, an ensuing second salvo of heavy cannon fire hit the broadback batfish that were now at the vanguard. They froze, were ripped to smithereens, and the heavy cannon fire shots continued on their paths to the broadback batfish at the rear...

The third salvo!

The fourth salvo!

...

They had fired 12 salvos in one go!

This was an unprecedented result, a result that they had never achieved before in training.

A momentary silence descended upon the Beehive Heavy Cannon site.

The pagoda cannoneers were panting heavily, their bodies were drenched in sweat, traces of boiling steam engulfed their surroundings, and their eyes were in a daze. Clearly, they had yet to recover from the shock. They had just made a trip to the gates of hell and were still frightened.

A wail resounded through the air, returning everyone to their senses.

They raised their heads and looked at the sky. The darkish-red tsunami that covered the sky had disappeared. There was one half-crippled broadback batfish remaining. It was wailing and on the verge of collapse. Half of its body had disappeared. Blood was flowing down its maimed body, dripping from the sky.

In the quicksand zone in front of the defensive line, fragmented flesh and limbs could be found everywhere, resembling an Asuric

hell. A gust of wind blew across the area, and a strong bloody smell that was mixed with an unusually sweet scent assaulted everyone's noses. The pagoda cannoneers, who had just relieved themselves from the fear and insanity of death, could not help but squat down in unison and puke.

Behind them, the other members of the Spear of Heavy Cloud, the Infantry Division, and the Sky Edge Division could not believe their eyes.

On the opposite side, Mo Shaojun and everyone in the God Wolf Division and the Silver Frost Division had the same incredulous looks on their faces.

For a moment, both sides became unsually silent.

Chapter 609: The Gamble Paid Off

Fatty stared at the scene in front of him. When he saw the enemy forces retreating like a receding tide, he could not believe his eyes.

Did... did they win?

He wiped off the beads of sweat on his forehead with a blank look on his face. His energy was completely sapped. His legs went soft, and he fell to the ground on his butt.

During their daily training sessions, they had never attacked targets that were so close to them before. He was confident in the might of the Beehive Heavy Cannons, but if the enemy forces got too close to them, they might be in severe danger. The enemy forces might rely on their thick hides and solid flesh to crash through the defensive line.

Fatty did not know what was he thinking at that moment. Why would he take such a huge risk? He could have fought a safer battle. At that point in time, he felt that he had to make the enemy forces eat a humble pie!

That thought had flashed across his mind like lightning. Without careful deliberations, he decided to take a gamble.

Why did he want to make the enemy forces eat a humble pie? He did not think about it or know why he felt that way at that time. All he knew was that the arrogance of the enemy forces annoyed him.

It was an intuition that was hard to describe.

Now... he was feeling scared.

A strong sense of acute mental shock caused Fatty's legs to tremble nonstop. His sweat was flowing down his face like meandering rivers. The heavy breaths that he heaved were like scorching volcanic plumes.

"Oh my god..." Fatty's shivering lips muttered unwittingly.

He wanted to find a grass stalk to chew, but his trembling hands couldn't grab ahold of it.

Thump, thump, thump.

His heartbeat sounded like a fast drumbeat in his ears. Why was his heart beating so fast? Why were his limbs so soft?"

He had made up his mind not to act so recklessly in the future. Acting recklessly would only shorten his life.

The clamorous outburst frightened Fatty so much that his body shook involuntarily. He almost ran and hid somewhere.

After a while, when he returned to his senses, he realized the noisy clamor was actually his comrades cheering. He heaved a sigh of relief because he was glad that he did not hide and cover his head with his hands in fear. That would have been embarrassing.

He felt that he should stand up. Shouldn't a hero stand up with pride at this point in time?

He should put his hands on his hips and look disdainfully out of the corner of his eye. Or should he put on the emotionless killer look that Ai Hui had? That would look impressive too...

These distracting thoughts caused his lingering post-traumatic fear to disappear unwittingly. Eh? Why couldn't he stand up?

He realized that his limbs were soft like noodles, and he couldn't even exert any strength. He flew into a rage out of humiliation. He had obtained the fruit of victory with great difficulty, yet he couldn't even pick himself up now! Fatty was someone who liked to take advantage of other people. How was it possible for him to control that urge now?

"Is everyone dead? Don't you know you have to help me up?"

Fatty's angry roar was drowned by an outburst of cheers.

The pagoda cannoneers were cheering jubilantly. After

experiencing a near-death experience just now, all of the pressure had been released at this moment. The impressive battle results tasted much sweeter as well.

Only Zu Yan heard Fatty cursing loudly. He chuckled, but did not have any intention of helping him up.

Shi Xueman looked at the pagoda cannon site that was rejoicing and cheering wildly. The people beside her were filled with shock and amazement.

Jiang Wei shook his head and exclaimed with amazement, "Insane! Bold!"

He did not expect for the usually timid Fatty to do such a reckless thing. This was amazing! He wasn't the only one who felt this way. Everyone else was amazed by Fatty. All of them usually trained with Fatty. Therefore, they were extremely familiar with Fatty's character.

However, the entire process did happen and they had witnessed it with their own eyes.

It was too amazing!

Shi Xueman's lips curled into a smile. "Fatty can take up responsibility now. We have made a huge profit this time around!"

Everyone smiled in unison as an excited look appeared upon their faces. Shi Xueman's words spoke their minds. If someone said that Fatty would become a Master and take up a responsibility role a few years ago, all of them would burst out laughing.

"After all, he and Ai Hui are the only ones who survived the Wilderness!" someone yelled.

These words immediately gained everyone's approval.

"After all, he and Ai Hui are the only ones who survived the Wilderness!"

He Huan could not help but say these words in his mind.

All along, he had thought highly of Fatty. His progress so far had verified He Huan's judgement. The battle just now was very short, but the battle result was magnificent. The magnificence of the battle couldn't be overemphasized. However, the extra things that He Huan saw were the minor details displayed by the entire process.

The enemy forces arrived with overwhelming momentum. If they could not constrain this momentum, the subsequent battles would be tougher. The enemy had numerous blood fiends, and ordinary wounds would not strike any fear into them. Instead, they would only evoke the enemy forces' insanity and bloodlust, causing the battle to be more devastating.

Everyone understood this logic.

However, how many people dared to allow their enemies to come so close to them before retaliating?

Ordinary peoples would not dare to do this. That was because a slight moment of carelessness would allow the enemy forces to break through the defensive line. That was the worst case scenario. However, the usually timid Fatty actually made such an insane and bold decision.

The unknown potential and unique characteristics hiding beneath Fatty's timid facade were beginning to radiate brilliantly.

Not only was he brave and decisive, the gamble he took also paid off! That was the most important thing.

Winners made the rules and losers lived by them. This was the eternal truth of the battlefield.

If a defeat could bring someone experience and prevent him or her from making the same mistakes again, then a victory could make someone more calm and composed, increasing the confidence that other people had in him or her.

He Huan was feeling extremely happy. However, he was soon

overwhelmed with complex feelings. Even though their side had a new general, their defensive line was much more stable, and their chance of victory was higher, Fatty still belonged to the Central Pine Faction.

The conflict between the Central Pine Faction and Skyheart City was irreconcilable.

From what He Huan saw, the Central Pine Faction was strengthening every day. They were becoming more and more powerful. Right now, Skyheart City needed Ai Hui to defend the front line, but could Skyheart City restrain a Central Pine Faction that had matured?

He was slightly worried.

This tinge of worry flashed across his mind and disappeared. Swiftly, a sincere smile appeared on his face. Who could say what would happen in the future? No matter what, the most important mission now was to defend the defensive line.

.....

Everyone in the God Wolf Division was feeling tense.

Everyone had an ugly look on their faces. No one expected the beast battalions to suffer such heavy losses in their first battle.

"What kind of pagoda cannon is that? Have you heard or seen it before?"

Inside the tent, Helian Tianxiao was looking around. No one could tell what he was feeling right now. The shock that he felt previously had disappeared. Even after he had regained his composure, he still exuded an imposing aura.

He became the omnipotent division leader in everyone's hearts once again.

The low morale was slightly boosted while the tense atmosphere in the tent loosened up significantly.

"Song Xiaoqian shook her head and replied, "I have never seen it before. It should a new type of pagoda cannon that the enemy has developed. It is completely different from Hellfire Pagoda Cannons. Now that we have analyzed it, we know that its attack is unstoppable and powerful at close range. When its attack has traveled far enough, it will open up and cover a wide area. The situation just now was too chaotic. Our soldiers were too close to them, and it was hard to determine the new pagoda cannon's exact area of effect."

"Despicable! How dare they use the Hellfire Pagoda Cannons to trick us earlier on!"

"I still thought Shi Xueman was an upright and honest individual. I never expected her to use such a despicable trick."

"It might not be Shi Xueman, it might be that Pagoda Cannon Master named Qian Dai. I heard this person is extremely despicable!"

Everyone broke into a lively discussion filled with resentment.

"Shut up!" Helian Tianxiao roared.

All the generals turned silent out of fear.

Helian Tianxiao's eyes pierced through everyone on the spot like a knife, causing them to lower their heads.

"Don't throw away my face! There's only win or lose on the battlefield. There's nothing despicable about it!" Helian Tianxiao's words were sharp like a sword.

The generals who behaved noisily just now had their faces flush red with shame.

"The most important thing that we have to do now is to clarify the capabilities of this brand-new type of pagoda cannon," Helian Tianxiao said with a calm voice. "There's no such thing as a perfect weapon in this world. As long as we can find its weaknesses, we will find the key to victory. Mo Shaojun, report."

Mo Shaojun was standing in a corner of the tent with a gloomy look on his face.

He had suffered heavy losses in the battle. Not many blood elementalists had died, but more than half of the broadback batfish had been slain. He felt as though his heart was being stabbed by a sword.

The chance to set foot upon the battlefield was hard to come by. Therefore, Mo Shaojun valued this chance very much. He certainly did not expect himself to suffer such devastating losses when the battle had just merely begun!

God Nation valued outstanding military service the most. Therefore, all the combat divisions were vying for the chance to enter the battlefield and obtain military merits. The six god divisions and 12 blood divisions had been dominating the war, so the beast battalions did not even have the chance to set foot upon the battlefield.

If they couldn't fight on the battlefield, they couldn't obtain military merits or promotion.

This chance was extremely hard to come by, and he had screwed it up. As such, he was feeling discouraged.

At this point in time, if it was blood elementalists who died, it would still be all right. However, it was the broadback batfish that died just now. This meant that his current situation was far from good.

When he heard Helian Tianxiao's words, he returned to his senses and said, "Sir, you're right. Right now, the most important thing for us to do is to understand the enemy's new pagoda cannons. According to my estimation, the enemy has around 100 pagoda cannons. They fired 12 salvos of attacks in total. I misjudged the situation and tried to use a compressed formation to break through the enemy's defensive line. As a result, I suffered such heavy losses."

"Continue," Helian Tianxiao said emotionlessly.

"We have to clarify the power of this new pagoda cannon, its shooting range, its area of effect, etc. We also need to know how many of these new pagoda cannons they have. Since pagoda cannons need snow lava, we have to find out how much snow lava the new type of pagoda cannon consumes. We also need to know how long the enemy pagoda cannoneers can continuously fire," Mo Shaojun continued.

"If I wanted you to find out more about this new type of pagoda cannon, how would you go about doing it?" Helian Tianxiao asked plainly.

"Previously, we suffered heavy losses because our battle formation was too packed. If I am allowed to fight again, I would split my offense into three prongs and attack the three God-subduing Peaks from different directions. By doing so, I can prevent the enemy's pagoda cannons from concentrating their attacks on our forces. Other than that, I would increase the number of soldiers taking part in the battle and have them throw blood mist bombs to obstruct the enemy's line of sight," Mo shaojun replied solemnly.

A look of satisfaction finally appeared on Helian Tianxiao's face. Then, he encouraged Mo Shaojun, "Tomorrow, you will continue to lead the assault. Tonight, think about how you are going to fight the battle. Use your brain more and don't let me down. Don't stress over the casualties because I will replenish all of your losses. As long as you can see through the enemy's tricks, no one can take away your merits!"

Mo Shaojun was overjoyed. He replied emotionally, "Sir, thank you for supporting me!"

Chapter 610: Stone Forest, Sand Sea

After the day's thrilling battles, everyone's tensed nerves could finally relax and tiredness was like the tide, coming in waves. Everyone gradually became sleepy after drinking the elemental soup. Soon enough, the pagoda cannoneers tottered around and waves of snores could be heard.

Fatty did not rest. He leaned over the muzzle of the Beehive Heavy Cannon and inspected the inner tube. He couldn't help but frown and muttered to himself, "There is a crack? It really hurt the cannon so much?"

Fatty bared his teeth and felt the pinch.

The Beehive Heavy Cannon was costly. Without paying for it by plundering the people previously, they could not have produced it.

Fatty liked to take advantage of others and was stingy. He was a famous penny-pincher. He saw that after using the Beehive Heavy Cannon for only twelve rounds, cracks had already appeared. He immediately felt the pinch and even the joy of the day's victory was diminished.

Zu Yan heard and said, "Do you want to change to a new batch?"

He was Fatty's assistant now.

Previously, the arrogant Zu Yan would have felt insulted. His teacher was Le Buleng and he had reached the master level much earlier than Fatty. Whichever angle you looked from, neither party was on the same level. Even if they were to swap positions and make Fatty his assistant, he would still be disgusted with this damned lazy and cowardly Fatty.

But now, Zu Yan was convinced.

He was indebted to Fatty as he hadn't abandoned him when they were in danger. So now, how could Zu Yan disregard their friendship? Because of this, the arrogant Zu Yan became an

assistant to Fatty.

In addition, the more time they spent together, the more Zu Yan would notice Fatty's capabilities. Fatty was usually timid and tended to be at a loss and unable to react correctly when in danger; however, he would always show a fierce and decisive side when pushed to the wall.

Fatty was sharp, alert, and would hide whenever he sensed something wrong. This was his way of protecting himself, but once he understood that he could no longer hide, he would fight with determination and resort to all kinds of unsavory tricks which would surprise others.

In order to survive, Fatty couldn't care less and would be even more unscrupulous.

In contrast, Zu Yan found himself just like the flowers in the greenhouse; they looked gorgeous, but were in fact vulnerable and fragile.

The dedicated Zu Yan was undoubtedly an excellent assistant as he was born in an aristocratic family, making him well-informed and knowledgeable. In terms of innate skill and wisdom, Zu Yan was like a weakened version of Duanmu Huanghun. Seeking revenge for the extermination of his entire family, suffering the pain of being sealed in the freezing ice for years, and learning what Le Buleng taught both in words and by example all made Zu Yan even more resolute and decisive.

Since he had attained the right state of mind, he rapidly became more mature.

Fatty shook his head repeatedly. "Don't have to, we can still stick with it for a while. We gave them such a huge surprise today, without figuring out the situation, they would not dare to attack us again so soon."

Zu Yan agreed with Fatty's judgement.

Shortly after, Sang Zhijun shouted at Fatty and Zu Yan to attend the meeting discussing how to deal with the enemy the next day.

Upon arrival, Fatty and Zu Yan found that Silver Soldier and Karakorum Polaris were already there. One after another, everyone congratulated Fatty and teased him a little.

The cheerful atmosphere soon vanished and everyone became serious.

Today's war had been just an appetizer. Despite the big surprise they had prepared for the God Wolf Division, it was far from enough to force them to retreat.

For tomorrow's battle, the other party will certainly come up with all kinds of countermeasures.

As expected, the next day's battle was unusually fierce.

At the front of the defensive line, fresh red smoke filled the field, completely blocking everyone's vision. This red smoke not only contained the blood poison, but was also very concentrated. The pagoda cannoneers' vision was affected and their power output was greatly reduced.

From time to time, the broadback batfish would rush out without warning from the rich blood mist and send a flurry of attacks at the pagoda cannon.

The enemy's attack was not only limited to the God-subduing Peak defended by the Spear of Heavy Cloud, the other three God-subduing Peaks were also under attack. In contrast, the Infantry Division's situation was the best. They were originally the division that specialized in close quarter combat and what more, with Wang Xiaoshan's guidance, were as steady as a rock.

Wang Xiaoshan's standard of battlefield construction was improving each day. The earth was like soft mud in his hands and could be manipulated at his will. The jagged, criss-crossed corridors and the uneven terrain were at the right height for

soldiers to jump up and down. In addition, there were grotesquely shaped arches covered with sharp ridges. They were just like giant sturdy rock thistles.

Soldiers were very dexterous in such terrain, but it was difficult for the huge bodies of the broadback batfish to pass through. What was more amazing was that these peculiar arches, when damaged, would repair themselves spontaneously.

Once a broadback batfish fell to the ground, the quicksand would make it sink down under.

This was what Wang Xiaoshan had completed overnight specifically to counter the enemy based on yesterday's attack. He named it [Stone Forest, Sand Sea].

[Stone Forest, Sand Sea] was not impregnable, but it could bring big trouble to the broadback batfish. This brought great help to the Infantry Division; it could even be said that they complemented one another.

The Sky Edge Division was in a much worse situation, but Karakorum Polaris was no ordinary person. Although it was difficult for her to accept Ai Hui's so-called Pagoda Style, she was unique in her swordsmanship. The large number of sword formations she laid out around Sky Edge Division contained her enlightenment of swordsmanship accumulated throughout the years.

Karakorum Polaris was determined to compile the swordsmanship encyclopedia. She did not forget her wishes, regardless of how uncertain the situation was, and her diligence towards swordsmanship never stopped.

She might not be an excellent division leader, but was definitely an outstanding swordsman.

Sky Edge Division's God-subduing Peak was gorgeous. The countless sharp swords looked like groups of dazzling silver knife

fish swimming around the God-subduing Peak. If you looked closely, the sharp swords would change irregularly within the light flow, mysterious and complex.

Despite this, the broadback batfish had thick skin and flesh. Excepting their heads, their bodies were not really affected by the injuries. The broadback batfish were often covered with bloody holes, yet they could still roar and continue to rush towards the God-subduing Peak.

Fortunately, the pagoda cannon formations above them noticed this situation and quickly supported with artillery fire. Only then did they manage to withstand that wave of attack.

The second day's battle was absolutely challenging and everyone was exhausted.

The number of broadback batfish invested by the enemy was much lower than the previous day, but the attacks were more random and harder to pin down.

After a day of violent battle, the enemy finally retreated.

Regardless of how tired everyone was, they reassembled to discuss how to deal with the next day's battle.

Fatty looked awful and did not have the previous day's victorious spirit. He said softly, "We must find a way to counter the blood mist, or else the advantage of our pagoda cannons will be significantly weakened. Today, a lower number of broadback batfish were sent out compared to yesterday, but the threat is greater and everyone is under more pressure. Not solving the blood mist problem will make us very vulnerable."

Everyone nodded. They could all tell where the problem was from today's situation.

However, how could they solve the blood mist problem; no one knew where to start.

Before today, nobody had experienced the blood mist.

Xiao Shan suddenly said, "I know a little about the blood mist."

All turned toward Xiao Shan with expectation. They remembered that he was from the Surveillance Division, which was also the intelligence division.

Shi Xueman said seriously, "Please advise us."

The reason why Xiao Shan had rushed over was because he'd seen that they were beset by the blood mist. He was a guy who did not spout nonsense and told them right away, "The blood mist refined by Beast Venom Temple totals up to over fifty different types, but at present, there are three types which were granted to the combat divisions."

Upon hearing that there were over fifty types of blood mist, everybody's expression turned somewhat sour, but as they continued to listen they were able to heave a sigh of relief.

Everyone got excited. As expected, he was worthy of having been a big shot in the Surveillance Division, considering his detailed explanations.

Understanding yourself and your enemy is the basis of victory on a battlefield. Everyone strained their ears to listen for fear of missing out on any important information.

"The three types are called Scarlet Mist, Intoxicated Beauty, and Heavenly Concubine. These three concoctions are difficult to scout out, but we do somewhat understand their effects. The Scarlet Mist is the most commonly seen and most dense. It's concentrated, but the toxicity is the least out of the three types. Also, its biggest strength is its ability to withstand wind. No matter how strong the wind, it will be incapable of dispersing the Scarlet Mist. I suspect that what the enemy used today was Scarlet Mist. For Intoxicated Beauty, it's mist is indistinct and has a strong hallucinogenic effect. As long as a minute strand of mist is inhaled, you will be poisoned. Lastly, the Heavenly Concubine's colour is the most faint, almost colourless. Its toxicity is, however, the strongest, and

the victims poisoned by it look very terrifying."

Xiao Shan paused for a short while before continuing, "Speaking of which, I am ashamed. Although we were aware of the three types of blood mist, we did not really research them."

The thought of the Surveillance Division focusing on Sky Heart City's internal strife while neglecting their research on the enemy caused Xiao Shan to feel ashamed of himself.

A simple piece of information might decide the fate of countless people on the battlefield.

Just when everyone was feeling rather disappointed, Xiao Shan inhaled deeply. "However, I can still remember seeing an item which had been provided by Beast Venom Temple. It was pertaining to the important points regarding the application and storage of Scarlet Mist. Among those points there was an exceptionally important one, which was to not use water."

Everyone's eyes lit up.

Jiang Wei replied, "Could it be possible that it cannot come into contact with water?"

Shi Xueman gave a clear-cut reply, "Let's test it out tomorrow."

The most worrying factor was that they were completely clueless about the enemy's strategy. Knowing a little more would also grant them a slight advantage.

Shi Xueman was originally a water elementalist and she immediately thought of a few methods which they could try out.

Fatty abruptly said, "I have an opinion."

Everyone turned their attention towards Fatty.

Fatty continued, "Today's enemy's scouting was undoubtedly successful. It is certain that their confidence has increased and that tomorrow's attack will be even more intense. I was thinking, maybe we could reverse the strategy of the blood mist and only

mobilizing it at the crucial point. This will give the enemy another surprise."

As he completed his last sentence, Fatty's speech subconsciously had a tinge of ruthlessness in it.

It seemed that everyone needed to be re-acquainted with Fatty. The Fatty in front of them was just like a compulsive gambler on the gambling table. Was this the same cowardly and cautious Fatty they knew?

Fatty, who had been boiling with rage, was sized up by everyone. He became embarrassed all of a sudden. "Haha, I was just speaking my mind. Please don't mind me."

All of a sudden, Shi Xueman spoke, "I support this opinion!"

Everyone's gazes were involuntarily attracted to her.

Shi Xueman smiled. "It's a little risky, but think about it from another perspective. Are our opponents ready? To throw in all the stakes on the third day of battle?"

Fatty's eyes brightened, shining.

Chapter 611: The Fantasyland Within Ai Hui's Body

Ai Hui's mind was engrossed in figuring out the changes to his body. He thought of the [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art], but did not know how to utilize it. Time was slipping away and he lapsed into a stupor.

When he woke up, he astonishedly found himself under a light pillar.

A faint, but unusually warm red light embraced him like a mother's arms. The dazed Ai Hui clearly saw what looked like ruins outside the light pillar.

Where was this? What was going on?

Ai Hui became alarmed.

Firstly, he noticed the pillar of light on his whole body.

Light pillar? He looked up subconsciously and then jerked in fright and terror.

The entire sky was covered by the rolled out, big picture of a giant blood eye. Ai Hui had never seen such a strange and horrifying scene. He even had the illusion that the sky's blood eye was like a rotating living creature, watching him. The red light pillar projected from the blood eye enveloped him with a circumference of tens of feet.

Ai Hui forced himself to calm down. He was very familiar with the blood eye pattern as it was exactly the same as the one on the bandage.

The faint red light was not harmful, but gave him a warm feeling and appeared to protect him.

Bandage... The bandage had saved Ai Hui many times and he felt an inexplicable warmth. The horror in his heart gradually

disappeared and Ai Hui calmed down, but shortly after, doubts immediately arose.

Where was this?

He gazed out through the light pillar.

He saw a dilapidated, barren place in which not even a blade of grass grew.

A few dilapidated palaces could be seen far away, but Ai Hui could still clearly tell that they were already in ruins.

Not far from him was the only intact palace. It was shrouded in dark clouds that drooped low, seemingly within a hand's reach. Amidst the dark clouds, lightning flashed from time to time and electrifying silvery snakes danced. The dark clouds were surging like thousands of swords gathering and moving around. The sword symphony sometimes sounded like whispering waves, sometimes like angry, roaring waves, while the dense sword consciousness stretched endlessly.

The lightning and sword consciousness dispersed out of the palace from time to time and swept along the ground, leaving the affected areas all blackened, cracked, and scarred.

In another location, a small tree which was half a man tall, stood still. It was an unknown type of tree with three branches and had a sparkling and translucent jade green trunk. The tree had only nine leaves. Their colours were as fresh as early spring blossoms and the tree was surrounded by a green light. Suddenly, a leaf fell out of the branch and floated to the sky. Immediately, multiple strands of fine, drizzling rain fell. The black hair-like fine drizzle moistened the dry blackened ground and miraculously, the cracks on the ground gradually closed.

Far from the unreachable depth of the sky, under the giant blood eye, a golden scorching sun hung solitarily in the sky. The golden glow dazzled and was piercingly cold, like a needle without any

warmth.

A spiritual thought flashed through his mind, were all these events happening in his own body?

Were the ruins under his feet the flesh and blood of his own body? Those ruined palaces were his destroyed five residences and eight palaces?The only undamaged part was the earth palace. The tree was the Vitality Branches and the dark clouds were the sword cloud. The high hanging golden scorching sun was the Blood of God?

Was this the fantasyland that the bandage created?

On recalling that bizarre dream, he remembered that the bandage was the canvas that had carried the devil's painting. Previously, he'd thought that the dream was absurd, but now he thought that the probability of it being true was seventy to eighty percent.

Nobody knew the origin of the demonic god who had managed to escape unscathed.

These thoughts flashed through his mind and he tried to focus his attention on the present. Although he knew that it was a mirage, it still seemed too real. Whether it was the blackened barren ground, the ruins of the palaces, the raw wood branches, or even the sword clouds. Everything seemed too realistic.

Ai Hui tried to walk away from the red light pillar, but it unexpectedly moved along with him.

Was the bandage protecting him?

While Ai Hui was ruminating, he suddenly raised his head and looked out of the light pillar

He was acutely aware that the light outside was brighter now.

Brighter...

He looked up at the scorching sun hanging under the blood eye.

The scorching sun was brighter than it had been earlier.

The ice-cold golden glow, coupled with the blazing white light, was just like the ruthless ruler of the world and supervised the earth indifferently.

The blackened barren ground became even more dilapidated, but when the golden glow shone on the Vitality Branches and earth palace, it immediately provoked a counterattack.

The green light from the Vitality Branches became even brighter and exuded vitality. In the surrounding area, green shoots constantly sprouted, budded, and bloomed.

In just a short period, flowers were blooming like a piece of brocade. It was really beautiful.

The dark clouds that enveloped the earth palace surged and raged. The silvery lightning was like a stout silver python shuttling amongst the clouds. The thunder was rolling and rumbling voices were heard, sounding terrifying. Layers upon layers of sword consciousnesss found their target and, accompanied by the silver lightning, moved forward wave after wave, surging towards the golden glow in the sky.

Even in the red light pillar, Ai Hui could feel the thrill in the tripartite battle.

He confirmed that the red light pillar was the bandage protecting him. It caused the golden glow shining on the red light pillar to vanish without a trace.

The golden glow gradually became brighter. Apparently, it was angered by the counterattack of the Vitality Branches and earth palace's lightning sword cloud. The glaring golden glow almost turned the outside world completely white.

The dazzling golden light shone on the flowers and plants that had freshly grown around the vitality branches. The vibrant flowers were wiped out with a speed visible to the naked eyes.

However, the Vitality Branches' green light was still very tenacious and firmly met head-on with the golden glow.

The battle between the sword cloud and the golden glow was much more intense. The dense sword consciousness was like the tide, pouncing onto the golden glow and heading towards the sky. Every time the silvery lightning's fragmented glow and the golden fragmented glow collided, there would be a large booming noise generated.

The golden glow still continued to strengthen.

It was like a cold and heartless ruler, overbearing, mighty, and awesome.

Even though the Blood of Demonic God had been around for a long time and Ai Hui had experienced the power of the demonic god armor before, it was still the first time he was directly facing the power of the God's blood.

It was really powerful!

Looking through the light pillar, Ai Hui could feel the power, but somehow, Ai Hui did not like the scent diffused from the God's blood as its power was beyond his expectations. In addition, the aura that communicated the mighty power revealed indifference.

Indifference to life.

That was why Ai Hui did not like the demonic god armor. The powerful demonic god armor also revealed the same kind of aura, one without any sign of life and only absolute calm; it also had a sheer indifference to life and ordinary calmness.

Ai Hui was very uncomfortable and not fond of it.

Deep in his heart, he had always felt that the demonic god in his dream was an evil god. In fact, Ai Hui did not have much of a concept of good and evil; he felt that people viewed life from different standpoints. It did not matter whether it was the cultivator or elementalist, it was just the ups and down, changes

and replacement of the human interior. Whether it was Sky Heart City or Jadeite Forest, it was only a matter of personal interest.

The aura of the God's blood always made him associate it with a "non-human" feeling.

After all, Ai Hui was just a human being.

Fortunately, the warm red light of the bandage isolated him from the overbearing and piercingly cold golden glow. It also enabled Ai Hui to witness the amazing scene.

The golden sun in the sky suddenly started to rotate and began to search for targets.

Ai Hui was startled.

He saw the ubiquitous golden light shrink and move towards the sword cloud and the Vitality Branches.

Two golden light pillars which looked like real gold, covered the resplendent green Vitality Branches and the roaring, thundering sword cloud.

The entire vitality sapling became increasingly green and crystal clear. The rich and concentrated green glow firmly resisted the golden light pillar. At the common boundary of the golden beam and green glow, a sizzling sound abounded and the green glow continuously turned into ashes.

The counterattack of the sword cloud was even more violent.

The raging tide gathered by the dense sword consciousness crashed towards the golden light pillar. The minute golden glow and the fragmented sword consciousness flew all over the place and a rumbling sound could be heard continuously. The thick and solid lightning scurried out like a giant silver steel fork and swiftly submerged itself into the golden light pillar. Ai Hui could even see the minute golden glow scattered near the lightning.

The three parties seemed to be in a deadlock. The green light of

the Vitality Branches stood firm and the thunder roaring sword consciousness seemed endless.

Time was slipping away.

Ai Hui dared not slacken even a bit. He knew the sight in front of him, though seemingly peaceful, was actually extremely dangerous. This was the conflict that was happening inside his body and any changes would have a great impact on him.

He carefully and cautiously looked at every change.

The golden light pillar became more and more luminous and then condensed. Ai Hui felt they were like two golden transparent crystal pillars and the rays in the pillars flowed slowly.

Unable to withstand the assault, the Vitality Branches' green light shrank and declined.

The lightning within the sword cloud also lost some of its ferocity and revealed signs of weakness.

Ai Hui was a little nervous.

If the Vitality Branches and sword cloud were no match for God's blood, what will become of him?

Blood elementalist?

No matter the result, Ai Hui was unwilling to accept it. After determining the existence of the relationship between the God's blood and Blood of God, this was what Ai Hui was most worried and fearful of.

But, he found himself unable to do anything.

He tried to walk towards the sword cloud, but found that once he got close to the earth palace, he could not make any more progress.

The blood eye in the sky seemed to limit the boundary of his activities.

Ai Hui was a little disappointed as he'd actually intended to take

advantage of the red light beam to help the Vitality Branches and sword cloud.

It seemed that this method was ineffective.

At this moment, the Vitality Branches' green glow became unable to hold on. The last ray of green light was annihilated and the Vitality Branches were completely exposed to the transparent golden pillar.

Ai Hui was shocked.

The overbearing and piercing cold golden light shone directly on the Vitality Branches.

The resplendent green Vitality Branches suddenly stiffened and the tender green foliage edges became yellow and blackened. Following which, they turned into wisps of smoke. The rising green smoke in the golden light pillar appeared as long shadows.

The golden glow engulfed the vitality branches at a speed visible to the naked eye.

The shadows in the golden glow got increasingly clearer. They were not scattered about, as though engraved in the golden light pillar.

That was...

Ai Hui was attracted by the images of the shadow. All of a sudden, his head shook as if controlled by a magical force. He stared intensely and carefully at the shadows of the green smoke in the golden glow for fear of missing out on any details.

Chapter 612: Vitality Branches and the Fire Elemental Ring

All along, Ai Hui was under the impression that Vitality Branches were the purest form of wood elemental energy.

But, he saw the five different types of elemental energy—metal, wood, water, fire and earth—in the freeze frame right before his eyes.

All five elements were present!

His understanding towards the Vitality Branches was completely and fundamentally subverted. The Vitality Branches had already been in Ai Hui's body for a long period of time. In the past, he had also studied Vitality Branches on more than one occasion, so much so that he gained something from it.

However, the sight before him made him realise that his prior understanding of the Vitality Branches deviated fundamentally.

How was it possible?

At this moment, Ai Hui was both shocked and in disbelief. For so long he had been yet to realise the intricacies of it! But at this moment, he could not be bothered about all these things. Under the golden glow, the Vitality Branches were gradually being destroyed. Once he missed this opportunity, he would be incapable of prying into the marvel of the Vitality Branches.

The overbearing and ice-cold golden glow thoroughly destroyed the disguise and the outer shell of the Vitality Branches. It allowed all of the changes to appear as well.

Indeed, all five elements were present. Upon seeing the five types of elemental energy intertwine in an ingenious manner, Ai Hui could not help but to exclaim in admiration once again. He thought of fusion energy, but the composition of the Vitality Branches with the five types of elemental energy was even more outstanding by

many folds. The five types of elemental energy were constantly revolving in the elemental energy cycle. It was an exceptional and elaborate ring of life.

The whole five elemental cycle's ultimate aim was to generate wood elemental energy.

At this moment, Ai Hui only now just realised where the astonishing healing ability of the Vitality Branches came from. In reality, the Vitality Branches were actually situated in the constantly revolving ring of life. This signified that regardless of what elemental energy was around, it would drag the Vitality Branches into the five elemental cycle, producing an unending stream of wood elemental energy. Yet peculiarly, the Vitality Branches constantly revolving ring of life had an invisible dividing line. It was as if the entire ring was submerged in water and only the wood elemental energy was revealed on the surface.

Ai Hui suddenly thought of Han Li's Path of Master, [Yin Yang]!

Metal, water, fire and earth belonged under Yin while only wood belonged under Yang.

Ai Hui exclaimed repeatedly to himself.

When the golden glow destroyed the Yin Yang divide, the other four types of elemental energy would then be revealed. It was no wonder why the Vitality Branches were rumoured to be the original source of wood elemental energy. It turned out that not only would the Vitality Branches transform, Yin would transform to Yang as well.

It indeed was a magical yet imaginative process, which allowed the wood elemental energy to become totally different and possess a miraculous healing ability.

Impressive!

The Vitality Branches were created by Lu Chen, who was the most powerful White-robed Divine Physician in this generation.

He definitely lived up to his name!

This was the most unique and creative five elemental ring of life he had ever seen.

Under the golden glow, it was difficult for the Vitality Branches to sustain themselves. The last inches of the roots began to disintegrate into smoke. On the contrary, the shadow of the golden glow was exceptionally clear. Ai Hui was aware that when the last bit of the Vitality Branches was destroyed, the shadow within the golden glow would disappear without a trace.

Such a pity!

Ai Hui's heart ineffably felt a hint of regret.

At this point, he wasn't thinking about the terrible consequences that would befall his body once the Vitality Branches were destroyed. Rather, he felt it was such a pity that a perfect and magical five elemental ring was going to be destroyed.

Could he stop it from happening?

This intention flashed through his mind. All of a sudden, a red pillar of light was cast down from the sky, engulfing the shadows within the golden glow.

Ai Hui was expressionless.

He lifted his head and sure enough, the red light pillar was being projected by the giant blood eye above his head.

The golden glow seemed to be afraid of the beam of red light released by the blood eye and retreated as quickly as a receding tide.

The shadow of the Vitality Branches within the beam of red light transformed into a green glow. It did not enter the blood eye and the beam of red light subsequently disappeared.

It could turn out like that?

Ai Hui was overjoyed by the good news and thought of saving the

sword clouds. He then looked towards the giant blood eye above him full of expectations.

The time passed by slowly.

Ai Hui's neck had already started aching and no light beam was cast yet.

He was a little flabbergasted, why was it not effective anymore?

Inexplicably, Ai Hui felt that the blood eye in the sky seemed to be mocking him.

Must've been an illusion!

Ai Hui consoled himself.

The God's blood, which lost its target on the Vitality Branches, channelled all its attacking power toward the sword cloud. Ai Hui noticed that the golden glow shining on the sword cloud became slightly more powerful all of a sudden.

The sword cloud, which were barely sustained, immediately became in danger.

The ferocious lightning seemed like it had lost its power and was unable to electrify the golden light pillar at all.

The glow from the lightning became weak as well.

Ai Hui's expression turned solemn as the lightning in the sword cloud wasn't cultivated by him. Rather, it was absorbed from the layer of clouds. It would be difficult to replenish once over consumed. The current situation of the sword cloud was evidence that over consumption of the lightning caused it to be powerless.

Despite the lightning's attack, the golden light pillar's constant approach was unstoppable.

The moment the golden light pillar shone on the sword cloud, the surging and roaring sword cloud briefly paused.

But the next change was different from what Ai Hui had

expected.

A fine, silvery glow suddenly appeared from the sword cloud. It seemed as if it was going to escape without a trace. But the golden light pillar descended from the sky and firmly subdued it.

Ai Hui then saw clearly that this silvery glow was astonishingly a streak of silver lightning.

The lightning was like the thickness of a chopstick and had many fine bifurcations. It was fixed within the golden light pillar, as if it were cast from silver.

Ai Hui's acute vision allowed him to see the thin, silvery lightning in the golden light pillar. It seemed as if it was subdued, but it was still struggling like before. He could tell from its continuous swallowing and spitting of lightning and the occasional shattering of the golden glow.

The lightning sank into the same situation as the Vitality Branches. It had been confined by the light pillar release by the God's blood.

However, Ai Hui's gaze could not help but fall on the remaining sword cloud. The sword cloud, which lost all their lightning, were not as weak as what he imagined. On the contrary, their resistance was now even more intense.

The former sword cloud were formed by lightning and had shattered the sword embryo. Now, without the lightning, only the sword embryo's remains were left.

What was a sword embryo? It was difficult for Ai Hui to provide a clear and distinct answer, but he knew that the sword embryo cultivated the mind!

The opening of the remnant chapter had already explained that human's blood had a limit after all, but the cultivation of the mind did not have an upper limit.

Ai Hui fixated his attention on the surging sword cloud while

deep in thought.

Purification and refinement were the crucial points for the mind, not quantity and strength.

It was obvious that the power of the sword cloud decreased significantly as they lost their lightning, but the sharp and ferocious aura was somewhat stronger than before!

The golden glow was just like an overwhelming siege machine, while the surging and spiraling sword cloud was like a capstan densely packed with blades.

It unexpectedly obstructed the advancement of the golden glow!

Ai Hui's mind jolted and he was astonished. He was suddenly aware that despite it being damaged, the sword embryo was an even more amazing existence than the Vitality Branches and lightning.

The Vitality Branch's imaginative and creative composition immensely shocked Ai Hui. In terms of complexity and value, the Circle of Life and Yin Yang's integration highly exceeded the God-subduing Peak and Hellfire Pagoda Cannon.

The Vitality Branches had the most outstanding elemental energy system that Ai Hui had ever seen.

Even though Lu Chen wasn't a Grandmaster, Ai Hui believed that Lu Chen already had one foot in the door based on the Vitality Branches.

Once Lu Chen opened that door, awaiting him would be a wide and boundless world.

But the stunning Vitality Branches completely lacked resistance against the God's blood.

The gradually weakening and further subdued lightning had once again confirmed the high level of power of God's blood.

And from Ai Hui's point of view, the weakest sword cloud, no,

now it was sword embryo cloud, had displayed a much stronger potential. Ai Hui felt that his understanding of many things had been constantly subverted and overturned today.

He'd once inevitably believed that the reason why the sword cloud was so powerful was largely due to the lightning's strength.

A sword embryo which was cultivated using the remnant of swordplay manual, versus lightning which had never been conquered by any elementalist. The question of which was stronger seemed obvious at a glance.

However, the facts proved that he was wrong.

The confrontation between the sword embryo cloud and the golden light pillar made them appear as if they were on par. It was evident that a short period of time wasn't sufficient to determine the winner.

Ai Hui tried to restrain the shock in his heart. He turned his gaze towards the lightning which was confined by the golden glow.

He anticipated a little.

What exactly was the lightning? Ai Hui had yet to obtain any answers to this question as of now. Even though he was the first ever Lightning Master, he was still incapable of explaining this fundamental question.

The method he'd used to cultivate his lightning proved that he was just a conductor of the lightning. He transferred the lightning between heaven and earth to his own body. This could neither enable the lightning to be purer and more condensed, nor could it change the characteristics of the lightning.

Despite Ai Hui's power, he knew that his understanding of elemental energy was greatly inferior to that of the creator of Vitality Branches, Lu Chen.

The Vitality Branches had revealed their original state under the golden glow just a moment ago. It was in its purest composition,

all of its disguise already destroyed.

He then clearly saw what had happened to the Vitality Branches.

In the event that the golden glow shone on the lightning, would the lightning, which was ultimately incapable of resisting the golden glow, expose its intrinsic quality too?

Ai Hui was full of expectation and opened his eyes widely. He stared at the continuously struggling lightning within the golden glow. Although it had been proven that the lightning was no match for the God's blood, the situation had benefited Ai Hui greatly in being able to solve the questions which had been bugging him for so long.

The lightning within the golden glow struggled continuously. However, Ai Hui noticed that every time it struggled, the size of the lightning would actually decrease a little.

Time always passed by quickly in the midst of concentration.

The lightning in the golden light pillar shrank from its beginning thickness of a chopstick to the mere thickness of a toothpick.

Just when Ai Hui thought that the lightning was about to reveal its true form, he found unexpectedly that the nearly dissipated lightning persevered longer than anticipated. Within the golden light pillar, the fine but illustrious lightning was exceptionally eye-catching.

It did not move a single bit.

Ai Hui had a lot of patience, his gaze did not waver the slightest bit. He was just like a patient hunter, camouflaged amongst the dense underbrush waiting for the appearance of his prey.

Pop!

A gentle popping sound rang from the golden light pillar.

Ai Hui's mind jolted!

It's coming!

Chapter 613: Beat Them at Their Own Game

Just as the sun rose the next morning, the opposite encampment started to become restless.

The pagoda cannoneers under Fatty were calmer and more confident after yesterday's victory.

However, there was still a long way to go in becoming an experienced soldier. The atmosphere was completely tense and solemn as before.

Some of them were examining the snow lava in the fire reservoirs, while a few others were cleaning the solid pagoda cannons even though they were already spotlessly clean.

The unit leaders were continuously emphasising the important points to take note of during the day's battle.

Fatty gazed into the opposite encampment and was absolutely silent.

His plump face was brimming with happiness just like before. His bean-sized eyes flashed with dangerous glints from time to time. The pagoda cannoneers would glance at Fatty now and then. Even though it hadn't been a long time, everyone's confidence in Fatty increased very rapidly.

Zu Yan who was at the side, felt that this genuine and chubby fella seemed to have an indistinct and unexplainable charisma.

One couldn't deny that wars indeed had an astonishing ability to push humans to their limit.

Even Zu Yan himself had a misconception. Although the war had only just begun, he felt that it was almost as long as a lifetime.

Zu Yan's mind was rather calm as the tactics had already been discussed yesterday.

Fatty's exceptionally brazen thinking had unexpectedly gained

the support of Shi Xueman. Soon after, everyone discussed about the possible methods which the enemy might employ. With everyone pooling their ideas and the plan gradually developing, their confidence was even stronger.

However, a battle was something that could never be simply discussed behind closed doors. Ample preparation would not imply a guaranteed victory.

There was always the possibility of unforeseen circumstances on the battlefield.

Fatty suddenly said, "The enemy is preparing to attack."

Sure enough, as Fatty ended his sentence, the blood elementalists and blood fiends soared into the sky and flew over.

The glowing screen of the three God-subduing Peaks became bright all of a sudden and entered combat mode. The atmosphere around the pagoda cannon site abruptly became intense as well. Everyone went into their combat positions, shut their mouths and tenaciously stared ahead.

The black mass of broadback batfish was like a bunch of cumulonimbus clouds, flying towards them.

The soldiers of the beast battalion were carefully operating the broadback batfish. Behind them, a capable and valiant expert stood upright without any fear. The surrounding few broadback batfish were each supported by an expert.

One of them said faintly, "Let's begin."

A few of them glanced at one another and began to channel their blood spiritual force. Rough and thick hair emerged all over the bodies of some of them, while others even grew coarse skin, sharp spurs and sparkling, densely packed fish scales.

Following the changes in their bodies, they gave off a frightening and powerful aura.

Blood elementalists with Ability of God!

Astonishingly, these few people were blood elementalists with Ability of God!

Right by their feet, each person had bamboo baskets filled with fist-sized black balls.

One of the blood elementalists with Ability of God grabbed a black ball from the bamboo basket and laughed nastily. He exhaled loudly and tossed it towards the sky.

The deep and low whistling sound it made was just like the cutting sound made by a sturdy crossbow.

His strength was extremely extraordinary. In the blink of an eye, the black ball unexpectedly appeared near the defensive line of the God-subduing peak.

Pop!

The black ball ruptured and a mass of red blood mist immediately pervaded the air, encompassing a radius of over thirty meters.

The wind was strong, yet that mass of red blood mist was not in the least affected.

The other blood elementalists with Ability of God made their moves and the howling lingered on.

The blood elementalists feared the consequences of the Beehive Heavy Cannon's power and threw the black balls from a fair distance away.

Masses of red blood mist exploded in front of the God-subduing Peak. No matter how the wind blew, it did not dissipate. Rather, the blood mist quickly fused into a big mass.

The pagoda cannon site was slightly stirred. Even though they had been repeatedly warned about what might happen today, the blood mist at the front of the site was so thick that it completely obstructed their vision. To a pagoda cannoneer, focusing on their

enemy was a prerequisite before opening fire. If their vision was obstructed, it would disrupt their instincts.

Black balls were continuously shot to within the blood mist and exploded afterwards.

The blood mist was just like a squirmy red monster, advancing continuously.

Zu Yan heaved a sigh of relief, "As expected, it's Scarlet Mist!"

Fatty's plan was indeed excessively risky. Zu Yan was trembling in fear and he could not understand why Lady Shi would support his idea. A little inattentiveness would lead to a disastrous outcome. If Senior Xiao Shan's information was wrong and the enemy did not employ the use of Scarlet Mist, they would immediately land in a predicament.

When the first mass of blood mist exploded, he observed the blood mist right away. It conformed entirely with the characteristics of Scarlet Mist.

Fatty licked his lips and said, "It seems like yesterday's battle really pained them. They are being very cautious today."

Zu Yan had the same sentiments as he looked at the gradually advancing blood mist.

With the blood mist advancing steadily, it started to enter the firing rage of the pagoda cannon. Fatty also began to squint his bean-sized eyes.

He suddenly replied, "Let them feign open fire."

Zu Yan got distracted, "Are we not waiting for the commands to open fire?"

Fatty smiled sinisterly, "If we are going to put on a show, we should wait till the end to do it.They won't feel relieved if we do not blast a few cannons."

Zu Yan reacted, 'That's right! Despite the quick advancement of

the blood mist, we have yet to open fire. This is clearly suspicious. Once the enemy starts to suspect something, they will not take the bait.'

He hurriedly instructed the rest.

Following the booming noise of the pagoda cannon, Fatty was clearly able to sense that the advancement of the blood mist was speeding up.

Shi Xueman and the others who were nearby returned to their senses as they'd had a narrow escape.

They were used to upright and straightforward battles. With regard to these kinds of crafty tactics, they were not accustomed at all and therefore completely overlooked this issue.

Shi Xueman's position was very close to the frontline and there were roughly over three hundred water elementalists by her side. Spear of Heavy Cloud mainly relied on fire elementalists and the number of water elementalists left were few. Moreover, the majority were from the assistance unit and not the combat unit. Back then, Central Pine Valley's reputation was limited and was not attractive for the water and metal elementalists. As a result, the water elementalists recruited had very ordinary abilities.

Moreover, because of Spear of Heavy Cloud's strict and high intensity daily trainings, people got injured easily. Shi Xueman then permitted these water elementalists to assist in the soldiers' recovery process. Although they were not legitimate doctors, they were considerably effective in restoring the health of these soldiers.

The water elementalists were a little nervous, but seeing Lady Xueman's calmness, they gradually calmed down as well.

Madam Xueman was Spear of Heavy Cloud's core. Regardless of how dangerous the situation was, as long as she was present everyone would be relieved.

Shi Xueman was listening attentively.

The blood mist obstructed her vision and she could only rely on her hearing to determine the enemy's position.

The sound of the wind was getting louder and clearer which meant that the enemy was approaching.

Shi Xueman was about to give an order when she suddenly stopped and felt that something was not right. At this moment, a light bulb went off in her head. There wasn't any yelling or roaring coming from the broadback batfish!

She vividly remembered yesterday's scenario.The broadback batfish which had consumed medicine became exceptionally impetuous, yelling and roaring uncontrollably.

The wind from within the blood mist unexpectedly did not carry any sounds of yelling or roaring.

Shi Xueman remained as calm as ice and forcibly restrained herself.

Trailing the blood mist, the thin blood wings of a blood elementalist with Ability of God stopped trembling. He smiled, "Like what I said, doing more than required."

The blood elementalist's Ability of God was derived from an ancient blood cicada.

Another blood elementalist with Ability of God shook his head and replied, "Being careful is not a bad thing."

He agilely dodged a blaze which squirted out from the pagoda cannon. Following which, he turned around immediately and made an attack gesture with his hands.

The dense blood mist did not affect the vision of the blood elementalists at all. They were like fish in water.

The beast battalion soldiers successively fed the broadback batfish drugs and the broadback batfish started to expand in size.

They became exceptionally violent, yelling and roaring continuously.

However, the booming pagoda cannon noise from ahead was even more deafening. Streaks of fiery blazes clashed against the blood mist.

The frantic broadback batfish were like tremendous, surging waves, charging towards the enemy from all directions.

Just as Shi Xueman heard the thunderous roars of the broadback fish, a cold glint flashed across her sparkling and translucent gem-like pupils. She shouted loudly all of a sudden, "Prepare!"

The water elementalists got ready one by one. They had all sorts of equipment in their hands. Some had water elemental beads, some had bows and water elemental arrows while some had small masses of clouds and other things.

Many of this equipment was found in the mountain of materials through the night.

Shi Xueman held her breath for two counts and then resolutely gave orders, "Attack!"

The water elementalists concurrently tossed their weapons towards the blood mist.

The water elemental beads burst in mid-air and the dense water elemental energy infused the air. The water elemental arrows transformed into running water as they left the bowstrings and were launched at the blood mist. The small masses of clouds flew to the sky and immediately expanded in size. Unexpectedly, it started to drizzle.

Shi Xueman inhaled deeply and gently spun Cirrus in her hand. The sky which was clear a moment ago, suddenly turned dark with countless black clouds.

Cirrus thrusted out brazenly from her hand.

Dark clouds filled the sky followed by rampant lightning and heavy rain.

The raindrops pitter-pattered amidst the blood mist.

The dense and unscattered blood mist from a moment ago disappeared in a flash, just like pouring hot water onto ice.

The broadback batfish pouncing from all directions were revealed.

The blood mist disappeared very abruptly while the broadback batfish and beast battalion soldiers were involuntarily distracted for a moment.

At this moment, tongues of fire were squirted out from the top of the God-subduing Peak. The sudden booming sound shocked them till their ears buzzed.

Seven or eight broadback batfish were immediately hit and collapsed one after another.

Another head-on attack and they would sustain serious injuries!

The enemy was well prepared!

But the beast battalion soldiers responded quickly. Besides advancing there was no other option, as retreating only meant death!

Booming sounds from the Hellfire Pagoda Cannon resonated in the sky. The pagoda cannoneers, who were led by Fatty, opened fire at full force and blazing white water vapour diffused the air at the pagoda cannon site.

The broadback batfish continuously moaned and then fell. All the pagoda cannoneers gave their best and the result was remarkable. However, there were still many broadback batfish rushing to the front of the site.

But this time, the enemy had learnt their lesson and attacked from different directions. A few broadback batfish formed a team

and their loose formation reduced the power of the pagoda cannons.

However, Shi Xueman and the rest were already prepared for this. The glowing screens of the three God-subduing Peaks were at their brightest, all ready to resist any attack.

There were not many broadback batfish remaining and they were able to resist them.

At this moment, Shi Xueman's pupils shrunk.

Each and every soldier on the broadback batfish was carrying a basket on their back.

She remembered clearly that the soldiers of the beast battalion had not carried any baskets yesterday!

All of a sudden, one of the soldiers grinned evilly and shattered the basket.

Chapter 614: Frost Locust Grass

A wisp of red cloud rose from the shattered basket, rolling and squirming about in the air like a bunch of locusts.

The blood locusts were each about the size of a finger. Their wings were black as ink, but their bodies were fresh red and plump like drops of blood. The locusts dispersed swiftly in the air, nimbly flying toward the God-subduing Peak's light screen.

The blood locusts were uncountable and closely packed.

Fatty's face changed slightly as he felt somewhat disturbed.

Blood locusts? What were they for? An unexpected situation had occurred on the battlefield. The enemy had regarded them as their trump card, evidence that this had been plotted long ago.

This sudden change took the cannoneers off guard and threw them into disorder as they weren't sure where they should aim to shoot.

Fatty decided his course of action on the spot and shouted in a higher pitch, "Ignore everything else, go for the broadback batfish!"

Beehive Heavy Cannons were most suited to taking these small blood locusts down. However, at this point, the broadback batfish were too close to the God-subduing Peak. Such close distance rendered Beehive Heavy Cannons ineffective since their flames couldn't disperse in time to eliminate the blood locusts. Rather than aiming for the blood locusts, it would be wiser to focus all fire on the broadback batfish.

The panicking cannoneers steadied themselves and started taking aim at the broadback batfish.

The usually calm Xiao Shan couldn't help but cry out, "They're frost locust grass! Don't let them near the defensive light screen!"

Frost locust grass?

It was everybody's first time hearing this name. While no one could tell how powerful they were, Xiao Shan's rare behavior worried them. Without hesitation, they wanted to engage whatever means they could.

Sang Zhijun led the archers to shoot down the blood locusts, their arrows falling like rain.

The blood locusts did not move fast and weren't considered agile. Those that were shot instantly exploded into balls of blood rays.

Sky Edge's sword formation operated like spiraling capstans, instantly ripping the blood locusts into pieces.

Balls of blood rays blossomed in the sky like beautiful flowers.

A pity no one had the time to appreciate this stunning scenery.

However, there were simply so many blood locusts that it was hard to imagine. How could the baskets behind the soldiers' backs possibly contain this many locusts?

Boom!

A broadback batfish slammed heavily onto the Spear of Heavy Cloud's God-subduing Peak, causing its light screen to shake violently. Everyone on board jerked a little and some lost their balance.

The intense quake also affected the cannoneers. Their Beehive Heavy Cannon tilted and their cannons shot off-target.

A few broadback batfish looked as though they were going to slam onto the light screen. The thick vines hanging off the God-subduing Peak like metal chains hoisted up swiftly like a raised anchor, hitting one of them.

The broadback batfish's huge body was flung off instantly.

The suspending coarse vines rose up with an alarming might and threw themselves toward the incoming broadback batfish. The

God-subduing Peak was like an ancient octopus rising out from the deep ocean, its durable and thick tentacles extraordinarily strong. Upon getting hit, the broadback batfish would fly over tens of meters away.

The broadback batfish's astounding vitality was now clearly displayed, as no matter how far they were thrown off, they would come right back up shortly. Not only weren't they afraid, they became agitated and attacked with more power and wildness.

More than five batfish had already dodged the cannons. Without hesitation, Shi Xueman rose into the sky.

Yang Xiaodong, Xiao Shan, and others followed closely after.

When faced with such colossal blood fiends, ordinary elementalists could only deal little damage. Only Masters could block off their attacks.

With his bow in a full moon, Jiang Wei released the bowstring, his arrows breaking the sky like light flowing and piercing the brain of a broadback batfish.

Its brain exploded into a ball of blood mist. With the remaining momentum, the headless corpse slammed onto the God-subduing Peak's light screen, producing layers of ripples.

Everyone's attention was on the broadback batfish, so the blood locusts took this chance to invade.

A blood locust landed on the light screen.

Sang Zhijun was preparing a shot when the blood locust on the light screen exploded with a clap.

What is this?

Sang Zhijun was slightly taken aback.

There was no remnant blood ray. Instead, there was a ball of grey mist above the light screen, which left a fist-sized ash spot. In the center, a small, greyish-white blade of grass could clearly be seen.

Frost locust grass... it's really grass!

The elementalist controlling the God-subduing Peak cried out in alarm, "It's absorbing the elemental energy from the defensive light screen!"

Sang Zhijun turned pale.

The light screen around the frost locust grass was thinning at a visible speed while the greyish-white grass was growing wildly.

Sang Zhijun released her bow and a golden light struck the frost locust grass.

The next scene changed Sang Zhijun's face completely. Clap! The frost locust grass exploded, and like an exploded dye, it splattered everywhere. The next moment, many fine, greyish-white buds sprouted up.

Pop pop pop!

Another three blood locusts landed on the light screen and exploded instantly.

In the blink of an eye, the light screen appeared to be covered in a layer of ugly, greyish-white moss.

The frost locust grass was growing at an astonishing rate while frantically absorbing the light screen's elemental energy. The light screen around the grass was clearly thinner than other regions.

"Don't let it bear fruit. It's like a dandelion!"

Xiao Shan, who had just killed a broadback batfish, turned around to warn his teammates. He was filled with hatred at this point. While he knew about its special characteristics, he had limited knowledge when it came to dealing with this type of strange organism.

Surveillance's infiltration into God Nation hadn't been smooth, so they had limited information. God Nation had come up with all kinds of new species over these few years, and Surveillance knew

only names and general characteristics.

Surveillance's main focus and strength were still in Skyheart City.

Xiao Shan bit his lips tightly. He wanted very badly to report everything to the division leader when this was over! To let him see the number of lives involved in each report.

He turned his head and saw a wild broadback fish, whizzing like a small mountain peak while emitting an intimidating roar, diving toward him. It bore its white teeth and unpleasant-smelling saliva. It was exceptionally malevolent. The soldier from beast battalion had a crazy expression on his face, his eyes blood-shot while shouting frantically.

Xiao Shan's gaze turned cold, his finger moving slightly.

The space froze suddenly, as if ice had grown all over, rapidly swallowing the diving broadback batfish and the soldier from the beast battalion.

The broadback batfish and beast battalion soldier were sealed in a layer of ice.

The frozen space instantly cracked. Crash! It shattered into countless pieces and fell down the sky like a basin of blood rain.

Sang Zhijun heard Xiao Shan's reminder. An image of dandelions' drifting seedlings floated into her mind, instanting turning her body cold.

The frost locust grass on the light screen grew in numbers. It was a horrifying sight.

Emergency!

Sang Zhijun could clearly see that the number of spots on the light screen was increasing and that the screen was thinning rapidly. She knew that they had to stop the frost locust grass, or the screen would weaken and the broadback batfish would cause

them heavy damage.

She also noticed that blood elementalists with the Ability of God had appeared on the battlefield.

The battle was intensifying.

The enemy saw a chance to cut in and had dispatched a huge number of elites in hopes of breaking through their defense. Without its light screen, the God-subduing Peak would lose all its protection and they would be completely exposed and vulnerable to the enemy's attacks.

But... how would they get rid of the frost locust grass?

Frost locust... grass?

Sang Zhijun's mind clicked. This was a kind of grass that could swallow elemental energy!

Recalling the explosion of the blood locust, she became more confident in her theory that the blood locusts were merely vehicles. If it's grass...

Sang Zhijun immediately thought of something that could be useful.

She turned around and searched. She quickly made a pile of stone eggs containing snow lava by the fire reservoir!

That's right, snow lava!

She spread her wings and like a quick and skillful bird, she flew out of the light screen with some snow lava in hand.

She stopped by the greyish-white spot, getting ready to break the stone shell.

A dazzling arrow ray brushed across her cheek.

Behind her, an elite blood elementalist opened his eyes wide. A bowl-sized wound could be seen on his chest.

The enemy had already gotten so close?

Sang Zhijun was shocked. She turned and saw Jiang Wei carrying his bow on the God-subduing Peak. His bowstring was still shaking and looking at her. She felt a tinge of warmth and calmness in her heart. She smiled toward him before retracting her gaze.

She broke the stone shell cleanly and poured the clear, water-like snow lava onto the greyish-white spot.

Sss!

The greyish-white smoke rose and formed a ball that surged endlessly. An indistinct face could faintly be seen howling in grief and unwilling to leave.

Somehow, the surging greyish-white mist scared Sang Zhijun. She thought about the human face-like elemental traces on the blood tree trunks in the blood forest.

After a short while, the greyish-white mist vanished with a clap.

Sang Zhijun suppressed her fear and looked toward the spot from earlier. The greyish-white spot had disappeared and the thinned light screen was gradually returning to its usual condition.

She was overjoyed. Snow lava was effective!

Many people, including Jiang Wei, had been observing Sang Zhijun's actions and were now wild in joy, hurriedly searching for snow lava.

Suddenly, a energetic voice sounded, "Let me!"

It was Venerable Volcano.

He had been preparing snow lava at the back, and upon hearing about the intense battle, he hurried over to provide assistance, coincidentally catching sight of Sang Zhijun using snow lava to get rid of the greyish spots of the frost locust grass.

Venerable Volcano flew out of the light screen. Without concealing his Master's base level, his overflowing might was like an erupting volcano. His body was covered in a layer of scarlet

light rays, as if formed from snow lava, which swept across the whole place with visible heat waves.

He retrieved the calabash on his belt, raising his head and drinking its contents in a gulp.

He gave a pained expression. The snow lava contained within had been meticulously made by him. The originally clear-as-water snow lava carried a golden tinge now.

Hu, a wisp of transparent flame rose from over his head.

Venerable Volcano took a deep breath, raising his head abruptly and opening his mouth.

Boom!

The dazzling, whitish-red light flames shot out from his mouth and into the sky like an erupting volcano.

The blazing flame was like an enormous fire dragon, spiraling along the light screen of the God-subduing Peak. Wherever it passed, the greyish spots vanished.

Venerable Volcano followed this pattern, and in the blink of an eye, the frost locust grass on the light screens of all three God-subduing Peaks were effectively destroyed.

The elementalists started cheering.

Upon losing the chance to attack, the blood elementalists abandoned the corpse-filled field and retreated like the tide.

Chapter 615: The Invincibility of the Sword Embryo

When the secret of the lightning was finally presented before Ai Hui, Ai Hui felt that his breathing had stopped for a split second. That was an illusion. In his current state, he did not need to breathe at all.

The silvery lightning within the golden light pillar emitted a silvery light band. The silvery light band resembled the mysterious aurora that appeared in the night sky above freezing mountains.

Following which, the silvery light band began to lengthen bit by bit like a shadow.

Ai Hui widened his eyes and focused all his attention on the scene for the fear of missing out on any details.

Inside the silvery light band, a mysterious ring slowly appeared before Ai Hui, looking as though it was flying out from the thick fog deep in a mountain.

Five elemental ring!

Ai Hui tried to suppress the ecstasy in him. He was right! Previously, he already had a hunch that the lightning might be a five elemental ring. However, when the structure of a five elemental ring really appeared in front of him, he could not help but feel excited.

What would the structure of the lightning's five elemental ring be like?

The glow of the five elemental ring became brighter and clearer. It was undulating endlessly with brilliant, vibrant colors. It was as if the five elemental ring was previously covered by a light muslin and now the light muslin was removed, revealing a resplendent glow.

Ai Hui was enthralled by it.

He exclaimed in admiration numerous times in his heart. Such a magical structure!

His previous comprehension of Vitality Branches' profundity had benefited him in many ways. Vitality Branches were rings of life formed by the engenderment among the five elements, while lightning was a ring of destruction formed by the restrainment among the five elements. However, Ai Hui absolutely never expected that the core of lightning was actually made up of the water elemental energy on the ring of destruction!

After thinking about it again, he realized that this was the most logical answer!

Clouds gave rise to lightning. This was a common knowledge that even a child would know. How come he had never thought of it? He wasn't the only one. Avalon of Five Elements had a history of over one thousand years, but no one had unraveled the secret of lightning. Was it possible that no one had thought of this?

As Ai Hui thought deeper about it, he came to a realization.

Vitality Branches were five elemental rings of life. Metal, water, fire, and earth elements were Yin and wood element alone was Yang. Its structure was extremely exquisite.

As compared to the Vitality Branches, the structure of lightning was rather similar, but it was more complicated and marvellous!

That was because it was made up of two five elemental rings!

For the first five elemental ring, metal, wood, fire, and earth elements were Yin, while water element was Yang. For the second five elemental ring, metal, wood, fire and, earth elements were Yang, while water element was Yin. The two five elemental rings got tangled up in the air, resembling a pair of twins.

Ai Hui was deeply fascinated by them. He had never seen such a profound and magical elemental energy structure before!

It was at this moment that he understood why no one could decode the structure of lightning all these years. Most elementalists trained with just a single type of elemental energy. Only those who had reached a high level of cultivation could come within the reach of the five elemental ring. If it wasn't for the fact that Ai Hui had a unique master who used elemental traces to utilize elemental energy and break the barrier between every type of elemental energy, Ai Hui would not have come into contact with various mixtures of elemental energies and comprehended the logic behind the five elemental ring.

The fact that Lu Chen was able to create the Vitality Branches as a wood elementalist showed how intelligent and talented he was.

The profundity of lightning, whose structure was much more complicated and mystical than Vitality Branches', was far beyond mankind's imagination.

If it weren't for the golden light from the God's blood, Ai Hui would not have pried into the profundity of lightning.

His gaze was fixated on the two Yin Yang five elemental rings which were spiralling and got tangled with each other. He had completely lost track of the time.

Suddenly, a beam of red light descended from the sky and engulfed the two spiralling five elemental rings.

The two Yin Yang five elemental rings fused and transformed into a streak of silvery light that shot into the blood eye in the sky.

Ai Hui returned to his senses.

He looked slightly in daze. All he was thinking of was the two intertwined five elemental rings that spiraled untiringly. Honestly speaking, the elemental energy structure of lightning far exceeded what Ai Hui could imagine, dealing an extremely huge blow to him.

He did not know how much understanding of elemental energy a

Grandmaster had, but he did know that the fact that no one had unraveled the secret of lightning was an out-and-out truth.

After having his vision engulfed by scorching golden white light, he returned to his senses.

He was in a daze for a while before his excited mind calmed down gradually. Following which, an indescribable sense of fear gushed into his mind.

The elemental energy structure of lightning was complicated and elaborate, yet it was naturally mysterious. It had surpassed the limits of the current elementalists' understanding of elemental energy. However, even so, the lightning still could not withstand the golden light front the God's blood.

Was the God's blood... really undefeatable?

An intense fear flooded Ai Hui's mind, causing his body to shiver in fear.

Had someone created a five elemental ring that was far more complicated, elaborate, and powerful than the lightning's?

Ai Hui could only laugh bitterly to himself.

After the golden glow devoured the lightning, it was only left with one enemy: the cloud of sword embryo that resided in Ai Hui's earth palace. If the cloud of sword embryo was devoured by the golden glow, his body would be filled with the latter entirely. Would he become a blood elementalist then?

The bitter smile on Ai Hui's face widened. He treated the blood elementalists like an arch-enemy and yet he was becoming one of them. What was more ironic than this?

A sword chime erupted in his ears. The clear and crisp sword chime surged towards the golden light like a tidal wave.

Alright, before he died, he wanted to see what the sword embryo looked like.

Was this considered dying without regrets?

He could not help but laugh to himself again.

Ai Hui became slightly excited. When he thought of the sword embryo, his interest was suddenly piqued. As compared to elemental energy and five elemental ring, the sword embryo had existed for a longer time in Ai Hui's body. The sword embryo was largely responsible for the fact that he came out of Wilderness alive in the past. The sword embryo was powerful and mysterious. From the beginning, Ai Hui had been muddleheaded when it came to the sword embryo. Now, he was still muddleheaded over it.

Ai Hui was filled with curiosity towards getting a sneak peek into the profundity of the sword embryo.

He threw all his distracting thoughts to the back of his head and focused on observing the battle between the cloud of sword embryo and the golden light.

Just like before, the golden light gathered on the cloud of sword embryo at the earth palace. The golden light pillar that shone on the cloud of sword embryo became stronger and more concentrated.

Like a tidal wave that was formed by countless swords, the cloud of sword embryo's power sword consciousness erupted every now and then. Fine, fragmented golden rays fell through the air like rustling, golden leaves while the sword consciousness flew in all directions like spindrift.

The battle was much more intense than the previous one.

The two completely different auras of tyranny and chilliness clashed into each other.

Ai Hui did not dare to lose his focus. The battle between the Vitality Branches and the golden light pillar did not last very long. Once the golden light completely engulfed its prey, its prey would not last very long. Therefore, a slight moment of distraction might

cause him to miss the scene.

Ai Hui widened his eyes and placed all his attention on the battle.

Time passed by slowly.

After an unknown amount of time had passed, Ai Hui began to feel that something wasn't quite right.

What had gone wrong?

Ai Hui did not know how to describe it. However, he felt that he was getting tired. Why was he getting tired? It was hard for him not to feel tired after focusing his attention for such a long period of time.

He was stunned.

A long... period of time...

He suddenly understood what had gone wrong and he shifted his gaze to his earth palace. Then, he froze as he couldn't believe what he had just seen.

The battle between the cloud of sword and the golden light did not change at all. It was still as intense as before.

How much time had passed?

It was very difficult for Ai Hui to accurately keep track of the time in the blood eye's fantasyland. However, there was one thing he was sure of. The time that had passed so far had already surpassed the total duration for the two battles between the golden light and the Vitality Branches, and the lightning.

Why was this so? Ai Hui felt incredulous.

The cloud of sword embryo, which he thought was the weakest out of the three powers, could actually hold back the golden light. Until now, it had yet to show any signs of weakening.

What was going on?

Ai Hui was slightly puzzled.

Wasn't this implying that the sword embryo and the God's blood were of the same level?

Wait, the same level?

Ai Hui could not help but look at his earth palace again. The battle between the two sides was still ongoing. It was as intense as before. Ai Hui widened his eyes once again and carefully observed the area surrounding the battle.

That's right, the cloud of sword embryo did not show any signs of weakening.

Ai Hui felt really confused. The sword embryo was so powerful that it could actually contend against the God's blood?

How could his body possess something that could contend against the God's blood? Wrong, the question should be how was it possible that he had developed something so formidable?

Ai Hui almost covered his head with his hands and groaned. What was going on?

After a long period of time, Ai Hui finally accepted this fact. And after another long period of time, Ai Hui was finally convinced that the cloud of sword embryo wasn't conceding to the golden light!

Explosions continued to erupt from the intense collisions between the surging cloud of sword embryo and the golden light pillar.

Time passed by slowly and neither side showed any signs of fatigue.

From the start, Ai Hui had been focusing all his attention on the battle. Eventually, he became numb. He even began to think about other questions. For example, how could he get out of the blood eye's fantasyland?

From the look of it, it would take a very long time for the battle

between the cloud of sword embryo and the God's blood to have an outcome.

Was it possible that he would be trapped here forever?

However, Ai Hui realized that he couldn't do anything while he was standing in this red light pillar.

Who would be keeping watch over him at this point in time? It definitely had to be Lou Lan! Ai Hui thought to himself.

When Ai Hui thought of Lou Lan, his heart was warmed.

Suddenly, his mind jolted. Was it possible that Lou Lan had discovered his condition?

Just like what Ai Hui had expected, Lou Lan had been watching over Ai Hui beside his bed all this time.

At this moment, the red glow in Lou Lan's eyes kept on flickering. He had finished recording every change that took place in Ai Hui's body. Ai Hui's body had emitted a resplendent, green glow, flickering lightning streaks, surging sword consciousness, and the domineering yet familiar golden light.

Lou Lan's conjecture was right. The Vitality Branches, sword cloud, lightning, and God's blood were having epic battles in Ai Hui's body.

Very soon, the green glow and the wood elemental aura disappeared. That was when Lou Lan knew that the Vitality Branches had been devoured. As the golden light intensified, the flickering lightning streaks began to dim as well. Eventually, the lightning streaks disappeared. At this moment, the golden light intensified even more. It was so intense that it looked as though it was going to shoot out from Ai Hui's body. Now the golden light of the God's blood had already occupied an extremely huge portion of Ai Hui's body. Ai Hui's earth palace, where the cloud of sword embryo resided in, was the only portion that wasn't occupied by the golden light.

With his own eyes, Lou Lan witnessed how the surging sword embryo at Ai Hui's earth palace withstood the golden light.

At this point in time, the tent was filled with the magnificent sword consciousness and a domineering aura. That was the fallout released from the intense battle between the cloud of sword embryo and the golden light in Ai Hui's body.

Sword embryo...

Lou Lan suddenly dashed out of the tent.

He had come up with a solution.

Chapter 616: 10,000 Swords

After the post-battle meeting ended, Shi Xueman crossed the windy bridge and walked towards Fish Bone.

The battle today was unusually thrilling.

The pride and arrogance brought by the previous victory had been crushed. The first thing Fatty did in the meeting was to apologize to everyone. Now that Fatty had thought about his risky action, he felt frightened. If it weren't for Sang Zhijun's solution to frost locust grass and the timely arrival of Venerable Volcano, the battle would have become a lot harder.

Today, the blood elementalists had taught all of them a good lesson.

Just when they thought the blood elementalists only relied on broadback batfishes, the blood elementalists used reality to show them that they were not the only ones with a trump card. The blood elementalists utilized a multi-pronged strategy. They used the broadback batfishes as a cover and prepared the frost locust grass behind it.

They had to admit that the frost locust grass was extremely effective in the battle today. It had put the elementalists' defensive line to a gruesome test. If Sang Zhijun's solution had not come as fast, or Venerable Volcano had arrived slightly later, the enemy forces would've been able to attack the God-subduing Peak directly.

The battle today reminded them that even though the God-subduing Peak was powerful, it wasn't invincible.

Fortunately, the enemy forces seemingly did not expect the frost locust grass to have such an outstanding result. Therefore, they were slow in providing reinforcements to their forces. If their experts and elite troops arrived earlier to provide reinforcements,

the pressure on the elementalists would have increased sharply and the battle would have become more arduous.

Everyone was discussing the enemy's potential strategies and their own counter strategies for tomorrow.

The atmosphere of the meeting was very solemn. The situation that happened today had stricken fear into everyone.

The Beehive Heavy Cannons also revealed their weaknesses today. Once the enemy forces got too close to them, their effectiveness would decrease. The scenario on the first day where the enemy forces charged towards them in a packed formation would never happen again. Today, the enemy's offensive routes were obviously planned with careful deliberation. They attacked from several directions to spread out the heavy cannon fire and greatly reduce the might of the Beehive Heavy Cannons.

Fortunately, they were still able to ward off the enemy forces despite the risky situation.

The atmosphere of the entire encampment was tense, but everyone's morale wasn't really affected.

On the contrary, Shi Xueman was very composed. There was a huge number of rookies in the combat division. Even those veterans did not participate in many major battles before. No one, including herself, had much experience, and there were many things that they needed to figure out on their own.

Since ancient times, those renowned generals built up their reputations by winning battle after battle.

Shi Xueman could clearly sense that everyone, including herself, was improving. This made her very happy, and she felt hopeful. She strongly believed that the hardships of the war were temporary and that the ultimate victory would belong to them.

Her only worry was Ai Hui.

After the meeting ended, she went and looked for him

straightaway.

Before she reached Ai Hui's tent, she saw Lou Lan instructing the Sword of Lightning's members to plunge numerous swords into the ground.

It looked like some kind of sword formation.

When she walked nearer, she could not help but ask curiously, "Lou Lan, what are you doing? How's Ai Hui?"

"Xueman, we are setting up a sword formation," Lou Lan replied swiftly, "Lou Lan wants to see if this sword formation can help Ai Hui or not."

Sword formation? Help Ai Hui?

Shi Xueman was stunned momentarily. She was feeling slightly puzzled, but she did not disturb Lou Lan. She merely stood on one side and silently watched them work. Lou Lan had superb medical skills, and he must've had his reasons for doing this.

Like Shi Xueman, the members of Sword of Lightning were feeling curious as well.

Lou Lan carefully carried Ai Hui out of the tent.

When Shi Xueman saw Ai Hui, she could not help but feel shocked. An intense, golden light was emitting from Ai Hui's body. He looked as thought he had a sun inside his body.

Such a domineering aura!

Deep down, Shi Xueman was feeling astonished. The golden glow gave off an extremely domineering aura that she had never seen before.

Shi Xueman could sense another completely different aura. In Ai Hui's earth palace, there seemed to be many razor-sharp swords swimming around. They exuded a freezing aura that resembled the cold vapor from a ten-thousand-year-old ice.

A shocking look appeared on faces of Sword of Lightning's

members. All of them were swordsmen, so they clearly knew that this was sword aura. However, they had never seen such a concentrated sword aura.

They felt as if they were in the middle of a sea of swords. The tidal waves on the sea's surface did not seem scary, but deep within the sea, there were actually countless surging swords!

Hu Xuan stared blankly at Ai Hui.

He definitely knew how formidable Boss was. He was won over by Boss's attainments of "Lightning Master" and "Master Swordsman". However, he did not expect Boss's understanding towards swordsmanship to have reached such a terrifying level!

Was this... the so-called "sword consciousness" mentioned in those ancient books from the Cultivation Era?

There were many debates over the topic of sword consciousness. Some exaggerated its existence, some described it as god-like, and some merely felt it was a misinformation and that it did not exist all.

Gu Xuan did not know for sure whether or not was this the so-called sword consciousness. However, at this moment, he was completely enthralled by this aura. The cold and pure aura made him felt as though the tip of a sword was being pressed against his glabella. Every strand on his body could not help but stand on end, yet he was indulging in this feeling. For someone who was passionate about swordsmanship, such a pure and cold sword aura was like a superbly excellent wind that caused them to have difficulty extricating themselves from it.

Lou Lan carefully placed Ai Hui in the sword formation and his eyes began to flicker with a red glow.

The sword formation was a very simple [Big Dipper Sword Formation]. Unity Swords were used to set up this sword formation. Back in the day, Blind He forged a batch of Unity

Swords, and these were the reserves. Even though Unity Swords were very costly to forge, they could use them to set up the formation as time was running out and it was too late for them to forge new swords.

The sword formation did not have any reactions.

Within the sword formation, Ai Hui did not have any reactions either. The golden light within his body was very stable and the spiralling sword aura was the same as before. There did not seem to be any changes.

One hour passed.

Lou Lan had not moved, but the red glow in his eyes continued to flicker rhythmically.

Shi Xueman sat down and looked blankly at Ai Hui with her chin resting on her hand. Her mind wandered off and one could not tell what she was thinking.

Among the members of Sword of Lightning, only Gu Xuan remained composed. The other members had worried looks on their faces.

Until now, there were no reactions.

Was it possible that this method did not work?

Suddenly, an extremely soft vibrato rang across the air.

Those who had sharp hearing jumped up. Shi Xueman stood up and stared at the sword formation. Similarly, the others were holding their breaths while staring at the sword formation.

The red glow in Lou Lan's eyes continued to flicker rhythmically.

The Unity Sword nearest to Ai Hui was trembling slightly. The extremely soft vibrato was produced by it!

It trembled so softly that one could not even see the motion. One might even mistaken it as a result of wind blowing it. The vibrato it produced was extremely soft as well. If it weren't for the fact that

everyone was concentrating their attention very hard, they would not have heard it.

There wasn't a single trace of wind.

The Unity Swords began to tremble more and more violently, so much so that one could even see them trembling with naked eyes.

The second sword began to tremble as well.

Following which, the third, the fourth....

The buzz from the Unity Swords could be clearly heard now.

Gu Xuan widened his eyes in incredulity. He seemingly saw traces of fog-shaped aura seeping into Ai Hui's body.

Those were...

No one could tell him what those traces of fog-shaped aura were. At this point in time, everyone, including Shi Xueman, was entirely enthralled by the sword formation.

The buzz resembled the sound of a bee flapping its wings rapidly.

Every Unity Sword released a gentle glow. With the addition of the trembling motion, the Unity Swords formed streaks of blurry light. Gradually, the [Big Dipper Sword Formation] exuded a faint luster that engulfed Ai Hui.

From total silence, the area was gradually filled with sword chimes. All this time, the sword chimes produced a chilliness that struck fear into everyone's hearts.

The soaring sword chimes gathered into a deafening and resounding screech, resembling the cry of a crane.

Shiiiiiiiiiiiing!

A cold and sharp sword gleam flashed across everyone's eyes and disappeared.

The glow and the sword chime disappeared. It was as if everything were back to normal and nothing had changed.

Pfff. A soft, shattering sound echoed through the air.

An Unity Sword suddenly shattered into a clump of fine powder and disappeared into the air like a wisp of smoke. Pfff, pfff, pfff. The rest of the Unity Swords shattered into fine powder and disappeared into the air as well.

Even the sword hilts were reduced to fine powder too.

Shi Xueman's gaze examined Ai Hui's body carefully. Following which, a tinge of joy appeared in her beautiful eyes. The golden light within his body remained the same; however, the surging sword aura around his body seemed to have intensified slightly.

The increase in its intensity was extremely small. Ordinary elementalists would not have detected it, but it couldn't escape Shi Xueman's sharp eyes.

The red glow in Lou Lan's eyes stopped flickering as he yelled cheerfully, "Lou Lan has found a solution!"

Lou Lan carefully carried Ai Hui back to his tent and then ran off like a gust of wind.

As Shi Xueman looked at Lou Lan's back view, her lips curled in a smile and a tinge of hope appeared in her eyes. The heavy rock on her heart had been lifted off. She clenched the Cirrus in her hand tightly and left.

She had to prepare for the battle tomorrow.

....

All the blacksmiths were told to stop what they were doing and gather. Due to Ai Hui's plunder along his way to the front line, the number of blacksmiths they had now was terrifyingly huge. If one looked at them from afar, they looked like a dense and packed dark mass.

Even though most of their levels were considered ordinary, their number still exceeded an alarming 5,000. Only Skyheart City had

such an enormous number of blacksmiths, and this number was even inclusive of the Elder Guild's blacksmiths.

No one was willing to give Master-level blacksmiths to Ai Hui, and there was nothing he could do about it. However, Ai Hui wasn't picky at all. He did not care about the base level of the blacksmiths and swooped them all into his ranks.

Because of the huge number of blacksmiths that the Central Pine Faction possessed, they were able to speed up the forging process of the Beehive Heavy Cannons for the battle. And because of this robust level of forging process, they were able to churn out Beehive Heavy Cannons endlessly for the Pagoda Cannon Alliance to use for their daily training sessions.

The blacksmiths felt slightly puzzled. Everyone whispered to each other as they tried to find out what was going on.

Their everyday schedules were fully packed and this was the first time they were being gathered like this. If it weren't for the fact that the blacksmiths here received excellent treatment and benefits, they would have suspected that they were going to be sent to the battlefield.

After a while, Master He and Master Li arrived together.

With both master weaponsmiths here, every blacksmith immediately quieted down.

Master He's facial expression remained as usual. All along, his face was cold and indifferent.

However, the usually magnanimous Master Li looked very serious at this moment. He looked around and started talking with a stern voice.

"Everyone, stop what you are doing now, we have received an emergency task."

A slight commotion broke out, then someone yelled, "Do we have to stop making Beehive Heavy Cannons too?"

"That's right!" Li Houtang had a solemn look on his face and his tone was resolute and decisive. "All the current tasks will be pushed back and we will complete this emergency task first."

A cold shiver went down everyone's spines. From Master Li's tone, they knew that the task this time around was extremely important.

A glint flashed across Li Houtang's eyes as he instructed solemnly, "This time around, our task is to forge swords. From now onwards, everyone will begin to forge swords! The materials have already been prepared."

Forge swords?

Everyone was stunned as they scratched their heads puzzledly. Why did he need so many people to forge swords? Why did he need so many swords?

Li Houtang did not explain further and dropped a bomb on them.

"The target for the first batch of swords will be 10,000."

After a moment of silence, the blacksmiths broke out into a commotion!

The target for the first batch of swords was.... 10,000?

Chapter 617: Experimenting With Sword Formations

Even though Mo Shaojun and his counterparts had not captured the defensive line, Helian Tianxiao still praised them and guaranteed them huge merits for this battle.

Mo Shaojun's beast battalion suffered heavy losses and was crippled. He had a lot of blood elementalists left, but his broadback batfishes were completely expended.

However, Mo Shaojun was already prepared for this. Not only him, the other three division leaders were the same as well. Beast battalions were created to be sacrificed.

The important thing was that they had to be sacrificed for a meaningful purpose.

His strategy today had enlightened the others greatly. Solely depending on broadback batfishes wasn't enough to take down the defensive line. Instead, using a variety of methods would produce a better result.

The usefulness of frost locust grass greatly exceeded their expectations. If they were adequately prepared, their battle result would've been even better. On the other hand, they were also very surprised that the enemy forces were able to find a solution to the frost locust grass so fast. This proved that the enemy forces were well-trained and a force to be reckoned with.

After the post-battle meeting, the four division leaders gathered and discussed about whether or not there were other methods other than frost locust grass.

Mo Shaojun's facial expression had already returned to normal. He was an unfeeling individual. He wasn't feeling sad because of his injured and dead subordinates, but rather because he had made little headway against the enemy forces. At this point in time, he

had returned to his senses and was actively giving ideas. He did not react negatively just because the next attack would be led by someone else.

He clearly knew that only a victory would salvage everything.

A defeat would render all sacrifices meaningless.

Only Helian Tianxiao and Song Xiaoqian were left in the encampment of the God Wolf Division.

Song Xiaoqian was reporting to Helian Tianxiao with a solemn look on her face. "We have scouted the vicinity 50 kilometers from here and picked six potential positions. However, we still need more time before we can decide on the final position."

Helian Tianxiao nodded his head and smiled. "There's no hurry. Today our offense was rather effective. I'm sure the enemy was startled."

"I also didn't expect Mo Shaojun to achieve this level of success. The effect of Sir transferring over the beast battalions is instant." Song Xiaoqian's lips curled into a smile as well.

Helian Tianxiao broke into a laughter. "Honestly speaking, I also didn't expect they would achieve this level of success. I'm looking forward to seeing what methods they will use tomorrow. I don't care whether their methods are effective or not, as long as they can maintain the pressure on the enemy forces and keep them distracted, I'm fine with anything they do."

"Sir is right," Song Xiaoqian agreed with Helian Tianxiao's words wholeheartedly.

"You don't need to be so anxious; we still have time now. However, you have to ensure that you will only succeed and not fail once the plan is set in motion," Helian Tianxiao said with a deep and low voice.

"I will definitely make an all-out effort for this battle! I will only live if I succeed and I will seek death if I fail!" Song Xiaoqian bowed

and replied solemnly.

Helian Tianxiao's facial expression returned to normal as he continued, "Don't think that I'm pressuring you. Right now, we are on the same boat. Victory is our only hope now."

"Subordinate understands!" Song Xiaoqian replied resolutely.

"Go."

"Yes!"

.....

On a valley not far away from the forge.

All the weeds and bushes in the valley had been cleared off, leaving nothing at all.

He Huan had followed Gu Xuan to the valley. He looked around, feeling nervous. Was it possible that they had discovered his real identity? Were they going to kill him by bringing him to such a desolate place? He was racking his brain to find what he had done wrong to reveal his identity?

Today, he suddenly received the Division Leader's order that he was sent to the rear to coordinate with Gu Xuan. The Division Leader's order to him was vague.

Ever since he received this order, he had been feeling jittery. From the unusually intense battle today, one could imagine how intense the battle would be tomorrow. Therefore, he could not help but feel overly suspicious when he was suddenly transferred from the front line to the rear. Furthermore, the order was so vague.

However, he had great restraint over his emotions. Even though he was feeling nervous deep down, he maintained his composure on the surface.

He noticed there were piles of swords on the empty valley. He feigned curiosity and asked, "Sir Gu, what are we here for?"

Gu Xuan was the vice division leader of the Sword of Lightning, and his rank was higher than He Huan's. Therefore, He Huan had to address him as "Sir". Even though the Sword of Lightning had only a few hundred people, no one dared to underestimate them.

"Actually, we need to experiment with various sword formations. However, Captain He should also know that even though we are swordsmen, we are not really familiar with sword formations. Therefore, I requested Lady Karakorum to send us a swordsman who is proficient in sword formations to help us set up sword formations. Lady Karakorum recommended Captain He to us. She praised Captain He for being a master in setting up sword formations. As such, we shamelessly requested Lady He to send Captain He to guide us," Gu Xuan said politely.

He Huan heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. It turned out he hadn't exposed his identity.

Karakorum Polaris's praise for his proficiency in sword formations wasn't excessive. He Huan was one of the senior figures in the Karakorum Sword League. He was also one of the earliest swordsmen to join it. He had followed Karakorum Polaris for a very long time and he did have an exceptional proficiency in sword formations.

After having loosened up, He Huan's thought process came alive. However, he still had many doubts. Why would they transfer him over to set up sword formations when the war was in its climax now?

"Sword formations? May I know what will the sword formations be used for?" He Huan asked puzzledly.

"We are trying to find a suitable sword formation," Gu Xuan replied.

"What is considered suitable?" He Huan was even more puzzled now.

Gu Xuan shook his head and replied, "We still don't know yet, and that's why we need Captain He to set up every type of sword formation you know before we can find out which one is suitable."

"Every type of sword formation?" Hu Huan was stunned.

Even though Karakorum Polaris had to manage the Sky Edge Division, she never stopped developing and studying sword formations, as she was determined to compile a "swordsmanship encyclopedia". Not only her, but many people in Karakorum Sword League were doing the same thing. All of their sword formations had been recorded into the incomplete Swordsmanship Encyclopedia.

The number of types of sword formations in the Swordsmanship Encyclopedia kept on increasing every year.

Up till now, there was an alarming 1,600 types of sword formations recorded in the Swordsmanship Encyclopedia.

Therefore, when He Huan heard Gu Xuan say "every type of sword formation", he was stunned.

Gu Xuan had a serious look on his face. He emphasized again, "That's right! Every type!"

When He Huan saw the piles of swords that were piled up like hills at the valley, he suddenly realized that Gu Xuan wasn't joking. These swords were obviously just forged not too long ago. Some were still giving off steam and some were not even polished.

The sense of doubt in Gu Xuan became even stronger. He racked his brain and still couldn't figure out what these people were doing. Gu Xuan's words baffled him.

When he saw the resolute look on Gu Xuan's face, he reminded him beforehand, "The newest version of Swordsmanship Encyclopedia has recorded more than 1,600 types of sword formations, but I can only remember over 900 of them."

Gu Xuan nodded his head and replied, "Set up over 900 of them

then! Thank you for your trouble, Captain He!"

Gu Xuan felt slightly ashamed of himself.

Taking a look at He Huan, he was also a swordsman, but he remembered over 900 types of sword formations!

Gu Xuan himself could only remember over 10 types of sword formations. In the Sword of Lightning, his swordsmanship was second only to Ai Hui's.

Upon hearing Gu Xuan's reply, He Huan replied bluntly, "I will need some help."

"Including me, everyone in the Sword of Lightning will listen to Captain He's commands. If it's not enough, I will go and call for some more people," Gu Xuan said.

"It's enough, it's enough," He Huan said hurriedly.

When He Huan had to carry out a task, he would be very meticulous and devote his heart and soul to it.

Setting up 900 over types of sword formations was an extremely huge test even for him. He felt like he was taking a very difficult test. He had to go over every single detail from his memory, and this wasn't easy.

Even though Gu Xuan and his counterparts were not familiar with sword formations, they could still identify sword formations that were set up wrongly.

With the help from everyone in the Sword of Lightning, the process became faster than Hu Huan expected. Even so, it took them an entire night to finish setting up over900 types of sword formations.

The sun rose up from the horizon. The previously empty valley was now filled with densely packed sword formations.

Everyone was standing on the highland beside the valley and looked down at the valley. Their hearts were filled with a sense of

achievement. The weariness from working through the night seemed to have decreased significantly.

Suddenly, someone yelled, "Look, there is a trace of mist!"

Everyone stared hard at the valley. Indeed, a trace of faint, white-colored mist had appeared in the valley mysteriously. That trace of mist was extremely faint. However, its razor-sharp and cold aura could be clearly felt even from such a huge distance.

The mist gradually became more concentrated. The bizarre thing was that its color kept on changing. It would be snow-white like an iceberg, red like the sunrise, light blue like the sky, and silvery like a sword.

"Why does it look like the Silver Mist Sea?"

"Now that you mention it, it does look a bit like the Silver Mist Sea."

"What Silver Mist Sea? It's Sword Mist Sea!"

When He Huan heard the excited conversations of the members from the Sword of Lightning, his brain began to work silently. Were they trying to recreate the Silver Mist Sea? But what was the point of doing that? Sword Mist Sea?

He could not come up with a reasonable explanation. The magical sight in the valley in front of him did startle him. He also realized that the densely packed sword formations in the entire valley were set up using approximately 10,000 swords.

10,000 swords implied that an enormous amount of manpower and resources were utilized.

When they were setting up the sword formations, bundles of swords were being delivered to the valley endlessly. It was obvious that these swords were just recently taken out of the furnace. Some of them were still giving off a red glow.

These many sword formations could only be completed with an

abundance of manpower and resources.

Perhaps only this group of people could squander their resources like this.

He Huan felt that they were squandering their resources. He could not think of a reason for them to do so.

Even though He Huan did not know what they are trying to do, he still asked casually, "If you want to increase the power of the sword formations, why don't we carry out blood imbuement?"

Upon hearing He Huan's words, Gu Xuan quickly asked, "What is blood imbuement?"

"This is a discovery that we made while we are studying the ancient sword formations. It's actually not very hard to understand. I think everyone has seen it in various ancient records before. A sword that has not tasted blood before usually does not have any aura of death. A flying sword from the Cultivation Era has to depend on its owner's nourishment and the enemies' blood to enhance day by day," He Huan explained.

"That's right, there are indeed such records. We can give it a try." Gu Xuan nodded his head.

However, when he cast a glance at the valley, he became vexed. "There are so many swords, where can we find so much blood for them?"

When He Huan thought about the number of swords in the valley, he also felt that his idea was indeed absurd. He quickly said, "Without blood channelling, even though the sword formations will be weaker, they still can be used."

And this moment, the morning sun had risen. A streak of sunlight shone through a gap on the mountain peak into the valley.

The streak of sunlight bounced to and from the swords in the valley continuously. All of a sudden, the valley became brighter.

The swords in the valley looked like a forest and the mist was moving even though there wasn't a single trace of wind. An extremely sharp aura soared to the sky, causing everyone to take a step back involuntarily. A deafening sword chime resounded through the air as the countless swords broke free from the ground and flew around the inside of the valley. Under the illumination from the sunlight, the flying swords resembled sparkling shoals of fishes. They were extremely nimble and turbulent, looking as if they wanted to shred even the sunlight.

Upon witnessing such a magnificent sight, everyone quieted down in unison.

Chapter 618: Sword Mist

Hu Huan returned to the Sky Edge Division with his mind filled with doubt.

Lou Lan carried Ai Hui to the valley.

Gu Xuan carried something unknown in his hands and hurriedly arrived at the valley as well.

He explained, "Didn't Captain He say that the sword formations would perform better with blood imbuement? Just now I went to the front line and saw many corpses of broadback batfishes. I brought some back so that we try using them for the blood imbuement. There shouldn't be any problem if we try it on just one sword formation, right?"

Gu Xuan looked at Lou Lan with an uncertain look on his face.

"We can give it a try, Lou Lan is also not sure. Try it at the last sword formation." Lou Lan nodded his head.

Gu Xuan heaved a sigh of relief. He was scared that his well-intentioned action might cause trouble.

This time around, they wanted to find out which type of sword formation woud help Ai Hui the most. Right now, Ai Hui's body was only left with two powers, the God's blood and the sword embryo. They had to help Ai Hui defeat the God's blood.

Previously, the [Big Dipper Sword Formation] had proven that Lou Lan's idea was useful. Now they were trying to find which one would help Ai Hui the most. Gu Xuan and his counterparts found out that the difference between the amount of help that every sword formation provided to Ai Hui was very small.

However, the amount of help provided by every sword formation was already very small. Therefore, the difference was actually quite significant. They wanted to find a sword formation that produced the best effect and consumed the least number of swords.

After all, every sword formation needed a huge amount of resources and manpower to build.

They wanted to help Ai Hui as much as possible while optimizing the manpower and resources.

The clever Lou Lan was able to convince everyone.

Lou Lan carried Ai Hui and carefully placed him in the center of the valley.

Following which, he quickly returned to the mountain ridge beside the valley. His eyes flickered with a red glow as he carefully observed and recorded every change taking place in the valley. In his body, the operating speed of his Midnight sand core kept on increasing.

Everyone else was holding their breaths. They did not even dare to breathe too loud as they stared at Ai Hui.

Ai Hui was lying silently on the valley floor. Above him, there was mist drifting and countless swords flying.

Time seemed to have frozen at this moment.

Everything looked unusually silent, so much so that it made one flustered.

Did it not work?

An anxious look appeared on some members' faces. They had worked throughout the night and had high expectations for these sword formations.

Those timid members could not help but close their eyes, not daring to see what will happen.

Inside the blood eye's fantasyland, Ai Hui was startled.

The battle between the sword embryo and the God's blood remained the same as before. The battle was still as intense as before and it did not show a single sign of abating. However, as time passed, Ai Hui began to feel numb.

He couldn't do anything.

Previously, there were a few traces of sword consciousness that entered the fantasyland to supplement the sword embryo.

Ai Hui knew it was definitely Lou Lan thinking of a solution for him. However, it was obvious that the effect was very small. Both the God's blood and the sword embryo were colossi that were terrifyingly powerful. Their powers far surpassed Ai Hui's knowledge. Even the lightning wasn't their match. Hence, one could tell how powerful they were.

The more powerful, pure, and high level a power was, the more difficult it was for it to be supplemented and strengthened.

The few traces of sword consciousness that supplemented the sword embryo were really too weak. It was similar to adding a bowl of water to a lake, completely pointless.

Ai Hui himself also could not think of any solutions to help the sword embryo.

Just the thought of needing to find a power that was of the same level as the God's blood was enough to make him feel despair.

However, at this moment, Ai Hui felt something enter his body and he was startled.

Very soon, he noticed that it was an extremely weak trace of sword aura. He shook his head as it wasn't helpful to the situation at all.

Another trace of sword aura entered his body. Two traces, three traces...

Eh?

Ai Hui was stunned. An endless amount of sword aura was entering the earth palace where the sword embryo resided in.

This amount... doesn't seem right...

Meanwhile, on the mountain ridge, the Sword of Lightning's

members were looking at another scene.

After experiencing a moment of silence, a deafening sword chime rang through the air and awakened everyone.

A smile appeared on Gu Xuan's face. The first sword that produced the sword chime belonged to the sword formation which he added the broadback batfish's flesh to.

However, the next moment, he did not have the time to think about it anymore.

It sounded as if a rainstorm had suddenly arrived.

Concentrated sword chimes gathered and exploded in the valley like a powerful current.

One could not describe how intimidating the sound produced by combining sword chimes from 10,000 swords together was!

The Sword of Lightning's members on the mountain ridge felt their ears buzz while their bodies turned numb. A wave of chilliness rose from their tailbones, causing them to tremble involuntarily. The elemental energy in their bodies ran amok, resembling a headless fly that was flying all over the place.

One by one, the members of Sword of Lightning had their faces turned white as they fell to the ground.

Gu Xuan's face turned slightly pale as well. He felt as though there was a paper-thin blade cut across his brain. Every strand of hair on his body was standing on end, looking as if a streak of static electricity had flitted across his skin.

Unlike the other members that fell to the ground, he forcibly held his ground and stared at the valley.

He felt slightly worried. Could Boss endure such powerful and scary sword aura?

Every sword that was inserted into the ground of the valley began to rise into the air, and traces of mist were emitting from

them. Everything happening in the valley now defied Gu Xuan's rationality.

Every trace of mist was pure sword aura.

The swords that had lost their sword auras began to crumble like rotten wooden blocks. Eventually, all of them were reduced to ashes.

Under everyone's attentive gazes, the 10,000 swords crumbled at the same time. The scene of them crumbling to ashes had an extraordinary power that grasped Gu Xuan's mind tightly. He was feeling fearful and hopeful at the same time.

Such an epic scene!

When the last sword turned into ashes, the spiralling traces of mist almost covered the entire valley. They did not produce any sound and they were spiralling silently. However, Gu Xuan felt as if a formidable dire beast was staring at him, causing his body to tighten. There was nowhere he could run to. Following which, a strong sense of danger engulfed his mind. He did not doubt the fact that those spiralling, gentle-looking traces of mist in the valley could easily shred him to pieces.

When he was young, he went to the Silver Mist Sea.

The thick mist that engulfed the Silver Mist Sea was silvery and sparkling, looking extremely spectacular.

However, the mist of Silver Mist Sea had never caused him to feel so fearful like now.

The spiralling traces of mist in the valley were like a cold, razor-sharp, and ruthless beast.

Thump, thump, thump...

Gu Xuan felt his mouth go dry. He could not help but say, "There seems to be a sound."

"It is Ai Hui's sword embryo, it is beating," Lou Lan said.

The red glow in Lou Lan's eyes was flickering at a terrifying speed.

Gu Xuan did not notice that Lou Lan's current tone was completely different from his usual tone. At this point in time, his tone was mechanical and cold without any emotions.

Gu Xuan's attention was placed entirely on Lou Lan's words. The sword embryo was beating? He could not help but ask with a pleasant surprise, "So it's working?"

"Yes, it's working."

Just as Lou Lan finished his sentence, the mist in the valley began to change.

The previously spiralling mist suddenly began to surge violently. The color and shape of the mist started to change continuously. Eventually, traces of mist that were of various colors and shapes were formed.

The traces of mist surged more and more violently, resembling a wild beast that was frantically struggling for its life after getting caught in a trap.

No matter how hard they struggled, they still could not break free. The traces of mist looked as if they were firmly trapped by an invisible net.

Thump, thump, thump. The sound of the sword embryo palpitating became louder and clearer. It sounded like someone was beating a drum in the mist. At the same time, it also sounded like a dire beast that was waking up from its ten-thousand-year slumber.

Gu Xuan's mouth became more and more dry.

As time passed, the traces of mist that engulfed the valley began to thin.

Ai Hui's body appeared in everyone's vision once again.

Thump, thump, thump. The thumping of the sword embryo sounded as if it was right beside everyone's ears, unusually clear and powerful.

This time around, everyone could see what was going on clearly.

Every time the sword embryo palpitated, a trace of mist would be absorbed by Ai Hui's earth palace and the mist that engulfed Ai Hui would thin by a bit.

Gu Xuan felt that it wasn't an illusion. The remaining traces of mist seemed to know their fate. They kept on struggling, but they still couldn't break free from the invisible force that was confining them.

The sword embryo seemed to have an extraordinary power of dominion over the sword aura.

Gu Xuan was fascinated and envious at the same time. Boss had taught them the method of forming a sword embryo before, but none of them had succeeded in doing it. They already felt that the remnant chapter on cultivating a sword embryo was like a profound heavenly book which could not be understood, let alone cultivating one.

They knew every single word in the remnant chapter, but they could not understand them when they strung them together.

Boss also did not know how to explain its profundity to them.

Even a foolish person could sense how powerful the sword embryo was.

When the sword embryo finished absorbing the last trace of the mist, it gradually quieted down.

Everything seemed to be back to normal.

Ai Hui lied silently in the center of the valley. Intense, golden light continued to emit from his body. The aura spiralling around his sword embryo was sharp like a sword.

The valley was filled with densely packed, small holes. They were left behind by the sword formations that had reduced to ashes.

Did it not work?

Gu Xuan looked slightly disappointed. After witnessing the epic scene just now, he thought that Ai Hui would definitely wake up this time around. He did not expect they would fail again.

The flickering red glow in Lou Lan's eyes calmed down gradually.

Lou Lan's cheerful voice broke the silence.

"Lou Lan found it!"

.....

The forge was bustling with activity and brightly lit, illuminating the night sky.

Newly forged swords were being taken out from the furnace in a seemingly endless stream.

All the blacksmiths were filled with fatigue.

"Insane! I thought we had just completed ten thousand swords. Now they want one million swords!?"

"Damn it! Is he eating the swords?"

"Eating the swords? Who the hell can finish eating ten thousand swords in a night?"

"What the hell is going on? Even if he wants to squander his wealth, he shouldn't do it in this way!"

"Damn it! Whoever asks me to forge a sword in the future, he or she better get out of my sight!"

"That's right! I think I will puke if I see another sword!"

"Aaaaaah, someone come and save me!"

"No one can save you!" A cold voice suddenly broke out behind everyone's backs.

To everyone's surprise, it was Master He. They did not know when Master He had appeared behind them, and they immediately kept quiet.

Blind He snorted and left. After he was 30 meters away from the other blacksmiths, he could not help but produce a mutter.

"Who can come and save me?"

Chapter 619: Ripened

Skyheart City, Lake of Masters.

The Lake of Masters, which usually had tight security, looked as if it was preparing for a formidable enemy today. The layers of guards that surrounded the lake were like steel walls, rendering the lake impregnable. All the important figures of Skyheart City were gathered here today.

Madam Ye was standing on the lakeside. She had a calm and tranquil look on her face, looking no different from her usual self. Only a right-hand man like Nian Tingfeng would know she was suppressing her emotions.

Master's Glory, which they had spent so many years to carry out, consumed countless amount of resources and manpower, and triggered numerous debates, had finally ripened.

Nian Tingfeng knew how much Madam Ye had sacrificed for Master's Glory.

From the beginning until now, Master's Glory had faced countless objections and criticisms. If it weren't for the fact that Madam Ye actively promoted it with an unparalleled persistence, it wouldn't have made it today.

With regards to this point, Nian Tingfeng had nothing but respect for Madam Ye. How successful would the Master's Glory be? Could it really produce Masters? Even if it did produce Masters, what would the strength of the Masters be like?

No one knew the answers to these questions.

Madam Ye was willing to place all her chips on an unknown future. All this time, she did not hesitate and her persistence did not waver. How many men actually possessed such determination and decisiveness?

Madam Ye might have done some scandalous things, but she also

did some things that won people over.

Those who were invited today were the higher-ups of Skyheart City. Some were Elders from the Elders Guild and some were the family heads of aristocratic families. Every single reputable individual from Skyheart City was invited.

Different people had different reactions to this event. Some were feeling excited, some were feeling doubtful, some remained silent, and some were whispering to each other.

Madam Ye had a panoramic view of everyone's facial expressions. A tinge of indifference and disdain appeared in her eyes.

How would these mediocre individuals understand that today was the beginning of a new era?

She noticed that Ma Shiji's body had frozen. She smiled and consoled him, "Shiji, don't be anxious. I invited them here to join in the fun. Even if today isn't the day, so what? They have to come if I ask them to."

Ma Shiji forced a smile as beads of perspiration appeared on his forehead unwittingly.

He was indeed feeling nervous. According to his estimation, today was the day that the five elemental lotus seed heads ripened. However, he did not expect Madam Ye to invite so many people to attend this event. Therefore, he was feeling extremely nervous. He did not dare to think of the consequences if he miscalculated the date and embarrassed Madam Ye,

Madam Ye smiled and shifted her gaze to the enormous five elemental lotus seed heads on the lake. The glow of the five elemental lotus seed heads was flickering, dousing the lake in a myriad of brilliant colors. It was extremely beautiful.

Suddenly, Nian Tingfeng gasped in surprise and looked at the center of the lake.

A bright glow appeared in his eyes all of a sudden.

"Official Nian, have you discovered anything?" Madam Ye asked.

The bright glow in Nian Tingfeng's eyes disappeared and he withdrew his aura. With a respectful tone, he replied, "Madam, congratulations."

Just as he finished his sentence, the garish glow over the lake disappeared all of a sudden, becoming pitch-black. It resembled a bottomless abyss that trapped light.

The 25 enormous five elemental lotus seed heads looked as if they were on a plane of darkness.

All the conversations came to an end spontaneously.

All of them looked fearful as they realized that the surrounding elemental energy was mysteriously frozen. Those slightly weak elementalists discovered that they couldn't channel the elemental energy in their bodies. It was as if their bodies had been frozen. They could neither move nor produce any sound at all.

This phenomenon came suddenly and left suddenly. In the blink of an eye, everyone was back to normal.

At this moment, no one was talking and everyone had a bewildered look on their face. What had just happened? Were the Masters produced by Master's Glory... really that powerful? The momentary display of might just now had unsettled the critics of Master's Glory.

A flush appeared on Ma Shiji's haggard face, looking as though he was drunk.

He restrained his excitement and bowed politely. "Madam, please move to the lakeshore."

Madam Ye nodded her head reservedly and walked to the lakeshore with an elegant pace.

Ma Shiji continued, "Madam, please use your essence blood to wake the Masters up."

Without saying anything, she reached out her snow-white arm and a sharp, exquisitely-made dagger appeared in her other hand. Following which, she pressed the dazzling blade of the dagger on her tender arm and a drop of bright-red blood seeped along the blade.

Soon, a glistening trail of blood flowed down her white and flawless arm. The scene contained an indescribable yet enchanting sense of beauty.

There was an abnormal calmness on Madam Ye's face, exuding an awe-inspiring aura of might.

Her blood dripped into the lake.

Madam Ye seemed to have heard a murmur that sounded familiar and strange at the same time. She looked slightly startled. When she listened carefully, she couldn't hear anything. Her beautiful, limpid eyes seemed to be covered with a layer of mist at that instant, becoming blurred and distant.

After a while, she moved her cherry lips gently and said softly, "Xiaobao, wake up."

Burble.

One of the five elemental lotus seed heads gave off a soft, bubbling sound. Suddenly, the outer layer of the lotus seed head exploded into smithereens, resembling the process of a flower blossoming. The top-half body of a familiar-looking young man was revealed.

When Madam Ye saw the familiar face, her petite body trembled as she lost control of her emotions. "Xiaobao!"

The top-half naked young man slowly opened his eyes. The dull look that used to reside in his eyes had disappeared and was replaced by a crystal-clear, sparkling one. In his eyes, one could not see the slightest tinge of warmth except for chilliness and indifference.

Xiaobao looked as if he had become a completely different person. Other than the shape of his face, he hadn't really changed much. His body had become perfect and without blemish, resembling the masterpiece of an outstanding sculptor.

A bright, colorful light band was spiralling around his body. Metal, fire, wood, water, and earth. It was a five elemental ring!

Burble, burble, burble.

Soft bubbling sounds echoed through the air. One by one, the outer layers of the lotus seed heads exploded like flowers blossoming.

Human figures appeared before everyone's eyes.

The lakeside was dead silent and the air seemed to have frozen. Not even a trace of breeze was present.

The naked figures standing on the lotus seed heads were giving off an indescribable aura of might.

All of their bodies were different but perfect. Every detail of their bodies looked as if they were meticulously carved out by a master sculptor. Their eyes were limpid and sparkling, exuding indifference and chilliness as well.

Some people began to lick their lips nervously, but most people had their bodies turned frozen with fear.

Including Nian Tingfeng.

He had never seen such a bizarre scene where there were a few hundred people that looked somewhat similar to each other. He strongly felt that they were clones, even though they weren't.

They looked too similar to each other!

They were definitely different in terms of height. However, their mannerisms, auras, ice-cold gazes, flawless bodies, and spiralling five elemental rings made them looked like they were clones.

He had met many people that had similar mannerisms to each

other. For example, every soldier that was from the Surveillance Division usually had similar mannerisms. This applied to the other two central divisions as well. However, this group of people had exactly the same mannerisms.

A cold shiver went down Nian Tingfeng's spine and a sense of fear arose in his heart. He did not dare to think too much.

All of the Masters standing on the lotus seed heads opened their palms and shook their hands gently. The five elemental rings that spiralled around their bodies entered the backs of their palms and transformed into thumb-sized fire elemental ring imprints.

Their movements were neat and uniform, looking as if they were the same person.

Madam Ye stared blankly at Xiaobao. Xiaobao's gaze was cold without any emotions. She could sense a faint trace of telepathic connection between her and Xiaobao.

"Congratulations, Madam! Congratulations!"

Madam Ye returned to her senses. Ma Shiji's facial expression was extremely agitated.

Ma Shiji quickly continued, "I have counted just now. We have nurtured a total of 316 Masters! It's so much better than we expected! The last time Madam came here, there were 44 out of 360 people that failed! At that time, we made a conservative estimation and concluded that it will be a great success if we could nurture 200 Masters. But now we have actually nurtured 316 Masters! Congratulations, Madam! Congratulations!"

Madam Ye's facial expression returned to normal and she smiled. "All the credit goes toShiji! For the sake of Master's Glory, you have racked your brain and worked your heart out. I can see for myself how hard you have worked. Shiji, I will reward you accordingly!"

Ma Shiji quickly shook his head and replied with gratitude, "If it weren't for Madam's recognition of my worth, I don't know where

I would've ended up in this world. Subordinate can only repay Madam's kindness of recognizing my worth by sacrificing my life to complete the heavy responsibility that Madam gave me!"

Madam Ye smiled with satisfaction. "We will talk about the rewards later. It's definitely not right for me to not reward you handsomely for your incomparable meritorious service. Right now, I want you to introduce our Masters to everyone."

"Words mean nothing without actions. Why not Madam let one of the Masters put up a demonstration?" Ma Shiji replied politely.

"Ma Shiji is right." Madam Ye nodded her head.

She turned around and raised her voice and asked, "Is there anyone who wants to spar with one of the Masters? If you win, I will reward you with three elemental elixirs!"

A commotion broke out among the onlookers.

Elemental elixirs were extremely rare nowadays. One could not buy them even if he or she had the wealth to do so. Therefore, when Madam Ye forked out three elemental elixirs as the reward, many people were tempted by it.

"Madam, may I know what type of elemental elixirs you are offering?" someone yelled.

Madam Ye was in a good mood and she did not get angry. She smiled and replied, "Any type you want."

Immediately, all the onlookers became excited.

"Madam, I am willing to give it a try," a middle-aged man stood out and said respectfully.

When everyone saw clearly who this man was, all of them quieted down immediately. This man exuded a mighty aura and his face was awe-inspiring. One could tell that he was a powerful individual.

Zhong Houjun was currently the most powerful expert in the

Zhong Residence. Even though the aristocratic families no longer possessed the prestige and power they used to have and the Zhong Residence had been in a decline for quite some time, they were still very powerful.

Zhong Houjun used to be the vice division leader of the Infantry Division, and he was supposed to be the next division leader. However, after the appearance of the Silver Soldier, not only did he lose the position of vice division leader, his Zhong Residence also went into a decline.

Many people knew that Zhong Houjun was filled with resentment and anger.

When everyone saw Zhong Houjun volunteer himself, they knew that there was going to be a good show, so all of them shut their mouths.

Chapter 620: Flash Kill

Madam Ye wasn't surprised to see Zhong Houjun's appearance. With a slight smile she said, "You're brave indeed, able to take on huge responsibilities. Just this courage alone is rare in this world."

She turned around and looked toward the lake. "General Zhong's abilities surpass many. Who's going to go against him?"

The audience remained quiet, as if they hadn't heard her question.

Xiaobao's face was like a block of perpetually frozen ice, his crystal clear eyes motionless. "Gui Hu, go."

"Yes!"

A light flow rose from the lake and landed before the audience.

Zhong Houjun's pupils shrank a little.

Gui Hu was robust and valorous. Every part of his steel-like flesh tangled together like pythons. As he casually extended his body, his muscles wiggled like a group of snakes, erasing all doubts about the explosive power contained within. It was even stranger that while there was definitely a slight light flow revolving around his body, there was no overflowing elemental energy waves at all.

Zhong Houjun was bewildered.

He knew that Gui Hu was born into a small family and was very average in terms of giftedness. Now, however, his every movement was perfected, as if he was an entirely different person. His eyes, especially, were devoid of warmth, and Zhong Houjun felt his heart turn cold.

Not only him, but every other witness kept quiet out of fear.

They hadn't felt anything observing from afar, but when Gui Hu came closer, a shockingly suffocating pressure followed, as if thousands of clouds were pressing down on their heads and

clogging up their chests. Masters with a keener perception felt an extreme sense of danger radiating out of Gui Hu.

Was Master's Glory really that great?

Zhou Houjun was very experienced. He quickly steadied his heart and calmed himself down.

His request to enter war wasn't an impulsive decision.

Madam Ye showed no relent toward aristocratic families. Many illustrious aristocratic families from the past were now dispirited and listless. The Zhong family only escaped because they kept a low profile and exercised restraint. With regard to his dismissal as the Infantry Division's assistant leader, Zhong Houjun had no complaints. Nevertheless, he was very clear that if he did not prove his worth for a prolonged period of time, he would quickly be forgotten.

He had to display his value, be it to Madam Ye or to Blood of God.

The flag could stay still, but it must be utilized.

Zhou Houjun called out politely, "Please!"

Even those lacking intelligence understood that these victors of Master's Glory would become Madam Ye's true henchmen. These young "Masters" would quickly enter the stage and have an incomparably bright future ahead of them.

Toward Zhong Houjun's politeness Gui Hui remained unmoved.

"Kill him."

The cold voice traveled from the heart of the lake. It was Xiaobao.

Zhong Houjun's face changed. The surrounding faces turned ugly quickly and a wisp of anger surfaced. It was merely a competition and yet he'd called for Gui Hu to kill Zhong Houjun! Many were determined to teach these ignorant little fellows a lesson!

As Xiaobao's voice fell, Gui Hui moved.

The calm before the storm!

Zhong Houjun only felt himself being blinded as Gui Hui instantly appeared before him.

So fast!

Zhou Houjun's eyes twitched. He dared not slow down at all, and with a push of his palm, an elemental energy wave exploded like a windstorm, flowing all over the whole place.

The elemental energy transformed into bells that enveloped his whole body and circulated unceasingly. They were shaped simply, being narrow on top and wide at the bottom, and they were filled with seals of birds and flowers.

[Loud Chime Bell]!

Even if though Zhong residence was still far from being as powerful as the Ling residence, it had profound inherited traditions. [Loud Chime Bell] was the Zhong residence's most well-known absolute art, named after its admirably resonating chime. It was said that the Zhong residence's ancestors had a different surname and only changed it to "Zhong" after inventing [Loud Chime Bell].

(Chinese surname Zhong means "bell" in English.)

The Infantry Division was known for its powerful defense. Among its many absolute arts, [Soldier], which only the division leader was allowed to practice, was the only art comparable to [Loud Chime Bell]. Even in the Avalon of Five Elements, [Loud Chime Bell] remained as one of the most powerful absolute arts.

Its only weakness was its attacking power.

Everyone felt relieved upon seeing Zhong Houjun execute [Loud Chime Bell]. He had good control and was a Master. His elemental energy was so profound and consistent that no one present had confidence in breaking through its defense.

Xiaobao's ruthlessness and coldness infuriated respective aristocratic families. They had already been put in order by Madam Ye and were feeling resentful. Now that this newborn "Master" was publicly demanding a life, the aristocratic families were convinced that they had to teach him a lesson and kill off their arrogance, or they would have a hard time living from now on.

It was rare for everyone to have a mutual enemy.

Amid the shadow, Gui Hu remained expressionless. He seemed lifeless, like a puppet that only knew how to kill.

He made a fist with his right hand and a stream of elemental energy and light flow appeared around his wrist.

Metal, wood, water, fire, earth... five elemental ring!

Following immediately were many five elemental rings that circled around his arm.

Nine Five Elemental Rings overflowing with light wrapped around Gui Hu's right arm. Without a sign, the elemental energy surged violently upward. Like a fierce tiger that had just been released, it roared and growled, brimming with ferocity.

Zhou Houjun's face changed.

Before he could react, Gui Hui waved his fist.

His fist carried a stream of light flow that resembled the brightly-colored eyes of a ferocious tiger that was ready to kill. It landed solidly on the big chime bell.

Clang!

A deep, reverberating sound boomed in everyone's ears, causing a temporary hearing loss.

Inside of the bell, Zhong Houjun appeared distracted, but he quickly regained focus! He steadied the surging qi and blood within his body. When he saw the bell's body clearly before him, his

pupils shrank once again. Above the bell was a... a crack!

How... how could it be?

He couldn't believe his eyes. He had never ever seen a crack appearing on the bell.

Clang!

Yet another punch landed on that crack.

Gui Hui's fist did not seem very fast. It wasn't as fast as lightning, since each punch could clearly be seen.

Similarly, the cracks on the bell's body could clearly be seen.

Clang clang clang!

Without getting tired, Gui Hui landed each punch on the same spot, effectively enlarging the crack at a visible speed.

The wild elemental energy waves circled around Gui Hu's body, never dissipating. They hovered around him and undulated along with his every punch.

The blood in Zhong Houjun's surged violently, finally causing him to expel a fresh pool of blood from his mouth.

The fresh blood landed on the bell, causing its light ray to become even more dazzling.

Just then, Gui Hu's still eyes lit up. He loosened his fist and printed his palm onto the crack on the bell.

The elemental energy waves around him disappeared swiftly as elemental energy within a few hundred meters was being emptied out. The nine Five Elemental Rings around his arm merged into one that circled around his palm that had landed on the bell.

Snap!

It seemed that Gui Hui's palm hadn't met any resistance as it effortlessly broke through the bell and smashed onto Zhong Houjun's chest.

As if he had done something insignificant, Gui Hui rose into the air, transforming into a stream of light and landing onto a lotus chair on the lake once again.

Dead silence.

Zhong Houjun lowered his head while still in a daze. He looked at the clearly visible Five Elemental Ring on his chest.

It spun unceasingly as the five types of elemental energies replaced one another, appearing and disappearing endlessly.

Cracks started appearing on his body as if he was a clay statue. The criss-crossed cracks soon covered his whole body like a spiderweb. Bright, devilish light rays shot out from the cracks.

The rays grew increasingly intense and Zhong Houjun started to melt like a block of ice.

He moved his lips as if he was trying to speak, but nothing came out.

Hu.

Amid the light, his blurry figure had completely melted and transformed into nothingness.

The brightly-colored light rays dimmed rapidly and eventually vanished.

Still a dead silence.

No one dared to believe what they had just witnessed. Did Gui Hu really kill Zhong Houjun so effortlessly? Did Gui Hu really dare to kill Zhong Houjun? Was Master's Glory really so powerful?

The enormous impact had crushed all the guard they held up in the blink of an eye.

Nian Tingfeng was stunned too.

Clap clap clap.

A gentle applause broke the silence.

The audience looked toward where the sound came from. It was Madam Ye.

Madam Ye's face was full of praise. "Gui Hu's improved significantly. He was still a toddler when he first came to the Ye residence and now he's already a key player. You did not let me down."

She did not look at the aristocratic families and Masters, who looked as if they had lost a son. They were like air to her.

Facing the Lake of Masters, she fixed her gaze onto the solemn figures. These years of hardship and grief overtook their hearts as sighs and sobs turned into an empowering heroic spirit.

She had succeeded.

All the scheming and price paid had finally yielded the best results.

She had finally gotten hold of a power that belonged only to her. A formidable power.

An unprecedented sense of security encased her and an unprecedented confidence flooded her whole body. Words simply were superfluous at this point.

Even bold, visionary words were unnecessary to her right now.

From today onward she was truly going to be in charge of her own fate. Also, she would finally have the rights to contend on the stage of this world.

This was merely the first step, the first cycle of Master's Glory. There would be an endless stream of Masters to fight for her, along with her subordinates.

To her, her life had just entered a new chapter. To the world, this was the case as well.

She said faintly, "You may all leave."

No one dared to speak. They lowered their heads and left in

silence and in fear.

Madam Ye felt an increased spurt of happiness. She had tried all methods to restrain the aristocratic families, and while they did not speak up, they resented her and continued their undercurrent dealings privately. The dispersing crowd today, however, was a reassurance that all undercurrent dealings had been wiped out cleanly.

These fellows' last bit of ambition had been destroyed.

What a pity.

She shook her head, not wanting to think about it any longer. She then called out softly, "Come here, Xiaobao."

Without hesitation, Xiaobao flew up and landed before her.

Noting that the piercing look had vanished from his now indifferent eyes, Madam Ye felt very safe and couldn't help but smile.

WIth a perplexed gaze, she extended her palm and caressed Xiaobao's face. She whispered, "Mom's going to be relying on you for protection from now on."

Xiaobao looked apathetic. He was a lifeless statue.

Madam Ye's gaze regained its brightness. She retracted her palm and spoke calmly, "I need you all to do two things for me now."

Chapter 621: A Strengthening Sword Embryo

Within the fantasyland of the blood eye, the confrontation between God's blood and sword embryo showed no signs of stopping.

After the nourishment of hundreds of thousands of sword formations, the sword embryo had obviously changed.

The initial emergence of fog that enveloped his earth palace was like a spiraling, grey cloud. Now, countless sword blades could faintly be seen surging within this cloud. The blades were of different sizes and shapes, but each one flickered with a sharp and dazzling light ray, making them seem substantial. However, only the tip of the blades were solid. While moving along the sword bodies, they became increasingly blurry and eventually faded into fog spirals.

They dragged long stretches of fog that looked like many strips of palm-sized and flat satin.

The sword embryo's movement and might was much more shocking now, and its combat power had clearly increased as well.

Ai Hui had been observing it very closely. Even though both both were in equilibrium, the fragmented rays shattered by the golden light pillar had clearly increased. The surging and spiralling sword blades were like a shoal of terrifying piranhas, advancing dauntlessly with their sharp teeth. As if they were immune to exhaustion, they kept biting at the golden light pillar non-stop.

Such a change surprised him greatly.

To him, the sword embryo was covered with a layer of mysterious muslin and hence was difficult to see through. It reacted to all objects related to swords. It was very mystical and did not lose to the aggressive and powerful God's blood.

Thinking about it, Ai Hui felt he was really quite lucky.

He didn't have much God's blood within his body, perhaps a third or a quarter of a drop. He was convinced that if he had a complete drop of God's blood, he would've been dead by now, even with his sword embryo.

He felt somewhat curious. Where did One Thousand Yuan get God's blood?

He thought it was most likely that it was a reward from the Holy Emperor, but why did the Holy Emperor do that? God's blood was extremely precious, and he definitely wouldn't bestow it to anyone easily.

Plus... did he not need it anymore?

Ai Hui found this idea ridiculous. God's blood was thus far a force of the highest level and even his sword embryo was merely tied. What would a force stronger than God's blood be like?

Ai Hui's knowledge of forces had unknowingly undergone a change.

Supposing that a Master signified an elementalist who had found a path of his own, his next target would be to construct an elemental ring of his own. For example, Vitality Branches and Lightning were all elemental energy rings, five elemental energy rings to be specific.

This was undoubtedly the most difficult and deceiving in nature.

Ordinary elementalists started from training for one elemental energy, and their journey to becoming Masters was arduous and filled with obstacles. Perhaps many were convinced that the single elemental energy was their guiding principle, but little did they know that in order to progress further, their single elemental energy had to move toward all five elemental energies.

Assembly of the Patriarchs's fusion elemental energy had more advantage in this aspect.

What was more mystical was that the five elemental energy rings created by Masters, more often than not, did not display all five elemental energies. For example, people viewed Vitality Branches as wood elemental energy, whereas Lightning was associated with water elemental energy. No one would've thought that they were all part of an elaborate and structured five elemental energy ring.

If not for God's blood, Ai Hui wouldn't have comprehended this concept.

Five elemental rings was a Master's second base level.

What about a Grandmaster? Would it still be a five elemental energy ring? Ai Hui had no idea since he hadn't seen a Grandmaster and was unable to judge. However, Lu Chen's Vitality Branches' five elemental energy ring was already exquisitely structured and abstruse, but he wasn't a Grandmaster. He himself had fumbled his way into refining lightning without becoming a Grandmaster.

A Grandmaster was someone comparable to the Holy Emperor, so their strength must be on par as well.

In the elemental energy system, it was really commendable for a construct to be able to contend against God's blood. Even Ai Hui's lightning would be annihilated by it. His sword embryo was a strange fetus whose origin AI Hui was still unclear about.

While straightening out this thoughts, Ai Hui formed his own judgment.

The first phase was to become a Master.

The second phase was to understand the five elemental energy rings and differences emerged in this stage. For example, Lightning would surpass Vitality Branches. Was there a five elemental energy ring simpler than Vitality Branches? Ai Hui believed so. Was there a more complex five elemental energy ring than Lightning? Ai Hui was positive as well.

The third phase was to become as strong as a Grandmaster, God's blood, and the sword embryo.

If the Holy Emperor bestowed God's blood to She Yu, could it be that he had already found something more potent? Was there something even more powerful than that?

Ai Hui was at a loss. The five elemental energy rings of Vitality Branches surprised him, and he also found Lightning's composition unimaginable. God's blood was absolutely powerful and admirable, while the sword embryo was a muddled mess, albeit originating from a mysterious and powerful swordsman, so Ai Hui looked forward to that.

A power of a higher level than that of God's blood? Ai Hui was unable to imagine.

Alright. Ai Hui felt his thoughts getting increasingly ridiculous. Such far-fetched ideas weren't things he needed to consider.

He shook his head and diverted his focus back onto the confrontation between the sword embryo and God's blood.

When his gaze fell onto the aggressive collision, he noticed that specks of fragmented golden rays were being peeled off the golden light pillar. Toward the solid and seemingly substantial golden light pillar, these specks of fragmented rays were simply negligible. If they kept up this speed, how long would this deadlock last?

Suddenly, Ai Hui realized that he had overlooked a problem.

The sharp swords within the sword embryo had shattered from the collision and transformed into fog to re-enter the sword embryo. Where had the rays that were shattered by the light pillar of God's blood gone to?

Returned to God's blood? Not right...

Ai Hui opened his eyes wide in search.

.....

"That's about all for today."

Jiang Wei's expression carried a tinge of exhaustion. The battle in the day had been extremely intense. The enemy had innumerable tricks, so they had to stay alert at all times. The enemies were getting increasingly sly and their strategies were constantly changing, but somehow their battle outcomes weren't as good as before.

There was a total of thirteen broadback batfish corpses.

When they realized that flesh was needed for the sword formations, Jiang Wei and gang started transporting these corpses from the frontline every day. Members of the Sword of Lightning quickly went forward to receive and chop them into pieces before sprinkling them into the sword formations.

Currently, the sword formations were starting to build up.

Atop the mountain ridge overlooking the valley, the atmosphere was completely different. The densely packed sword formations were like a steel jungle, permeated by a dangerous and biting cold aura. The fog bred and diffused non-stop, causing many corners to be hidden from the eyes.

The fog spiralled within the valley's sword formations. It was like a giant whirlpool that enveloped the valley, and in the heart of the whirlpool stood Ai Hui.

The constant supply of fog poured into Ai Hui's body.

Gentle "pu, pu" sounds traveled from within the sword formations. They were sounds made by the transformation of swords into flying ashes.

"How many swords in the valley now?"

"Three hundred twenty six thousand, six hundred forty nine so far."

"How shocking. Were you a sword eater in your previous life?"

"Lou Lan thinks so too."

Jiang Wei looked eager. "Does it really work?"

Lou Lan answered seriously, "Yes, it works, Jiang Wei. The effects of using flesh is notable as it can increase the power of the sword formations by five times and it can develop an amazing change in the sword aura and a trace of spirituality. While weak, it is extremely precious. Among all the sword formations we found, the Yin and Yang Sword Formation works the best."

Jiang Wei asked immediately, "When will Ai Hui wake up?"

Lou Lan shook his head. "No idea."

Jiang Wei fixed his gaze onto the center of the densely packed sword formations where Ai Hui was in deep sleep. "I really hope he wakes up soon."

Looking longingly, Lou Lan nodded. "Yeah."

.....

Within the blood eye.

Ai Hui finally understood where those fragmented rays had gone.

A portion of them had been absorbed by the sword embryo, and another portion had entered his body. The remaining had transformed into a faint, golden fog that pervaded the air.

Ai Hui could clearly feel the sword embryo and his flesh undergoing astonishing changes. He found it difficult to describe these changes, but he knew that they were very beneficial for himself.

The most obvious benefit was evident from the recovering process of his withered flesh. This gave him a pleasant surprise. Ever since he had used his lightning to fight off Night Moth Fruit, his body was completely wrecked and he was as weak as paper. Afterward, all sorts of forces clashed within his body, turning it

into a bitter battlefield. There seemingly wasn't any hope for recovery.

Who knew that the fragmented golden rays would have such an effect!

The sword embryo's change was even more complicated, and Ai Hui couldn't determine whether it was a good or bad change. However, after absorbing the rays, the sword embryo seemed to have become more calm toward God's blood.

After halting for two days, the sword aura started to flow incessantly again. Ai Hui knew that it must've been the work of Lou Lan and gang. They were trying to help him.

Ai Hui was moved. No matter when and no matter how hard the situation, they weren't going to abandon him.

The constant flow of sword aura rapidly strengthened the sword embryo.

Ai Hui found something different. Not only was the sword aura much stronger now, there were also many changes. It had a weak spiritual nature and a division between Yin and Yang now.

Could it be a sword formation?

In just a while, Ai Hui almost guessed it. Few had greater knowledge than him when it came to an understanding of sword formations and swords. The amount of incoming sword aura was alarming, so it was obvious that the sword formation designed by Lou Lan and gang was of a significant scale.

Ai Hui was still unaware that in order to save him, Lou Lan was going to create hundreds and thousands of sword formations.

He only reckoned there were tens of thousands of swords. He would be struck dumb if he knew.

The new influx of sword aura produced a major impact on the sword embryo. Not only did the closely packed and swimming

sword points become more spiritual, they gradually splitted into two groups, one Yin and one Yang. The groups were connected at both ends, entangling and spiralling.

Ai Hui got a shock when he saw it. Wasn't this Yin Yang Fish?

The changed sword embryo started to become stronger and the amount of fragmented rays coming off the golden light pillar increased. The fragmented golden rays were unceasingly being absorbed by the sword embryo and his flesh. The unabsorbable portion transformed into drifting, golden fog that became increasingly visible.

The suspending and scorching sun seemed not to have changed in the slightest. The golden light pillar remained as overbearing as before, but Ai Hui saw a chance of victory.

Chapter 622: The Arrival of She Yu

High above the sky.

A dazzling golden light flashed across the whistling metal wind like a golden arrow shot by a god.

She Yu was in red clothing and surrounded by faint, golden light. She was flying in a surprising speed like a shell fired from a cannon, leaving a long trace of air wave behind her. The trace was like a ship wake on the sea, and it existed for just an instant before it was torn up by the astonishingly destructive metal wind.

Her pretty and coquettish face was seductive; even her frown could melt a man's heart.

She was not very used to the vast potent power within her body.

Every heartbeat led to the tremble of her heart and spirit as if an electrical current was passing through her body.

Days ago, when she opened her eyes, everything had changed. The world in front of her was totally different. And all the changes were due to God's blood, the holy object of the God Nation.

The unabsorbed God's blood stayed dormant in her heart like a huge beast waiting to wake up. But the absorbed God's blood had already pushed her to a level that was beyond her imagination before. The power within her body was as vast as a sea. Sometimes even a small action would lead to the roar of this violent sea.

The Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art, which she had been worrying about for a long time, had disappeared without any trace as if it never existed. Thus, her greatest concern was solved. How miraculous the world was.

Almost all troubles tended to stem from weakness.

This applied to worry as well as anger.

Now She Yu was fully focused on this task, which was critical to

the God Nation. To help her finish the task, His Majesty even gave her the God's blood because both Ye Baiyi and Nangong Wulian were Irreplaceable to the God Nation.

So whatever it would take, she must complete the task and bring Ye Baiyi and Nangong Wulian back.

She would never forget the great kindness of His Majesty.

Suddenly, she felt something and turned abruptly to fly to another direction. Now she had become extremely sensitive, especially to the blood spiritual force. And the Heart of God had a special link with the God's blood. After all, the Heart of God was created for the God's blood. As a result, she could locate the Heart of God even though it was sealed, which was why His Majesty assigned the task to her.

Her figure suddenly disappeared from the high altitude.

At the next instant, she appeared out of nowhere at a lower altitude and looked down at the combat division below her.

The God Spirit Division was having a rest. Everyone was exhausted, including He Nanshan, whose weary face revealed his fatigue and anxiety. Several days ago, the Heart of God suddenly stopped jumping, followed by the disappearance of the Judgement and Dread Divisions into the mountains.

They didn't know if it was because they had killed the Heart of God or because something had happened to it. The worst situation was that they had killed both General Ye and Palace Master Nangong.

The fear in their eyes grew stronger and stronger.

The sudden change screwed up all their plans. They had to change their formation and send out spies to find any traces their enemies might have left.

This gave a good opportunity to their enemies, who were no longer on the disadvantageous side. The Judgement and Dread

Divisions immediately switched from a runaway to a lone wolf in the forests. It was ferocious and cunning, and it took every opportunity to attack.

He Nanshan's division was attacked by them several times and had suffered great losses. The enemy was more experienced and cunning than they thought.

Suddenly, He Nanshan felt something unusual. He looked up at once and his heart contracted.

He didn't know when someone had appeared above his head!

Only until he saw the face of the person above did he relax and sighed with relief, "Phew, so it's Your Highness"

She Yu's status in the God Nation was not low, but not high either. Plus, she had no real power. As the head of God Spirit Division, He Nanshan's status was actually higher than hers.

But upon seeing She Yu at this time, an idea occurred to He Nanshan. His face turned pale, then he saluted and asked, "Any message from His Majesty?"

This was the most likely issue he could think of. And he was prepared to welcome the anger from His Majesty. Anyway, their performance was so terrible that even he could not accept it. He only hoped to make some more contributions to offset his guilt instead of being arrested and sent back now.

Seeing He Nanshan's expression, She Yu could guess what he was thinking.

She smiled gently.

The world in front of the soldiers of the God Spirit Division changed drastically. The smile kept being enlarged in their eyes, and the sky behind the girl in red collapsed and rotated, making them unable to stand steadily. The blood spiritual force within their bodies totally lost control. They fell on the ground powerlessly, and they even couldn't move their fingers at all.

Strong fear devoured everyone.

They had never been met with anything so weird.

Suddenly, they heard a beast's roar from behind. It was one of the blood elementalists with Ability of God who summoned his Ability of God to resist She Yu. Then, one after another, other blood elementalists with Ability of God kept summoning their Ability of God before they collapsed.

He Nanshan's face was pale and his body was shivering. But he managed to withstand the pressure and asked, with a quiver in his voice, "What does His Majesty want to do?"

She Yu didn't reply, she smiled again. Suddenly, they felt like all the flowers bloomed and the sun shined again brightly after the rain.

The pressure was all gone. The warm air made them cozy. The generals and soldiers couldn't help smiling too.

But He Nanshan became more scared.

How could She Yu be so horribly strong?

Then he heard her gentle voice whispering in his ears.

"I shall be the most grateful to receive the holy object of the God Nation granted by His Majesty. I shall die the cruelest death to pay my debt of gratitude. His Majesty urged me in person to bring back General Ye and Palace Master Nangong. Division Leader He, please inform the other two divisions to support the God Wolf. The great deeds of our God Nation cannot be stopped by a line of defense."

He Nanshan looked at the smiling She Yu with incredibility.

Of course he knew what the holidom was, but he couldn't believe that His Majesty would grant it to the others.

But the horrifying strength of She Yu could only be explained in this way.

It took him a long time to come back to his senses. Bowing his

head, he said reverently, "Congratulations to Your Highness. Get it!"

In the God Nation, strength decided everything. Now maybe only the Red Devil could be compared with She Yu in terms of strength. Therefore, it was natural for He Nanshan to show respect in front of her. Moreover, granting the holidom in person to She Yu showed His Majesty's special favor to her.

After hesitating for a while, He Nanshan said, "Your Highness, I have something to report."

He Nanshan knew how to behave in a delicate situation, with which She Yu pleased. She said softly, "Go ahead, Division Leader He."

He Nanshan said reverently, "We don't know why, but since several days ago, the fluctuation of the Heart of God has never appeared again. As a result, we now fail to trace our enemies. It's a shame to say so, but due to my incompetency, many generals and soldiers are dead."

She Yu looked as peaceful as usual as if she had already known. With a smile on her face, she said, "You don't need to blame yourself. I think the Heart of God must have been obstructed by the enemies. With a history of over a thousand years, the Judgement and Dread Divisions are definitely not mediocre. Both Wan Shenwei and Ximen Caijue are outstanding elites. The small obstacles we encountered won't affect the overall situation."

He Nanshan felt relieved.

He knew that She Yu had come on behalf of His Majesty, which indicated his dissatisfaction with them. He was worried that She Yu would punish him here. And if so, he could only accept it.

But her words had made it clear that His Majesty didn't want to sanction them, but had given them the opportunity to right their wrongs.

The generals and soldiers around He Nanshan were also relaxed. In this way, She Yu had left a good impression in their heart.

He Nanshan was ashamed. "It's all my fault. I'm not qualified to be a division leader. I'm willing to take any punishment."

She Yu shook her head. "Victory and defeat are both common in a battle. You don't need to be too concerned about it. I have my own way of finding the Heart of God. But as for the other two combat divisions, I hope you can send someone to deliver the message and remind them not to be influenced by this."

After hearing what she said, He Nanshan knew that She Yu must've had other methods, so he cut it short, "No problem! We will set out now!"

She Yu nodded and left.

Only now did the Spirit God Division really feel relieved.

"The strength of Her Highness She Yu is so horrifying. I cannot control my body at all, not even a finger!"

"She used to be strong too. It's said that what she practiced was [Star Divine Hallucination]. Do you know who succeeded in practicing it last time?"

"Who?"

"His Majesty!"

"Really? This is amazing! No wonder His Majesty granted the holidom to her."

"Yes. We will have one more big shot in the God Nation in the future."

They discussed heatedly with admiration.

He Nanshan was also marveling in his heart. Back then, the Red Devil had already shocked the whole nation. Now Her Highness She Yu was not inferior in any respect to Lord Red Devil. If she could save General Ye and Palace Master Nangong, then this great

achievement would be more striking than Lord Red Devil's.

Moreover, in His Majesty's heart, Her Highness was the person who deserved his trust.

He scolded them loudly, "Shut up! How dare you gossip about Her Highness! Give out my order to march towards the defense line of Windy Pearl Bridges. Send someone to inform the other two divisions of Her Highness's order. Also, send someone to the God Wolf Division as fast as possible to inform them that we are coming soon and to tell them not to act rashly before we arrive. When we all meet, we will swoop down on the defense line together!"

"Get it!"

She Yu didn't stop for a second after she left the God Spirit Division.

She wasn't telling lies. She had already sensed the aura of the Heart of God. Apparently, the enemies had sealed it so that no fluctuations could be felt, but they couldn't seal its aura.

As a peerless object of blood-refinement, the Heart of God had a strong vitality and powerful aura.

And the aura had nothing to do with elemental energy at all, so elementalists couldn't feel it. But having absorbed the God's blood, She Yu could easily detect it. That was why His Majesty granted her the God's blood and sent her to finish the task.

She flew silently like a red ghost according to what she could sense.

Gradually, the aura became stronger and stronger. It directed her way like a fingerpost.

She knew that her enemies were not far away.

Chapter 623: The Change in the Sword Embryo

Ai Hui was following the change of the sword embryo closely.

Within just a few days' time, the original sword embryo had first changed from a vapor to a foggy sword point, then to Yin Yang fish. Now that there was no more fog around it, the silky sword gradually became denser.

Small swords of different shapes compiled like a vast school of fish.

More interestingly, no matter what shapes the small swords were, they were all in pairs—one yin and one yang. The yin and yang swords were distinctly separate, but twined and rotated around each other constantly.

Small pieces of golden rays splashed and floated in the air like mayflies in the water.

The rotating Yin and Yang sword embryo was like a vortex, and the attraction created a long, thin golden fog belt that tied to the sword embryo like a transparent golden silk.

Ai Hui was shocked by the growth rate of the embryo. He realized how amazing the ancient demonic god had been. Even though it was only an unknown demonic god whose name couldn't be found in any records, the blood it left contained a spiritual imprint that was so strong that it was still indestructible after so many years.

If it were not for the support from Lou Lan and others, his sword embryo would not have gained such a surprising advantage. The sword aura kept flocking in, dividing the Yin and Yang, and making the sword fog denser. Cold lights flickered on the small swords. When they were circling, the impetus was far more colossal than before.

The sword embryo broke the golden light as well as the spiritual

imprint of the God's blood into bits. The will of the demonic god was removed from the broken spiritual imprint and became the food for the sword embryo.

This was the golden silky fog.

After being absorbed into the sword embryo, the small swords kept absorbing the nutritious golden fog like greedy fish.

When the golden fog permeated into the small swords, the grey sword began to adopt a metallic luster.

A piercing aura spread out like ripples.

Even among the bloody light pillar, Ai Hui could still feel the apprehension, as if someone was holding a sword against between his eyebrows.

More and more golden light was broken by the sword embryo as its aura grew at an amazing speed.

Indulging in the pure and piercingly cold sword consciousness, Ai Hui's mind and spirit were very clear. The sword embryo seemed to be integrated with his heart, spirit, blood, and flesh. He could feel the pleasant growth of each small sword and the different auras they sent forth.

The aura of each sword was totally different from the others. Some were arbitrary, some pure, some gentle, and some tyrannical. Ai Hui had never thought that there were so many kinds of sword aura in this world. Each kind was so unique, but they were harmonious and blended into an integral whole without any conflicts.

Ai Hui was intoxicated with the various kinds of sword auras.

The root of the sword embryo was his essence, breath, and spirit. Now the growth of the embryo facilitated his accumulation of spirit. The remnant chapter on the sword embryo cultivation now flew in his mind smoothly. Ai Hui felt that he was enlightened, and mysterious content suddenly became understandable.

He didn't know how much time had passed when he woke up from the intoxication and was astonished.

All he could see was the golden fog. It had pervaded the whole place. In the thick fog, Ai Hui could not clearly see the golden light pillar.

He tried to calm himself down. After a while, he began to realize what had happened.

The sword embryo could only absorb the demonic god's spiritual imprint from the God's blood. The other ingredients were useless. However, in the God's blood, the spiritual imprint was only a small part. The ingredients of the God's blood that were related to blood and flesh permeated into Ai Hui's body, nourishing him.

Except for these two parts, the God's blood contained other mysterious powers, which were left behind. Ai Hui couldn't absorb them, so they compiled and flew freely in his body.

The power of the demonic god was beyond Ai Hui's knowledge. Therefore, he held it in awe and veneration.

His blood, flesh, and sword embryo only absorbed a small fraction of its power.

Ai Hui became alert when he saw the scope of the golden fog clearly. It was not easy for him to straighten out all the strong, weird powers within his body. Judging from the current situation, he just needed to wait until the God's blood was totally destroyed by the sword embryo.

Yet, the mysterious golden fog might become his new concern. The more the fog there was, the more dangerous it would be.

The lessons learned were profound. He would never allow unfamiliar powers into his body easily.

Having calmed down, Ai Hui didn't want to covet the power that might be contained in the golden fog. Instead, he began to consider how to get the fog out of his body. To him, the God's blood

absorbed by the sword embryo as well as his flesh and blood was enough to enhance his strength.

At this moment, he had no time to explore these unknown components.

Just then, streaks of sword aura flocked into Ai Hui's body from outside. As Ai Hui's essence, breath, and spirit became stronger, he could clearly feel the continuous series of sword formations from the outside world.

Suddenly an idea occurred to him. Why not lead the unknown golden fog into the sword formation?

At the thought of this, the thousands of small swords in the sword embryo began to roar simultaneously.

.....

On the ridge above the valley, the members of the Sword of Lightning Division lay down on the ground on all sides. Everyone was exhausted, and some members had fallen into sleep, snoring like thunder. They were too tired these past few days. All they had done those days was set up sword formations day and night. They even couldn't remember how many sword formations they had set up. Besides, they needed to offer the blood and flesh of blood fiends collected by front line soldiers as sacrifices to the sword formations.

The latest batch of long swords were not ready yet, and the battle at the front line wasn't over today. The rest time was very precious to them. Everyone was lying on the ground.

Gu Xuan was better off than the others. Although also exhausted, he managed to stand up and watch the thickly dotted sword formations in the valley in fascination.

Shi Zhiguang beside him murmured, "When will our boss wake up? Without him I'm feeling anxious..."

Gu Xuan came back to his senses and said, "Soon."

Shi Zhiguang's eyes lit up. "Really?"

Gu Xuan said firmly, "Yes! Take a closer look. He is devouring the sword formations now much faster than before and is still accelerating."

Shi Zhiguang was not a fool. He just hadn't paid attention before. Hearing Gu Xuan's words, his eyes lit up, "Yes, yes! Boss's eating speed has increased so quickly! We can hardly keep up with him now in setting sword formations."

With one hand clenched, he hit his other hand palm with excitement, "When our boss wakes up, let's put up a thorough fight with them. I'll show them how powerful the Sword of Lightning is."

He missed the thrill of the fight with the God Wolf Division from last time. That feeling was excellent.

Gu Xuan nodded as he had the same feeling.

Since he was older in age and more mature, he always thought more. He knew that the battle was fierce these days, and their enemies were changing tactics all the time. Everyone was highly focused. So far, their defense was relatively stable, but somehow Gu Xuan always felt uneasy.

Probably because their boss was absent.

Ai Hui was their backbone. When Ai Hui wasn't with them, they felt anxious no matter what they did.

On second thought, however, Gu Xuan felt this was natural because he noticed that not only the Sword of Lightning, but also Division Leader Shi, had the same feeling. Division Leader Shi was strong enough, but she was still willing to follow Boss's lead from the bottom of her heart. So, as a small fry, he took his dependence on Ai Hui for granted.

At this moment, he totally forgot he was the vice division leader of the Sword of Lightning.

What he said to Shi Zhiguang was no lie. It was the conclusion he reached after careful observation.

Boss was going to wake up soon!

Just at this moment, they heard a thundering roar in the valley.

Gu Xuan and Shi Zhiguang jumped up with a start.

The valley was quivering as tens of thousands of swords were chiming.

The sword chime converged into a torrent. The sound could shake one's heart as well as the ground.

At first, Gu Xuan and others were scared, but then on second thought, they were excited. This might be a sign that their boss was going to wake up?

Soon, they realized something was wrong.

"Look at the blood sacrifice sword formation!"

Hearing his words, the others all turned to look toward that sword formation. A blood sacrifice sword formation was a sword formation that was offered the blood and flesh of blood fiends as sacrifice. Lou Lan found that a blood sacrifice sword formation was more helpful for Ai Hui.

Actually, none of them knew how to offer the sacrifice, so they just scattered the blood fiends' blood and flesh into the sword formation. Then, they found that Ai Hui seemed to prefer blood sacrifice sword formations indeed because they would be devoured immediately after they were ready.

That blood sacrifice sword formation was just set with the blood fiends' blood and flesh delivered to them about two hours ago.

The blood sacrifice sword formation suddenly began to shine with a golden light, and the blood and flesh in the formation were soon absorbed like water in the desert. Meanwhile, each long sword in the sword formation had absorbed the blood on its blade.

In an instant, all the blood in the sword formation had completely disappeared.

Clank!

With a clear sword chime, a long sword in the sword formation projected a beam of golden light.

Clank, clank, clank!

Sword chimes could be heard without end. Each long sword in the sword formation projected a beam of golden light which was almost solid. Those beams of golden light were glittering, translucent, and as straight as swords. They crisscrossed in the sky above the sword formation.

Then, with a light cracking sound, a nail-sized piece peeled off the blade of a long sword and turned to ashes and dust before it fell on the ground.

Crack, crack, crack.

Large pieces began to peel off the blade of the sword like an eroded fresco.

All the pieces turned to ashes and disappeared in the air.

After the last cracking sound, all the pieces disappeared, and the scene in front of everyone was very weird.

The sword formation was shrouded by thick golden light. Many swords of light were inserted into the ground. They were bright and dazzling, as if had just been taken out from the smelter. A sword aura shot up into the sky and criss crossed above the sword formation.

the swords formed a ray of light, one by one pierce through the ground.

Chapter 624: God's Blood and Swords

Yang Xianyong had a square face and thick eyebrows. He was reporting the latest situation on the battlefield.

The first beast battalion was greatly damaged. Casualties accounted for more than 70 percent of the whole battalion, which meant it was put out of action. Yang Xianyong was unwilling to accept this, but there was nothing he could do as their enemies were too strong.

"The attack power from the pagoda cannons increases every day. I suspect that the Pagoda Cannon Alliance will very likely join the battle. Currently, it's much more difficult for us to break through their defense because the flames shot from the pagoda cannons are very dense and can even create a wall of pagoda cannon fire. As long as there's weakness in the broadback batfish assault formation, the whole force will be destroyed. It seems that they have sufficient snow lava, so their attacks are more reckless than before, and they don't care at all about how much they have used."

Hearing his words, Helian Tianxiao marveled, "Those from the Central Pine Valley are clever indeed. Snow lava is an A-grade fire liquid, and its price is expensive. They are so extravagant in their use of snow lava now because they must have found a way to make it on a large scale. I'm afraid that no one knows that secret of the Central Pine Valley yet."

Yang Xianyong hesitated for a while and continued to report, "I found something weird these past few days."

"Something weird?"

"Yes. After each battle, they will take away all the corpses of the broadback batfish. Previously, they usually burned the corpses with snow lava in case of plague outbreaks, so I think what they are doing now seems weird."

Helian Tianxiao looked surprised. He thought for a while and said, "Only corpses of broadback batfish?"

"Yes. As for the corpses of soldiers, they just deal with them the same as before."

Song Xiaoqian asked, "Maybe they want to learn more about the broadback batfish?"

Helian Tianxiao nodded and said, "Yes, maybe they want to find a solution to deal with the poisonous smoke from the broadback batfish. Anyway, they are not doing this to become blood elementalists."

The others burst into laughter when hearing the last sentence.

Someone chimed in, "If they really want to become blood elementalists, then they'd better surrender. We have better and safer ways."

Helian Tianxiao smiled and said softly to members of the beast battalion, "I know you have suffered heavy casualties and great difficulties, but this time we are attacking the heavily fortified positions, which is a life-or-death battle. As a result, there's no retreat. It's not time to weep for the dead. Instead, we must try to find ways to defeat our enemies. Last time, the Frost Locust Grass was very effective, and we almost made it. I believe in your strength and wits. Now go and prepare for the battle tomorrow!"

The four heads of the beast battalions looked at each other and replied simultaneously, "Yes!"

Everyone else had left. Only Song Xiaoqian and Helian Tianxiao were in the tent.

Helian Tianxiao's face became gloomy. He snorted coldly, "They are collecting the corpses of broadback batfish now. I'm afraid they are planning something big. We cannot delay any more. How's your progress now?"

Song Xiaoqian said reverently, "I've found a way, and the test

result was pretty good. I think it can be deployed in real battle after a few improvements."

Helian Tianxiao asked in a deep voice, "How long will it take?"

Song Xiaoqian was determined. "Three days at the most. I'm willing to make a written pledge!"

Helian Tianxiao nodded hard. "Okay, I'll give you three days."

Then his expression became much more relaxed. Gently, he said, "Don't blame me for pushing you so hard. Every day comes at the cost of the lives of our soldiers. If we cannot find a way out before the beast battalions are all killed, I can only go to the battlefield myself."

Song Xiaoqian said firmly, "We will complete it within three days!"

Helian Tianxiao waved his hand. "Go."

He was the only one left in the tent now. He felt tired because their enemies were more and more difficult to deal with. They became stronger as the battle progressed. He was scared at their rate of improvement. He had never seen a combat division that grew at such an amazing speed.

In fact, Yang Xianyong didn't need to report at all. Helian Tianxiao knew the current situation very well.

Their casualties were increasing, and so was the difficulty in moving forward. Although they had come up with many ideas, none caused severe harm to their enemies, as they could always respond quickly and effectively.

Just at this moment, he heard chaos from outside, and a guard walked in and said with excitement, "Sir, here's a letter delivered by a scout sent by Division Leader He."

He Nanshan?

Helian Tianxiao cheered up. Had they rescued General Ye and

Palace Master Nangong?

He sat up, took the letter, and tore it open.

Heaving read each word on the letter, he was shocked.

She Yu! The holy relic!

He was pleased when he learned that troops from different combat divisions would arrive in a few days' time, but soon, the joy was replaced by conflict.

.....

In the valley.

Crack!

A light sword broke into golden pieces, which didn't disappear, but merged into another sword nearby.

"Another sword has broken."

Gu Xuan felt pain for the broken sword. Although he didn't know how powerful the light swords were, he knew they were extraordinary almost by instinct.

He suddenly turned to the other members and shouted, "Blood sacrifice! Hurry up!"

The other members hurriedly scattered the blood and flesh they had prepared into the sword formation.

The sword that had just absorbed the golden pieces suddenly brightened with dazzling, flaming radiance when it touched the blood and flesh.

Shi Xueman, Jiang Wei, and the others were also dumbstruck to see this scene.

"They're really broken?"

"It's true."

They heard about the weird changes Ai Hui had gone through

and came over to see what happened during the down time.

Lou Lan was closely following Ai Hui's changes and was very familiar with every detail. He explained, "The golden fog is the God's blood that he cannot absorb, so he has to get it out of his body. Otherwise, he may become a blood elementalist."

Sang Zhijun was curious, "Is this God's blood really a drop of a God's blood?"

Shi Xueman suddenly said, "We cannot trace the origin of the God's blood, so it's hard to confirm if it's really a God's blood, but we are sure now that each drop of God's blood contains amazing power. God's blood was discovered by the Blood of God at the very beginning and became their holy relic that was passed down from generation to generation until today."

She was born in an aristocratic family, so she knew many things that were rarely known by others.

Sang Zhijun grew more curious. "Then why does Ai Hui have God's blood?"

If it was the holy relic of the Blood of God, it must be precious. Why Ai Hui did have it?

Lou Lan explained what had happened with the [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art]. Everyone was emotionally shaken. They had never heard of such a capricious sacrificial art before. Besides, they became more reverent toward Ai Hui when they learned that he had been trying to act like a healthy person all this time although severely injured.

Only Fatty's eyes lit up. He said with admiration, "A Hui is so lucky! What can you do with him? He can get a relic by getting injured! This holy object must be expensive, right?"

In his eyes, it was like Ai Hui was accidentally picking up a gift bag along the way.

No one bothered to reply to him.

Lou Lan continued to explain, "The God's blood that Ai Hui cannot absorb was channeled into the sword formations, but ordinary swords cannot bear the power and usually would explode. However, the God's blood is very sensitive to blood and flesh. The blood sacrificed sword formations can absorb part of the God's blood."

Sang Zhijun's eyes widened. "Then will the swords be tempered into God swords?"

Blind He suddenly said, "In a sense, yes."

Everyone's eyes turned to Blind He.

Blind He said lightly, "The God's blood is influencing the swords in a way that is very unique and is different from all methods that we know. Unfortunately, they are not yet God-grade swords because the quality of the swords are just average. Only Heaven-grade weapons, having absorbed enough God's blood, can become God-grade weapons.

Jiang Wei asked in confusion, "Then why don't we use some higher grade swords?"

Blind He said, "There's no time. It takes too long to make a Heaven-grade weapon, and numerous precious materials are needed too. Although we have enough materials, not many kinds can be used to make Heaven-grade weapons."

Fatty chimed in, "At least we can make one or two?"

"That will be useless." Blind He said dryly, "We need at least 100."

100 Heaven-grade weapons...

Hearing his words, everyone gave up on this plan at once.

Shi Xueman asked, "How many swords do we need to absorb the God's blood?"

She hoped Ai Hui could wake up sooner. Only by eliminating the non-absorbable God's blood from his body could he wake up. The

aura of the light swords was overwhelming, ferocious, and would inflict enormous damage to Ai Hui if it lingered in his body.

Blind He said lightly, "About a 100,000."

The others were scared by this number. Only Fatty was heartless, "It's fine. We can make it."

Jiang Wei asked again, "What if the 100,000 swords all become God-grade swords? How powerful would that be?"

"As I just said, they are not counted as God-grade swords." Blind He said, "Although each sword can only absorb a very tiny amount of God's blood due to its quality, the God's blood still can remold the swords and greatly increase their power."

Thinking for a while, he continued, "A single remolded sword would be inferior to a Heaven-grade weapon, but there should be other merits."

At this moment, the flickering golden light began to spread from Ai Hui's location at the center to the outside. Swords that were unable to withstand the God's blood incessantly exploded now and then, but the remaining swords still lit up the whole valley.

When night fell, the thickly-dotted light swords were like lanterns spread all over the valley. The scene was a feast for the eyes.

Yet, no one had the time to enjoy the beautiful scene.

Blind He continued to make swords because Ai Hui would need more swords to absorb the God's blood.

Shi Xueman, Fatty, and their team members were going back to the front line to prepare for the battle tomorrow.

Gu Xuan and his division members were busy setting sword formations in the valley.

No one noticed that in the Central Pine Valley on the Fish Bone, a young man stood among the drifting bamboo leaves in a bamboo

grove. The traces of the [Viridescent Flower] were gradually fading away.

The air in the bamboo grove seemed to have stopped flowing, and time seemed to have stopped. All the drifting jade sword bamboo leaves stayed still in the air.

A small, but delicate, diamond-shaped Viridescent Flower trace quietly appeared between the young man's eyebrows.

Chapter 625: Breaking Through the Wind Curtain

After a whole day of battle, both the elementalists and blood elementalists were exhausted. So they came to a cease fire to recover strength and prepare for the battle tomorrow.

The beast battalions tried to attack during the night, but hadn't succeeded and came back with severe casualties.

In the night, the whistling of the metal wind curtain almost drowned out all the other sound.

About 120 miles away from the campsite, two combat divisions stood silently like statues in straight lines in front of the wind curtain. Only the howls of wolves could be heard now and then.

The weather was good tonight, there was no moon, and the sky was dark.

Standing in front of the wind curtain, Helian Tianxiao said solemnly, "Here?"

Song Xiaoqian saluted. "Yes. We detected six weak areas in the wind curtain, and here is the weakest point."

Helian Tianxiao nodded, "Then get ready."

Song Xiaoqian hesitated, "Don't we wait for reinforcements?"

Although in her heart, she didn't want to wait for reinforcements either, she felt it inappropriate to ignore the letter sent by Division Leader He.

Helian Tianxiao shook his head, "No need."

The others felt relieved too, followed by excitement.

As long as they could break through the wind curtain, the weakest abdomen of their enemies would be laid bare in front of them. If it were not for the special terrain of the Windy Pearl

Bridges that created a pass where only one guard could prevent a whole army from getting through, the three God-subduing Peaks would not be able to stop their attack at all. The only combat division they feared was the Spear of Heavy Cloud, but it would hardly be a match for the God Wolf Division.

The Windy Pearl Bridges defensive line was now the last defense of their enemies. As long as they could take down the Windy Pearl Bridges, they could march forward with irresistible force and were bound to win. Therefore, none of them wanted to share the merits and honor with others.

After hearing the Division Leader's decision, they were all excited.

Helian Tianxiao looked around and said loudly, "Everybody listen to me. I don't want to stress anything further for the battle tonight. If we win, it will be a peerless merit, but if we lose, this is where we die."

The words encouraged everyone present. They were shivering with excitement, and their blood was boiling.

They were strong commanders and soldiers with illustrious military exploits, and they were more eager to earn achievements than ordinary people. Moreover, the battle tonight would definitely leave an indelible mark in history.

Matchless merit was the pursuit of every aggressive general.

Motivated by their aggression and ferocity, they had become bloodthirsty monsters. Riding on their wolves, they were breathing heavily and licking their lips now and then, revealing the impulses in their hearts that they were trying to restrain.

Helian Tianxiao cut it short and said, "Let's begin."

Song Xiaoqian no longer hesitated. She relapsed into her usual apathy and drove the silverfrost wolf toward the wind curtain.

In front of the wind curtain, 12 Silverfrost soldiers were ready.

Song Xiaoqian took a deep breath and shouted, "Begin!"

Sadness appeared on these Silverfrost soldiers' faces. They dismounted, some with tears in their eyes, and caressed the heads of the wolves.

"Go!"

Their voices shivered.

The silverfrost wolves howled mournfully and licked their masters. Then, they crashed into the wind curtain like silvery shooting stars.

12 silverfrost wolves transformed to 12 beams of silvery light that bumped into the wind curtain and instantly exploded.

The silver frost stabbed deep into the wind curtain like hard icicles.

A modicum of silverfrost scattered, and the piercing coldness swept the whole area. Generals and soldiers of both the God Wolf and the Silverfrost divisions became silent. Since their bonds with their mounts ran really deep, they didn't have the heart to watch this scene.

The 12 silver icicles sticking in the wind curtain formed a circle with a diameter of 15 to 20 meters.

The metal wind kept whistling, but the ice circle was stable and still.

Song Xiaoqian said coldly, "Frost Locust Grass!"

The soldiers let out the Frost Locust Grass they had prepared. Black and red blood locusts flew at the ice circle like a black and red cloud.

Tinkle, tinkle, tinkle.

The blood locusts bumped into the wind curtain in the center of the ice circle.

Gray dots began to spread. In an instant, the center of the ice circle turned to gray. The metal elemental energy was quickly eroded, and a round channel appeared in front of them. Everyone was excited and eager.

Although they had already known that the higher ups must have found a solution, when they saw that the wind curtain had really been broken through, their intent to fight suddenly broke out.

As long as they passed through the wind curtain, victory would be at their fingertips.

Song Xiaoqian was kind of relieved. She calmed down and ordered, "God Wolf and Silverfrost divisions will now mix together and pass through the channel. Silverfrost Division, reinforce the channel with cold air when passing through."

The soldiers immediately understood Song Xiaoqian's intention, and everyone marveled at her perfect method in their hearts. The two divisions had been cooperating for years and knew each other very well. They soon mixed together without any delay.

A general from the Silverfrost Division walked in front, and his silverfrost wolf jumped up and stepped into the entrance of the channel.

Each time the silverfrost wolves' claws stepped on the channel, they would produce cold fog that could reinforce the channel.

A general from the God Wolf Division closely followed the wolf.

Then, the rest of the generals and soldiers flocked into the channel. When the last soldier walked through, Song Xiaoqian's face finally lit up with pleasure.

To break through the wind curtain, she had done a lot of work. Finding the weak points of the wind curtain alone took her a long time. Next, she racked her brains to think of a method to cut through the wind curtain. Later, inspired by the Frost Locust Grass used by the beast battalions, she came up with this solution.

Helian Tianxiao always looked frosty, but now he didn't try to conceal the happiness on his face. "You will be credited with the first achievement in this battle."

Song Xiaoqian, riding on her wolf's back, bowed slightly in response without saying anything.

Without continuous cold air, the ice channel in the metal wind curtain began to melt. After a while, the channel totally disappeared, and the wind curtain returned to its previous state.

Helian Tianxiao looked back at the God Wolf and the Silverfrost divisions lining up in front of him.

He said solemnly, "From now on, no hubbub, no communication. Slow down and control your steps. Don't make any noise. Go!"

The God Wolf and the Silverfrost divisions marched forward at a speed that was not fast. The large army, including the wolves, didn't make any sound. Killing intent pervaded the whole troop.

.....

In an inconspicuous valley.

Wood elementalists planted Disguise Rattans for camouflage. Their palms shined with green light. The green rattans grew at a fast speed. Soon, the ground around the campsite was covered with the rattans. Fog scattered along the leaves of the Disguise Rattans. Seen from the outside, the campsite had disappeared.

The valley was small and clear at a glance. One could see every corner of the valley without entering.

The Judgement and the Dread divisions made use of this trait.

Blood elementalists usually only gave a glimpse of a valley before they left. They would not send anyone into the valley to search further because it was too small for combat divisions to hide in.

They began to rest.

Since Ye Baiyi's Heart of God was sealed, the situation had greatly

changed. They began to take the initiative, didn't need to be kept constantly on the run, and even gained victories in previous ambushes. This boosted the morale of the troops since seeing the dawn of victory was more exciting than anything else.

Noticing the fatigue on Ximen Caijue's face, Wan Shenwei walked to her and sat beside her, "Are you okay?"

Ximen Caijue frowned unhappily. "Of course I am."

She was the kind of person who was eager to do well in everything and didn't like others to worry.

Wang Shenwei and Ximen Caijue had known each other for years and were familiar with each other's temper and character, so Wan Shenwei didn't mind and said, "Something is wrong."

Ximen Caijue shot him a glance. She always admired Wan Shenwei's capacity, so she asked in a deep voice, "What's wrong?"

Wan Shenwen said, "We didn't meet any blood elementalists both today and yesterday. No troops nor scouts."

Ximen Caijue paused for a while before her expression changed. She was not a fool and immediately realized the problem. Judging from the previous situation, they would encounter at least two to three batches of enemies every day. It was abnormal indeed that no blood elementalists appeared for two consecutive days.

Ye Baiyi was still in their hands, so blood elementalists had no reason to give up.

Unless...

She blurted out, "The Holy Emperor is here?"

Wan Shenwei's expression changed too when he heard her words.

Just at this moment, they heard laughter above their heads.

Wan Shenwei was shocked. He looked up at once and saw a girl in red sitting at the peak. His pupils contracted as his heart sank.

He hadn't noticed when this girl appeared at all!

This alone demonstrated her extraordinary capacity.

Looking down at them, She Yu smiled and said, "Don't overestimate yourselves. You are just remnants of a defeated army. The Holy Emperor won't bother to come in person."

Her voice was unspeakably pleasant to hear, with a hint of enchantment that lingered in the valley. Some of the soldiers began to fall into a trance.

Wan Shenwei was scared. The generals and soldiers of the Judgement and the Dread divisions had been through numerous battles, and their will was firm and determined, but even so, they couldn't escape falling into her trap.

His elemental energy surged, and he shouted like thunder, "Hey!"

As if a tornado had exploded in the valley, the others shivered and came back to their senses.

Their stares toward the figure in red at the peak changed.

A master could prove his ability with a single move.

The Judgement and Dread members were all experienced and instinctively had a keen judgement of the current situation. The girl in red seemed weak, but in their eyes, she was the most formidable enemy.

Noticing the girl's red clothing, Ximen Caijue suddenly remembered who she was and shouted, "You are She Yu, the girl in red?"

Song Yan stood right below She Yu. The moment Xiemen Caijue spoke, he launched an attack.

A dim blade ray flew toward She Yu silently.

This move illustrated the rich experience of Song Yan. Under the cover of Ximen Caijue's voice, he chose a wily angle to throw out the flying knife.

She Yu suddenly looked down and smiled at Song Yan.

This smile was like a flower blossoming. Even the sky above her head seemed to become clear and shiny.

She flicked her thin and white finger softly.

Bang!

The blade exploded. Song Yan stifled a groan and staggered backward a few steps before he managed to stand still. Blood flew down the corner of his mouth.

Everyone's expression changed.

Chapter 626: Breeze of Surveillance

Ke Ning was looking over the campsite. Wary of waking his comrades whose faces were covered in dirt, he walked cautiously and quietly.

Those young faces displayed a maturity beyond their age. Experience on the battlefield could always wash away the sentimental and skittish parts of a person. The trial between life and death tested not only a person's will, but also their mind.

The change in Ke Ning also happened to many of his comrades in the Pagoda Cannon Alliance.

During consecutive fierce battles, there were several instances of extremely dangerous situations where the Pagoda Cannon Alliance had to support the front line. Today's situation was the same. Their enemies had once advanced to a distance of less than 100 meters away from the line of defense.

After a day of fierce fighting, the warriors were all burned out. Everyone seized the opportunity to have a rest because they knew that tomorrow wouldn't be any easier.

The four beast battalions were not yet defeated, and the even more powerful God Wolf and Silverfrost troops had been at ease and waiting for the defenders to grow exhausted. Any hint of fatigue would trigger their cunning enemies to launch a fatal attack.

Tong Gui and Yu Jin were sitting on a hillside that was barren and full of scorch marks. They were both looking at Ke Ning who was on patrol in the campsite on this dark night.

The night was as dark as ink, and the wind was gusting around. In the quiet camp, the young man was as straight as a spear. Enormous Beehive Heavy Cannons were placed everywhere like ancient beasts squatting on the ground and casting shadows of

death.

Yu Jin suddenly said, "Ke Ning has made great progress."

Tong Gui quite agreed with her and praised, "Yes, he has been reborn. At the beginning, I wondered why Ai Hui asked us to assist him. I didn't expect that he would change so much after several battles. Ai Hui had great foresight regarding Ke Ning."

Yu Jin asked, "What's the next move for our enemy?"

Tong Gui thought for a while and said, "I don't know. The situation now is good for us. The Pagoda Cannon Alliance is doing a good job now because they have become more proficient at using pagoda cannons. As long as we don't lose the defense line, we can keep our position."

Yu Jin didn't answer.

Discussions like this happened all the time. Usually, they were just nonsense. In their daily meetings on the battlefield situation, they had discussed the specifics in more detail. This idle talk was just a way for them to encourage themselves.

Seeing Yu Jin close her eyes, Tong Gui stopped talking. The battle during the day time was not easy for them either.

Venerable Volcano, who had a contemplative look on his face, squatted on the mountain range and overlooked the valley. In the valley, the glowing swordss that looked like scorched iron swords were inserted everywhere, creating a splendid spectacle.

Although he was experienced and knowledgeable, this was the first time that he had seen such a peculiar scene.

In amazement, Venerable Volcano mused, "The first time I saw Ai Hui, I knew he was different and would always create amazing things. I wonder what he spends his time thinking about."

Xiao Shan stood beside him silently and was absorbed in his own thoughts while looking at the valley.

Suddenly, he asked, "When will Ai Hui recover?"

Lou Lan answered, "According to his recuperation status during these two days, it will still take about 10 days before he totally recovers."

The surging sword consciousness in the valley disappeared. If he had not seen this happen with his own eyes before, he would have believed there was nothing in the valley. It was shocking to them because they knew the swords that resembled red hot iron had locked away all the sword consciousness.

Restraining was much more difficult than recklessly showing off.

All of a sudden, Lou Lan looked out into the distance.

Xiao Shan was alert and asked at once, "What?"

Lou Lan was confused. "I feel vibrations from earth elemental energy under the ground. It seems that some beasts are approaching."

Venerable Volcano was curious. "Beasts? What beasts would come to this damnable place?"

Earlier, they had searched this area several times. There was not a single big insect to be found, let alone beasts. The area around the wind curtain was almost completely barren.

Xiao Shan put on a vigilant face. "What beasts? How many?"

Loa Lan closed his eyes and answered after a moment, "Many. These beasts have four legs and are traveling briskly."

He was a sand puppet who was sensitive to earth elemental energy. The volatility of earth elemental energy was much lower than other elemental energies. On the vast earth, earth elemental energy was normally subdued and as tranquil as the surface of a lake. Now, however, Lou Lan sensed that the earth elemental energy in the distance was rippling slightly.

Back when Shi Youguang was hunting Ai Hui, he had used the

trace of earth elemental energy left by elementalists to locate Ai Hui.

Lou Lan was better than Shi Youguang in this aspect. Not only because he was a sand puppet, but also because with his unparalleled sand core, Midnight, his power was matchless. As a result, he could sense the slightest changes in the earth elemental energy from more than 5,000 meters away.

Xiao Shan became more nervous. "In which direction?"

Lou Lan pointed to the rear of the camp and said predictively, "Over there!"

Xiao Shan flew up into the sky without any hesitation.

Looking toward the direction in which Lou Lan pointed, Xiao Shan saw a cluster of tiny shadows that were moving, almost as if the horizon was jumping up and down.

When he saw the size of the group, he finally understood why Lou Lan said there were many of them.

A chilly blast traveled straight through his spine and into his forehead. His scalp tightened, and he felt like he had fallen into an icehouse that was mind-numbingly cold.

Xiao Shan came back to his senses, and his face paled. He then yelled, "Enemy attack!"

The sharp sound tore through the silent night.

"Enemy attack!"

The camps of their enemy were over there. Incessant lights brightened the dark night like stars in the sky.

Helian Tianxiao murmured, "Beautiful!"

A yell wafting from the distance gradually grew clear, "Enemy attack!"

Helian Tianxiao grinned ferociously. He patted the belly of the

wolf that he rode and ordered, "God Wolf, charge!"

Next, Song Xiaoqian, who was on the flank, gave her order at once, "Silverfrost, charge!"

The wolf pack accelerated.

The rumble of the beast horde became louder and gradually converged into growling thunder. Strong and powerful wolf paws struck the ground like hammers. Stiff rocks couldn't stop them and turned into powder under their limbs in almost an instant.

Boom, boom.

Thousands of paws simultaneously struck the ground as if stomping thunder into the earth. The earth shook.

The fur of the God Wolves was as red as blood and illuminated the soldiers riding on them. The red halos gradually fused together. If one looked down from the sky, he or she would see all the red halos expand and gradually merge into one large halo as the God Wolf Division charged faster and faster.

The blood red torrent galloped over the ground. They advanced as quickly as a giant red axe splitting the air.

On both sides of God Wolf troops, snow-white Silverfrost soldiers brought along a freezing fog like two swords that were ready to attack the enemies at any time. The ground that they passed froze, leaving two icy pathways behind them.

On the back of those wolves, the soldiers were excited and prepared to kill anything they encountered. Their eyes bloodshot, and their faces subconsciously broke out into brutal grins.

They had never been so sure that success was around the corner!

According to the experience accumulated during countless battles, they were quite certain that charging forward from such a close proximity to the enemy made them invincible. Even the three central divisions couldn't stop them.

The enemy camp in front of them started to fly into turmoil. Lights were lit constantly, which illuminated their camp as if it was daytime.

They were merely a mob!

The enemy's panic triggered the fierce nature of the blood elementalists. The brutal aspiration to kill writhed in their bodies. They felt like they had already seen a picture of the future: after they intruded into the enemy camp, the frail camp was shredded into pieces when encountering the forceful paws of their wolves. They would cut into the bodies of their foes and churn the flesh up effortlessly like heavy and fierce axes.

Several shadows shot up from the enemy camp and flew toward them.

All of a sudden, a piece of ice appeared in the air in front of them and wildly grew bigger and bigger.

Xiao Shan!

He was an expert from the Surveillance Division.

Helian Tianxiao had witnessed Xiao Shan fighting in battles several times and was impressed by Xiao Shan's mighty power. Many of their powerful experts who had an Ability of God were defeated by Xiao Shan.

However, this had just been during skirmishes..

In skirmishes, Masters played crucial roles. They were strong and flexible, which was a great advantage.

When it came to a full fledged battle against a charging combat division, however, the situation was totally different.

Helian Tianxiao thought that Xiao Shan was overly confident, like a mantis trying to stop a chariot.

A moment later, the ice that could freeze space grew into a transparent wall that blocked Helian Tianxiao, and he grinned

scornfully.

He didn't choose to slow down. Instead, he took the lead and charged into the transparent wall. Like an enormous ax shrouded in a red halo, the God Wolf Division hacked at the transparent wall.

Boom!

The transparent wall collapsed, shattering like a crystal into countless pieces.

The charging momentum of the God Wolf Division didn't decline at all.

In the sky, Xiao Shan spat a mouthful of blood and lost control of his body. Comrades beside him immediately grabbed him, allowing him to keep his balance and suppress the turbulent elemental energy in his body. He knew he couldn't stop the charging of the God Wolf Division all by himself. It was no different from suicide.

However, each second was precious for them right now!

His clothes were soaked in blood, and his face was pale. He used to look apathetic, but now he was as animated as an inferno. "[Breeze of Surveillance]!" he roared as loudly as he could.

The other soldiers were shocked by his roar. They understood that Xiao Shan was about to risk his life in this battle. The next minute, they felt as if some emotions had exploded in their hearts. They were all followers of Xiao Shan and had prepared to sacrifice their lives before they arrived.

No one flinched. They howled furiously, "[Breeze of Surveillance]!"

Elemental energy rose ferociously from under their feet and swept every single inch of their skin. Their eyes were bright, and their bodies were steady. Standing there, they could feel the resonance of each other's elemental energy.

Although they had practiced this move in their teenage years, they had never expected to use it in the future.

They smiled at each other.

Sweeping off the dust, they restored the shine to their swords. The whole army was like a sick monster who opened its eyes and demonstrated its great power once more. They were a bunch of deserters from a division that had a history that stretched more than a millenia. Now, they were singing a battle song that belonged to their ancestors. The sound lingered in the river of time and in the sky. The flags they lifted were rotten, but were radiant like the sun.

They knew that this would be the last song.

So, just let it be.

Chapter 627: Eating Grass

The hissing of "Breeze of Surveillance" in the night sky had yet to dissipate when a flame rose from within the faraway alliance's camping ground into the sky with a loud boom. It sounded like an erupting volcano.

Venerable Volcano!

Three huge snow lava fireballs flew into the sky and drew a flaming locus in the night. Like meteorites descending from the sky, they dove for that angry, rolling, blood-colored wave with a whistle.

Helian Tianxiao had no intention of reducing speed, as if he had not seen them.

Beside him Song Xiaoqian shouted at the top of her lungs, "Archers!"

The archers from both sides of the Silverfrost Division moved in unison, pulling their bowstrings without retrieving any arrows. The surrounding cold air converged, and sparkling and translucent ice arrows appeared on their bowstrings. The tails of these beautiful ice arrows were like a magnified snow flower.

Song Xiaoqian ordered, "Release!"

Twang!

The sound of 1,000 bowstrings being released rang out. A thousand ice cold lights flew into the sky, leaving behind slender and bright scars like glowing silkworms. It was as if there was an invisible palm in the sky, twisting and turning these bright silk threads to create a beautiful and brilliant ice windstorm.

One lava fireball slammed onto the ice windstorm forcefully.

Boom!

Countless lava flames exploded in the air like fireworks. The next

moment, the ruptured silver frost froze, and all the beautiful light rays disappeared in an instant. The fiery flowers became flowers of silver frost, while the blazing lava became silver frosted rocks that smashed onto the ground like rain, shattering into pieces.

.....

Lights on the God-subduing Peak guarded by the Spear of Heavy Cloud were dim, and the tired soldiers took this time to rest. However, the lights were bright in Shi Xueman's tent as the officers gathered together to discuss the next day's battle.

Suddenly, Shi Xueman jerked her head up as her heart jolted.

An intense elemental energy wave motion!

Not only did the nonstop whistling of the metal wind curtain cover up the majority of the ambient sound, it would also conceal the majority of the elemental energy wave motions. Yet, this burst of wave motion was so intense that even the metal wind curtain was unable to hide it!

It was coming from... behind!

Her face changed.

Not only her, but the others also felt this alarming presence. It was simply too intense. Like a sun in the night sky, it was effortlessly striking.

"Enemy!"

A sharp alarm went off, and the soldiers in charge of the night duty rushed over, "Reporting! A big group of enemies detected!"

Everyone dashed out of the tent.

From the faraway horizon, countless broadback batfish were speedily flying toward them like a powerful current.

The number of broadback batfish made everybody take in a deep breath of cold air. They had no doubt that the enemy had placed everything on this battle. No, only all the beast battalions. What

about the God Wolf and the Silverfrost divisions? Where were they?

Thinking about that astounding elemental energy wave motion from earlier, their faces quickly turned pale.

How had the enemy broken through the wind curtain?

The lights on the three God-subduing Peaks brightened. The Infantry and the Sky Edge divisions had also been alarmed.

Shi Xueman bit her lips forcefully, almost splitting them open. Never had there been a moment that terrified her this badly and made her feel this much despair! The incoming beast battalion was like an enormous tide that could easily swallow them up.

Calm down, calm down!

Her first reaction was to engage the God-subduing Peak to rescue Ai Hui and the others, but she knew it was too late.

Plus, once they retreated, Sky Edge and Infantry wouldn't be able to hold off the flock of enemies. Their defense line had been smashed in the blink of an eye, making it impossible for everyone to flee. Being familiar with military affairs, she knew that retreating was harder than going all out. They would be utterly defeated if they were even slightly careless when withdrawing.

What would Ai Hui do if he were to be in her position?

Shi Xueman composed herself. Ai Hui had been in even more dangerous situations, but he had not given up, so how could she? Furthermore, how could Ai Hui, that evildoer, die so easily?

Yeah, how could he die so easily?

Villains have long lives!

Shi Xueman threw her panic away and calmed herself down. She was much more clear-headed now. If Ai Hui were to die, the rear position would be destroyed, and the three vanguard combat divisions wouldn't survive either. Once their vanguard defense line

was broken through, those at the back would also perish.

All for one, one for all.

This thought swept the last bit of fear out the window.

Abandoning comrades and fleeing alone weren't things people from the North Sea's Shi family could possibly do!

She quickly made a decision. "Qian Dai, Zu Yan, go assist the Pagoda Cannon Alliance!"

Fatty had long been feeling restless. Thinking about Ai Hui being in danger affected his fighting spirit. He admired Shi Xueman because she stuck to her principles, which was a respectable trait. He wasn't like her. He was just a fatty who was lucky to be alive and only slightly principled.

To him, no one was as important as Ai Hui.

Fatty and Zu Yan left immediately.

Having recovered her composure Shi Xueman displayed her decisiveness. She was certain that close range combat power was what the rear needed to resist the God Wolf and the Silverfrost division. However, she was also clear that it was too late to assemble people and then return to provide assistance.

She determined that the enemy had already started charging!

Furthermore, that intense and terrifying gush of elemental energy wave motion made her recall some details about the three central divisions that she had read previously.

Unable to make up for the disadvantages at the rear, she would have to further strengthen the advantages they already possessed. This was her judgment.

If the battle had already ended and the Alliance had already crumbled by the time Fatty and Zu Yan got there, it would be pointless for anyone else to go over. If the battle was still ongoing, it meant that both sides were in a deadlock and their arrival would

greatly boost the Alliance's power.

The pressure at the front line was extremely huge, but Shi Xueman remained confident.

Amid this despairing chaos, Shi Xueman gambled her last bit of hope.

Ultimately, human affairs were determined by heavens.

Ke Ning frantically shouted for the soldiers to man the pagoda cannons.

Intense fear shrouded his heart, causing him to feel suffocated and breathless. However, he knew that every second was being exchanged for his comrades' fresh blood.

In the distant sky, a group of people were being enveloped by intense light rays. Watching them from afar, they were like sky lanterns drifting in the sky.

Senior Xiao Shan and the rest...

Unknowingly, tears rolled down Ke Ning's cheeks.

A sharp whistle echoed across his head as a dazzling light ray ripped across the dark sky.

The Sword of Lightning!

Ke Ning leapt up and yelled at the top of his lungs, "Cannoneers, get to your pagoda cannon! Cannoneers, get to your pagoda cannon!"

In the camp, people were dashing about with blood-shot eyes, as if in a frantic state of mind.

Far away, a surging current filled the field. Also in the distance, a dazzling light ray illuminated the night sky.

The sky lantern-like light balls emitted terrifying wave motions that made Helian Tianxiao's face change for the first time. He quickly recalled a legend that had circulated for a long time, but

was rather secretive.

In the legend, it was said that the three central divisions were tasked with an important mission, which was to ensure that the Elders Guild wouldn't fall under the control of Grandmasters. As such, across generations, the three central divisions had been working diligently to create a fatal move that could suppress Grandmasters.

Helian Tianxiao's heart jumped. Could this legend be true?

In the sky many crisscrossed light beams appeared in the spaces between the former soldiers of the Surveillance Division, who had been enveloped in light rays. When they first emerged, they were as dim as shadows, but quickly brightened.

They were becoming increasingly bright!

Helian Tianxiao noticed that wind was being generated!

No, the surrounding elemental energy was being drawn away by those damned fellows in the sky.

Helian Tianxiao roared, "Shoot them down!"

Hearing that, Song Xiaoqian shouted, "Archers!"

The archers in the Silverfrost Division drew their bows at the same time.

"Release!"

The same ice windstorm rose once again and pounced toward those light beams and figures in the sky with a loud whistle.

Just as the ice windstorm was about to swallow those floating figures, a viridescent flower branch appeared all of a sudden.

This delicate viridescent flower branch remained motionless despite the whistling and wild ice rainstorm. The moment it appeared, it grew at an alarming rate. The branch was like a devilish vine that quickly grew into a wall of viridescent flower branches in the blink of an eye.

The ice windstorm formed by countless ice arrows slammed heavily against the wall of viridescent flower branches.

Rippling layers appeared on the wall as the bright light rays spread along the branches, filling the wall with specks of light and forming a beautiful flower scroll. It was so beautiful that it was hard to look away.

A slightly thin figure appeared overhead unknowingly.

He wore snow-white garments and had long hair that fluttered in the wind. The paleness in his face added contrast to his handsome features, effective accentuating them. The viridescent flower traces on his forehead added some mystery.

He had a cool expression and appeared exceptionally arrogant. The dark night sky overhead was like a pair of black wings fixed on his back.

Helian Tianxiao's pupils shrank once again. Duanmu Huanghun!

He was back?

It was old news that Duanmu Huanghun had been in seclusion for a long time. Who knew he would actually appear at this critical juncture. It wasn't a big deal since, according to the usual progression, Duanmu Huanghun would've only become a Master. It wasn't anything to worry about.

What could a Master do when placed on this battlefield?

Yet, that wall of viridescent flower branches made Helian Tianxiao aware that Duanmu Huanghun's abilities exceeded those of ordinary Masters.

How did this fellow get this strong?

Helian Tianxiao felt uncertain, but quickly composed himself. So what if that was the case? Without a Grandmaster the other enemies wouldn't be able to resist their attack!

They were the God Wolf Division!

Helian Tianxiao refocused his gaze onto the enemy camp. That was their main target. The annoying flies would be dealt with after seizing control over the Pagoda Cannon Alliance's camp!

"So much noise the moment I return. How unpleasant."

Duanmu Huanghun's annoyed voice rang from above. It was cold and lofty, but not loud. Nevertheless everyone on the battlefield could hear him and the former Surveillance members' frantic withdrawal of elemental energy seemed not to have any effect on him.

He stood god-like and proud, as he overlooked the ground and extended his palm out.

On his palm floated a segment of a viridescent flower branch.

The branch was very short and did not look fancy. There wasn't any alarming wave motion either, but it carried a similar tenderness and plumpness.

"These wolves have traveled a long way. Their kindness should be repaid, but I heard that wolves eat flesh. Sorry, but there's only grass today."

At that, he tossed the viridescent flower branch toward the blood-colored current that covered the field.

Chapter 628: Viridescent Flower, Viridescent Flower

The viridescent twining branches fell onto the ground softly like a viridescent feather.

"Viridescent flower, viridescent flower, carry me with magnificence. Viridescent flower, viridescent flower, bestow me with poor melons."

.

Duanmu Huanghun's melodious voice echoed.

The viridescent flowers extended rapidly like a green carpet spreading outward.

Helian Tianxiao found Duanmu Huanghun's voice as annoying as the buzzing of a fly. Nevertheless, he had to admit that his judgment had been accurate.

Duanmu Huanghun's abilities were indeed beyond those of ordinary Masters!

As one of the richest and most powerful aristocratic families in the former Avalon of Five Elements, not only was the Duanmu family the most influential family in Jadeite Forest, it was also a place the God Nation had always been gathering information from. Duanmu family's [Viridescent Flower] had long history that could be traced back to Cultivation Era. Reportedly, it was inspired by the viridescent flower design on porcelain. When put to use, [Viridescent Flower] indeed validated this claim.

[Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] was the most common and ordinary skill among the Duanmu family's absolute art, [Viridescent flower].

However, Duanmu Huanghun's [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] was entirely different. It was no longer made of the frail

and flat viridescent flower traces but lively and plump young sprouts.

He could feel the resistance from the ground.

The moment God Wolf launched an attack, the soldiers became one with blood spiritual force. Forget about grass, even if there was a mountain before him, Helian Tianxiao had confidence that he could smash it into pieces!

But he could also clearly feel the resistance coming from the tender viridescent flowers!

He felt as though he had fallen into a swamp as the resistance all around slowed the soldiers' momentum. This was an extremely dangerous sign! When charging, speed and momentum were key. If they were to lose speed, they would also lose power. No matter how heavy an axe was, it wouldn't chop wood if the handler was unable to raise it.

They had to get out of this situation!

Helian Tianxiao shouted, "Silverfrost Screen!"

Without hesitation Song Xiaoqian repeated, "Silverfrost Screen!"

On the battlefield, Silverfrost Division's task was to protect the flanks of God Wolf and sacrifice themselves when needed. This was the Silverfrost Division's mission and job.

Silverfrost wolves sprinted wildly on both sides and the mist around their hoofs thickened.

Crash!

Before them, a long block of ice rose from the ground and extended forward.

God Wolf leapt onto the ice and continued charging forward!

The all-round resistance disappeared and God Wolf regained their previous might and momentum.

Duanmu Huanghun looked on as this happened. He slanted his mouth a little and started to sing.

"General and his cavalry, a beauty yet to be married. Viridescent flower remains the same, aging with magnificence."

Covering the land, the viridescent twining branches blossomed simultaneously as bright viridescent flowers bloomed. The sea of grass from earlier instantly became a sea of flowers. When Duanmu reached the notes "aging with magnificence", the viridescent flowers exploded and countless petals enveloped the whole battlefield, fluttering everywhere!

The petals emitted a slight glimmer as they danced in the boundless sky like snowflakes, as if there were beautiful women singing a mournful but alluring song.

Helian Tianxiao opened his eyes wide in disbelief.

What Path of Master was this?

Was this a wood elementalist's move?

How could it be?

God Wolf's movement became sluggish as the soldiers' mental state had been affected. The river flow-like blood spiritual force was no longer surging as smoothly as before.

Such an unimaginable move, such terrifying viridescent flowers... how could they be executed by a freshly promoted Master?

Damn!

Helian Tianxiao cursed. He had to break this skill first; otherwise, even if they had managed to charge into the enemy's camp, the soldiers' morale and might would be depleted. What would be the use then?

Right now time was of the essence!

The enemy was trying everything they could to obstruct God

Wolf in order to stall for time and increase their odds of victory.

Helian Tianxiao was well aware of this fact, but there was nothing he could do. He had thought that they could make it to the camp in one shot, but obstacles presented themselves one after another, thoroughly pissing him off.

Duanmu Huanghun's pretentious and arrogant behavior added flames to his already heated heart.

When has there ever been a mere Master who had dared to act all high and mighty before God Wolf?

Go to hell!

Unable to hold back any longer, Helian Tianxiao roared, "Kill!"

He raised the curved knife in his hand and dove toward Duanmu Huanghun.

The God Wolf soldiers yelled in unison, "Kill!"

Dazzling, red-colored knives rose like a blood wave, carrying a sharp whistle. It was as if a malicious spirit had broken free from the blood sea and pounced onto Duanmu Huanghun.

Knife rays flew up and the sharp whistle faded. All sounds on the battlefield disappeared and were overtaken by a dead silence.

The viridescent flower petals fluttered as if being attracted, and gathered from all directions.

Pff, pff, pff.

The petals shattered into viridescent fragmented rays upon nearing the terrifying knife rays. The viridescent twining branches grew wildly on the ground, forming walls, but before the knife rays, they too became as frail as paper.

The blood knife rays swept ferociously across the sky and struck Duanmu Huanghun!

In his fluttering white garments, Duanmu Haunghun exploded

into viridescent fragmented rays with a loud bang. The remaining momentum threw the blood knife rays high up into the sky.

Helian Tianxiao's eye twitched. They had been played!

A big sheet of fluttering viridescent flower petals assembled behind Xiao Shan and gang to form a viridescent twining branch embroidery ball. Bang! The embroidery ball exploded, causing the viridescent flower fragmented rays to dance in the breeze as a pale Duanmu Huanghun reappeared.

How close!

If he hadn't been more careful, he definitely would've died horribly by that knife. He wouldn't have been able to block off the full strength of God Wolf. Not only would he have failed to do so, but he would also fail to escape once he was being locked down.

Nevertheless, he could sense that these soldiers' morale was becoming increasingly intimidating. With a raise of his head and a puff of his chest, Duanmu Huanghun courageously flew up. With his floating white garments and handsome face, he looked almost god-like.

"Viridescent flower, viridescent flower..."

Duanmu Huanghun shouted, but before he could do anything, he saw Helian Tianxiao raising his knife. Duanmu Huanghun quivered and cursed inwardly. Once again, with a clap, he transformed into fluttering viridescent flower petals that dispersed amid the sea of flowers.

Sword of Lightning. Gu Xuan and gang were waiting patiently for an opportunity.

God Wolf was moving with full force. It wasn't something they could fight against without Ai Hui's lead. That terrifying knife ray from earlier had shocked them bloodless. However, upon seeing that Duanmu Huanghun had managed to dodge it, they instantly heaved a sigh of relief.

"That's it, that's it. Duanmu Huanghun's become a Yu Mingqiu! He's starting to recite poetry!"

"Magnificent I do know, but what about the poor melon? What kind of melon is that? Will one become poor after eating it? It's no wonder Bangwan's always so poor! Boss won't eat it for sure!"

"Whoever dares to offer Boss a piece of poor melon will be dead in one slap! Right, who's that general?"

"Why do you care! The focus should be on the beauty! When did he find himself a belle?"

"Could he be talking about himself?"

"Hmm, seems possible..."

Nonsensical discussion filled the air, but that aside, everyone was still impressed by Duanmu Huanghun, who had become so powerful upon returning! They knew how difficult it was to resist God Wolf's blood current, even for a short period of time!

Unknowingly, the fear and desperation in their hearts had disappeared. What took over was a heroic spirit for having battled against the enemy.

Wind Mail's power, volcano's combustion, viridescent twining branches' splendor.

No one retreated. Everybody risked their lives forging forward in unity.

As members, how could they not feel proud? How could they not?

Wasn't life but a battle?

To live without regrets.

Emotions surging, Gu Xuan forced himself to regain composure. Boss wasn't around, so he would be commanding the team.

In a low voice, he cut in, "Shut it, you all!"

Everyone quietened down immediately and turned serious, their emotions surging within and their eyes flickering with a strong desire to battle. They no longer felt exhausted and were filled with boundless energy; they had fire in them. However, they had to wait for the perfect opportunity to deal the enemy a fatal blow.

Gu Xuan continued, "Zhiguang, move diagonally to the side. The moment Senior Xiao Shan and his team move, we will cut in!"

Shi Zhiguang nodded as he gently pressed on his sword hilt. His eyes were like stars in the night sky, but his face was as calm as water.

The members of Sword of Lightning fixed their gaze on Xiao Shan and gang.

Not only Sword of Lightning, but the whole battlefield's attention was on them.

Because the elemental energy wave motion was so intense, it swallowed up elemental energy from miles away. What great power! The sky lantern-like lights from earlier had become even more dazzling. They were like suns that emitted eye-piercing light rays, illuminating the night sky and making it seem like day time.

Amid the light, a figure could faintly be seen.

It was becoming blurry bit by bit.

Helian Tianxiao felt the terrifying wave motion but did not raise his head. Instead, he led his team in their wild charge. He was afraid that if he did look up, he would uncontrollably launch an attack!

A sense of danger overtook his whole body, making him feel fear and trepidation.

The best choice now was to charge into the enemy's camp.

Once they did that, it would be difficult for them to separate, no matter how strong the enemy's moves were.

Whatever the enemy had done so far was to slow them down. The more this was so, the more they shouldn't stop!

By now the enemy had already shown all their cards.

Seeing the camp magnifying in his field of vision, Helian Tianxiao felt uncontrollably agitated.

The annoying viridescent flowers swept over once again, but this time Helian Tianxiao remained unmoved. The flowers were much weaker than before. Plus, they had already gained momentum and flow, so they were unobstructable.

Once the heavy axe was lifted, the enemy would be destroyed!

Just then, the sky dimmed once again.

Eh?

Helian Tianxiao raised his head automatically and noticed that the sun had vanished. The scenery around them had disappeared as well. A gentle wind sound surrounded them.

The wind sound was very subtle, but it made Helian Tianxiao's hair stand on end.

He raised his arm abruptly and shouted, "Halt!"

The enormous inertia plowed deep scars on the ground, causing mud to fly everywhere. God Wolf and Silverfrost stopped in their tracks and everyone looked around, bewildered.

They couldn't see anything. Instead, they could only hear the wind. It was so gentle and soft, but absolutely frightening.

Breeze of Surveillance had arrived right on schedule.

Chapter 629: A Desperate Effort

Thud, thud, thud.

The footsteps of people wearing metallic warboots broke the dead silence in Newlight City. Every time their metallic warboots touched the ground, blood would splash in all directions, resembling the blossoming of a dark-red flower. Occasionally, drops of blood would land on the warboots. Following which, the drops of blood would slide silently to the ground like dewdrops falling off lotus leaves.

The warboots thus remained spotlessly clean and the footsteps remained synchronized.

The brick pavement of the street was soaked with blood. If one looked down from the sky, he or she would see the bloody pavement extend to the end of the city. The blood color of the street was dazzling. The street was filled with puddles of blood, resembling puddles of water that were left behind by a downpour. However, instead of the pleasant after-rain aroma, the air was filled with a choking, bloody stench.

Those people walked silently through the empty, bloody street, looking as if they could not see or smell anything.

Some of them had a few decapitated heads that were dripping with blood in their hands. The eyes on these heads were wide open, containing fear and anger.

If one took a closer look at these decapitated heads, he or she would be overwhelmed with shock.

Two of the heads belonged to Yuchi Ba, who tried to become a Grandmaster, and "Ugly Idol" An Chouchou, who was the mayor of Newlight City...

However, in reality, no one saw this scene. Those who saw this scene were already dead. Everyone on this street, no, the core

district of Newlight City, was already killed.

Xiaobao was walking at the front with an ice-cold look on his face. "Tell them that if they don't surrender before sunset, we will massacre everyone in the entire city," he said indifferently.

"Yes!" Gui Hu replied.

Whoosh. Gui Hu suddenly appeared in the air. With elemental energy surging through his voice, he yelled, "If you don't surrender before sunset, we will massacre everyone in the city!"

After taking a glance at the setting sun, Xiaobao withdrew his gaze.

Gui Hu flew down beside Xiaobao and asked, "Why don't we massacre everyone now?"

"They are Madam's subjects after all, so we should take mercy on them," Xiaobao answered plainly.

"If it was me, I would have killed every one of these defiant new citizens. What's the point of allowing them to live? Humph, so what if Yuchi Ba is high and mighty? He still ended up like this," Gui Hui said haughtily.

"Yuchi Ba has passed his prime; he is no longer as mighty as before. It's a pity An Chouchou has suffered this fate though. He was extremely capable and talented," Xiaobao replied.

Gui Hu felt a tinge of admiration for An Chouchou as well. He snorted, "I didn't expect this fatty to so strong-willed."

"He was a foolishly loyal individual," Xiaobao continued plainly.

When they reached a crossroads, they stopped in their tracks as a group of people appeared in front of them.

Leading the group of people was a shivering old man. When he saw Xiaobao and his counterparts, he kneeled down and spoke with a trembling voice, "Newlight City is willing to surrender to you! We will surrender!"

The rest of the people behind him kneeled down as well and said, "All of us will surrender to you!"

Xiaobao did not even take a glance at them and let them continue kneeling on the puddles of blood. Then he turned around and said to his counterparts, "Newlight City has been pacified. Next stop, Palacefield City."

.....

A cool breeze blew as the aura of killing intent lingered in the air.

Helian Tianxiao was feeling regretful at this point of time. He had underestimated the enemy. The battle he thought he would win easily was overflowing with variables. The outcomes that he anticipated did not happen. The toughness and tenacity of the enemy overwhelmed him with shock and fear.

Duanmu Huanghun's strength exceeded an ordinary Master's. Helian Tianxiao wondered, was it possible that Duanmu Huanghun's genius had already reached the gate of Grandmaster?

He single-handedly withstood an army charge. Such bravery... Didn't they say this fellow was just a pretty boy?

And these fellows from the Surveillance Division... they were actually brave!

The current Helian Tianxiao did not dare to underestimate the three central divisions anymore. Dread and Judgement joined hands and single-handedly invaded the main encampment and kidnapped General Ye and Nangong Wulian. Meanwhile, these people from Surveillance were willing to give up their lives to stop their charge without any hesitation.

Previously, Helian Tianxiao felt that the three central divisions were weak and decadent. Right now, he felt that he was really foolish and arrogant to think that way. The main reason for their repeated losses was their underestimation of the elementalists.

However, there was no medicine for regret in this world.

Now that their charge was impeded, their situation immediately became extremely dangerous.

While the rest was in a daze, Song Xiaoqian took the lead to make a decision. The breeze surrounding them seemed very weak, but she could sense that it was extremely dangerous. She took off her bow from her back and shot an arrow into the air above her head all of a sudden.

A streak of light flashed across the air and inserted itself into the deep, dark night.

Suddenly, a look of joy appeared on her face. Following which, she pulled her bowstring back. Every time she pulled her bowstring back, she would release one arrow. Eventually, she shot out 12 arrows. The 12 streaks of light spread out like the tail of a peacock in the air. The three bottommost streaks of light disappeared.

The three arrow gleams were devoured silently.

A cold shiver went down Song Xiaoqian's spine. In a flash, she had lost her connection with the three arrows.

Until now, she still did not know what was inside the breeze, but she knew that it must be something that was extremely dangerous!

However, the arrows she released just now enabled her to find out how tall the surrounding breeze was.

360 meters!

Eventually, the other generals began to imitate what Song Xiaoqian did. Rains of arrows flew towards the breeze that was surrounding them. Most of these arrows were mysteriously devoured, but the generals were still able to quickly grasp the shape of the surrounding wind

Everyone gasped in fear.

They initially thought that it was an upright, cylindrical wind

curtain. However, now they realized that it was actually a bell-shaped wind curtain. Mysteriously, there was a 60-meter-wide hole at the top of the bell-shaped wind curtain.

Helian Tianxiao felt slightly glad. He conjectured that such a huge hole was created as the Surveillance Division did not activate enough men this time around.

Helian Tianxiao's conjecture was right. The real [Breeze of Surveillance] needed at least half of the Surveillance Division to execute fully.

[Breeze of Surveillance] was an ultimate move that was created to deal with Grandmasters. The Surveillance Division named this dangerous yet quiet breeze "trade wind". It was discovered during a bitter battle. "Trade wind" did not belong to any of the five elements. It was produced when elemental energy was burned. When an elementalist burned the elemental energy in his body, he was like an ignited candle, and the "trade wind" was the smoke from the candle flame. "Trade wind" could only be found in extremely small amounts.

Until now, the Surveillance Division had yet to master the core of the "trade wind". They had not found any solutions other than having their members burn their own elemental energies.

The "trade wind" would become more powerful as more elementalists burned their elemental energies. This type of unique and mysterious wind had nothing to do with the five elements, but it could merge together with the Nature as one.

Once the "Surveillance Cage" was formed, it could last for tens of thousands of years.

Even if the one that was trapped in the Surveillance Cage was a Grandmaster, he or she could only listen to the sound of the breeze in absolute darkness as he slowly died with the passing of time.

The Surveillance Cage would collapse only if the elemental

energies in the world disintegrated completely, like the calamity at the end of Cultivation Era.

It was a pity Xiaoshan did not have enough men and [Breeze of Surveillance] could not be executed fully. Xiaoshan did not know about this fact, but he had already achieved his goal of impeding the charge of the God Wolf Division and the Silverfrost Blood Division to buy more time for the Pagoda Cannon Alliance.

From the look of it, everything proceeded smoothly.

The soldiers of the God Wolf Division and the Silverfrost Blood Division looked distressed. They were specialized in charging enemy lines, not flying. They were almost entirely incapable of flying straight up.

A 360-meter-tall, bell-shaped wind curtain with an exit that was only 60 meters wide!

How were they going to get out?

Time was passing bit by bit and everyone was becoming more and more flustered. They could imagine the scene of the frantic encampment of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance stabilizing gradually and aiming their Beehive Heavy Cannons one by one at them.

Even if they managed to escape this bell-shaped wind curtain, they would have to regroup before they could charge the enemy line.

Facing concentrated pagoda fire without speed would render them completely helpless like a fish on a chopping board.

"Build an ice staircase upwards!" Song Xiaoqian instructed.

Everyone's eyes lit up. It was a good solution!

Building an ice wall was a commonly-used tactic by the Silverfrost Blood Division. Not only could an ice wall act as a defensive structure, it could also create a path for them to charge their enemy lines. As long as they built an ice wall upwards, they

would form an ice staircase which they could use to escape this bell-shaped wind curtain.

The soldiers of Silverfrost acted rapidly. Their silverfrost wolves raised their front paws and slammed them heavily on the ground, causing ice-cold air to flow in all directions. An ice wall began to rise from the ground.

However, very soon, everyone's facial expressions turned ugly.

The edges and corners of the ice wall were smoothening rapidly. The ice wall was melting and shrinking silently. It reminded one of a rock being eroded by wind. Within a short period of time, this thick and solid ice wall was completely eroded by a seemingly invisible wind.

"How come it turned out like this?" someone asked with a trembling voice.

No one could answer his question.

The worse thing was that time was running out.

A burly man jumped out of his rank with his silverfrost wolf and said with a deep voice, "Division Leader, if we win this battle, please take care of my family!"

Before Song Xiaoqian could say anything, the burly man roared and he and his silverfrost wolf exploded into a cloud of extremely cold mist. Their corpses could not be found at all.

An ice wall that was sturdier and more sparkling than before appeared once again. The unusual thing about it was that it was light blue in color, resembling an enormous, blue-colored gemstone that was exuding traces of cold air.

Song Xiaoqian's mind shivered. This was the Silverfrost Blood Division's unique explosion technique, [Frost Explosion]!

The blue ice wall extended in front of everyone's eyes. The corrosive wind still existed, but its speed had been greatly reduced.

Another Silverfrost soldier and his silverfrost wolf threw themselves at the ice wall and activated [Frost Explosion]!

The rest turned silently. Following which, streaks of snow-white figures stepped out of their ranks and charged towards the ice wall and activated their [Frost Explosion].

The explosions of [Frost Explosion] weren't loud, and they resembled the sound of ice shattering.

The blue-colored ice wall kept on rising as the sound of ice shattering resounded through the air continuously.

360 meters tall, 460 people.

A light blue, sparkling, ice staircase with a precipitous slope was formed. It led to the sky above their heads.

Song Xiaoqian's eyes turned slightly red as she bit her lower lip tightly. She was unable to say anything.

Helian Tianxiao watched on silently as the ice staircase increased in height. With an ice-cold facial expression like usual, he bowed at the ice staircase.

He then raised his head and looked at the sky. The aura of killing intent surrounding his body became stronger and more concentrated. He looked like the God of Death that had just arrived from hell. His ice contained nothing but chilliness.

Without saying anything, he took the lead and ran up the ice staircase. Even though the ice staircase was steep, he effortlessly ascended it.

The rest remained silent and followed closely behind him.

Their solemn faces and reddened eyes were reflected in the light-blue glow of the ice staircase.

The powerful paws of the silverfrost wolves landed gently and silently on the ice staircase, appearing as if they knew that the comrades' bodies were beneath their feet.

Chapter 630: Confrontation

The deep and vast night sky descended upon the battlefield.

The battlefield was extremely quiet. One could only hear a light and gentle breeze blowing through the night air, resembling an inaudible, millennium-old whisper.

The elementalists were staring at the enormous wind curtain that gave off a lustre with shock. Its base was five kilometers wide and its body was wide at the bottom and narrow at the top, resembling a glowing hill. The deep and tranquil night sky was like a pair of esoteric, black eyes that stared at the wind curtain silently.

The glow of the wind curtain wasn't dazzling; it merely gave off a faint lustre that looked like a visible flowing breeze.

The wind curtain did not contain any terrorizing elemental energy undulations. It was completely merged with the Nature, perfectly harmonious. It looked like a hill that had been there all along. Other than being huge in size, it looked exceptionally unremarkable.

However, all the elemental masters present were utterly appalled by it.

Including Duanmu Huanghun.

He was hovering in the air while staring at the huge, glowing wind curtain. His eyes were wide open and his mind was unsettled.

After the simplification and consolidation of the multitudinous variations of [Viridescent Flower] during his seclusion, he finally created the mighty [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches]. He was already standing at the apex of the Duanmu family's history. [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] no longer consisted only of wood elemental energy. It was a five elemental ring that used wood elemental energy as the starting point. [Viridescent Flower]

had stepped onto a new realm that was formed from emptiness.

After exiting his seclusion, Duanmu Huanghun was extremely confident. The door to the next higher realm had been opened and he could see the magical world behind the door.

However, the wind curtain before his eyes now made him realize that knowledge was infinite.

The elemental energy undulations from it might've been weak, but they synchronized perfectly with the Nature. The elemental energies of the Nature were mixed and chaotic, while the glowing wind curtain was pure and clear. Even though they had completely different natures, Duanmu Huanghun had the misperception that they were from the same source.

Very soon, Duanmu Huanghun realized that this wasn't an illusion.

The Nature's elemental energies entered the wind curtain endlessly, appearing as if there was something inside attracting them. The glow of the wind curtain did not intensify or dim; it remained silent and no changes occurred to it.

Duanmu Huanghun exclaimed in admiration in his heart. How did they do it? If he had not witnessed it with his own eyes, he definitely wouldn't believe it.

If the Nature was a painting, then these members from the Surveillance Division would be the consummate painters of this painting. Even though the things they added to the painting should not belong there, they fitted flawlessly as though they were meant to be there eventually. Painters who were able to achieve this feat were exceptional. The Nature was alive and constantly changing, hence one could imagine the difficulty of this feat.

The tinge of pride that formed in Duanmu Huanghun not too long ago vanished in an instant.

No one could destroy this wind-made hill. Perhaps a

Grandmaster could? Duanmu Huanghun was unsure even though his master was a Grandmaster. As long as the Nature's elemental energies were not destroyed, the breeze-made hill would stand tall here forever.

The seniors from the Surveillance Division had sacrificed their lives to leave an imperishable masterpiece in this world.

This place would definitely become a tourist attraction or a research site in the future after a thousand years had passed.

Verdant grass would cover this wilderness and flowers would bloom everywhere. Endless streams of tourists would arrive here from all over the world and the whispering breeze would carry laughter as it blew.

This was the first time Duanmu Huanghun had witnessed something that was immortal.

Eh?

He suddenly noticed that the top of the glowing wind curtain wasn't completely sealed off.

His facial expression changed drastically.

Zu Yan was flying with Fatty in his arms, and both of them were staring blankly at the breeze-made hill. Fatty flew too slow, so Zu Yan decided to just carry him and fly. They flew past the Windy Pearl Bridge and headed for the encampment of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance.

On the way, they happened to see Xiao Shan and his counterparts execut [Breeze of Surveillance].

Compared to Duanmu Huanghun's shock and amazement, both of them were feeling complicated. Even though Xiao Shan and his counterparts came from the unlikeable Surveillance Division, Fatty and Zu Yan had long treated them as their own people. Xiao Shan and his counterparts never cowered during battles, and they even provided necessary assistance during critical moments.

Now that Fatty and Zu Yan had watched them courageously sacrifice their lives to deliver a fatal blow to the enemy forces, both of them felt sad and emotional at the same time.

At this moment, Zu Yan's pupils suddenly dilated and he yelled, "Not good!"

A man and a wolf were standing at the peak of the glowing, breeze-made hill with a lofty air. The man was sitting on the back of the wolf. He looked around with an austere look on his face. His eyes revealed a bone-piercing, ice-cold killing intent.

Helian Tianxiao!

Fatty suddenly grinned, "It's good that not all of them died yet. They have to save some for us to kill."

His smile was very cheerful, but it was filled with a sinister aura of death.

Zu Yan's facial expression returned to normal and he acknowledged Fatty. All of sudden, his flying speed increased slightly.

Fatty was very familiar with the encampment of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance as he had been there several times before to teach Ke Ning and the rest. He swept his gaze across the encampment and looked for Ke Ning. "He's there!"

Zu Yan cast a glance at the direction Fatty was pointing at and spread open the azure wings behind his back abruptly. With a long trail of flames behind his azure wings and Fatty in his arms, he descended from the sky like a meteor and landed in the middle of the encampment.

Ke Ning only noticed Fatty and Zu Yan at this point of time. A look of joy appeared in his eyes as he hurriedly went forward to receive them. Before he could say anything, Fatty asked, "Are the pagoda cannoneers in their positions?"

"Yes, they have already taken up their respective positions," Ke

Ning quickly replied.

"I will take command of them, you go and find yourself a pagoda cannon position to take up," Fatty said rudely.

Ke Ning quickly let Fatty have his pagoda cannon position. An excited look appeared on his face as he asked, "Master Fatty, how should we fight this battle?"

Fatty's arrival allowed Ke Ning to heave a sigh of relief. The enemy main forces broke through the wind canopy and launched a surprise night attack upon them. It wasn't easy for Ke Ning to lead everyone and stop them from crumbling. Previously, after [Breeze of Surveillance] was executed, he thought that the enemy forces were done for. He did not expect the enemy forces to be able to escape from the breeze-made hill. When he saw Helian Tianxiao appear on the peak of the breeze-made hill, he felt despair.

The ones that arrived were the enemy main forces, the Silverfrost Blood Division and the God Wolf Division. How could a bunch of rookies like them withstand these elite forces?

He did not escape and held fast to his position as he knew there was nowhere to run too. He wanted to do his best, submit himself to fate, and take a bite off the enemy before he died.

However, the arrival of Fatty and Zu Yan gave Ke Ning a glimpse of hope.

In the field of pagoda cannons, Qian Dai was no doubt peerless. Every victory that involved pagoda cannons basically came from Fatty's hands. Ke Ning had personally experienced how utterly different a pagoda cannon was when it was in his hands and when it was in Fatty's hands.

Fatty cast a glance at the enemy soldiers that were coming out from [Breeze of Surveillance] endlessly.

He could tell that even though the enemy forces had suffered losses, the losses were very limited.

"Master Fatty, they are assembling." Ke Ning was slightly anxious.

It was a sign that the enemy forces were preparing to launch a charge. Previously, the terrifying might of God Wolf's and Silverfrost's charge had left a hard-to-erase imprint in Ke Ning's mind. He felt that God Wolf and Silverfrost could not be stopped once they started their charge again.

"It's better that they assemble." Fatty seemed to be smiling.

Mysteriously, when Ke Ning saw Fatty's smile, a cold shiver went down his spine.

Fatty did not care about Ke Ning's doubt. He turned around and told Zu Yan, "Let's give them a huge firecracker."

"Alright." Zu Yan nodded his head.

Ke Ning looked at both of them and felt baffled. Shouldn't they attack the enemy forces before they finished reassembling? At this point in time, the two sides were very close to each other, and the enemy forces had already entered the firing range of the Beehive Heavy Cannons.

Zu Yan walked out of his pagoda cannon position and stopped 10 meters away from Fatty.

Fatty took in a deep breath of air and roared, "All pagoda cannoneers, get ready."

On the opposite side, Helian Tianxiao seemed to have heard Fatty's command and turned around to look at him. Both of their eyes met. Helian Tianxiao's facial expression was ice-cold as usual, and his gaze towards Fatty was filled with disdain.

Fatty grinned at Helian Tianxiao, appearing as if the latter was harmless.

Suddenly, a mass of flames appeared on the ground beneath Zu Yan's feet. Following which, a few fiery lines shot out from the

mass of flames. With Zu Yan in the centre, they shot out in all directions like slithering, flaming snakes.

Helian Tianxiao was still waiting for his soldiers to finish assembling. He cast a glance in the distant sky and sensed that the deep night scene was hiding something deadly dangerous. The scene of the Pinwheel Sword piercing through his encampment that time appeared in his mind. His opponent was hiding in the dark now. As long as he revealed a single weakness, his opponent would deal him a fatal blow.

Ever since they broke through the wind canopy, Helian Tianxiao had been worrying about the incisive and powerful Pinwheel Sword.

However... Helian Tianxiao could also sense that the Pinwheel Sword that was hiding in the dark was not as dangerous as last time.

Was it possible Ai Hui wasn't present?

This conjecture arose subconsciously in his mind. However, in the blink of an eye, he threw this idea to the back of his head.

Now that they had lost their speed, they were in a very dangerous situation. The enemy forces did not show any sign of collapsing. Helian Tianxiao kept on reminding himself that it was not a bunch of rookies standing opposite him, but rather, a group of elite soldiers.

The enemy forces' courage and willpower were as good as theirs. The elementalists from Surveillance Division had already proven this.

Helian Tianxiao did not dare to be careless. Even though they had lost their speed and the might of their charge was greatly reduced, out of prudence, he still decided to regroup his forces. By gathering everyone's power, their defense would become stronger.

They were very close to the pagoda cannon formation opposite of

them.

Helian Tianxiao could even see the hasty arrival of Pagoda Cannon Master Qian Dai clearly.

The enemy did not take any actions, looking as if they were preparing for a killer move. However, this was simply to Helian Tianxiao's liking. After all, he needed more time. For this kind of offensive battle, it was best not to engage the enemy in short skirmishes. The right way to fight this battle was to gather all his forces and smash the enemy's defensive line to smithereens like a heavy hammer.

The opposing pagoda cannon formation seemed to be lit up with a blaze, but Helian Tianxiao did not really care about it.

Every spot in the pagoda cannon formation was filled with blaze. Every now and then, scorching flames would shoot out from the fire reservoirs that were filled with snow lava, illuminating the night sky.

The fiery lines zigzagged through the ground of the encampment. They were extremely fast and nimble.

Whoosh.

One of the fiery lines passed through a Beehive Heavy Cannon. The pagoda cannoneer was stunned as a weird feeling arose in his heart. He quickly raised his head and looked in the direction of Fatty.

Fatty nodded his head at him and gave him a hand gesture that signalled him to get ready for the battle. A look of ecstasy appeared on the pagoda cannoneer's face.

The fiery lines kept on meandering through the Beehive Heavy Cannons. If one looked down from the sky, he or she would discover that the fiery lines were intertwining, forming an enormous flaming spider web.

Zu Yan's renowned technique, [Hellfire Spider Web]!

The bright-red Beehive Heavy Cannons were positioned directly on the nodes of the [Hellfire Spider Web].

At the center of the [Hellfire Spider Web], Zu Yan was like a seasoned hellfire spider that was waiting patiently for its prey to arrive.

10 meters away, Fatty was carrying the heavy Beehive Heavy Cannon on his shoulder. He chuckled and closed his eyes, looking as if he had fallen asleep.

The encampment of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance quieted down.

Chapter 631: The Resonance of Pagoda Cannons

Helian Tianxiao sensed an aura of danger. The experience from going through countless battles had given him an extraordinary instinct to sense danger.

However, he did not panic or hesitate.

Past experiences had told him that valor and decisiveness were exceptionally important to a life-or-death battle. In a chaotic and desperate situation, playing absolutely safe would only let a great opportunity slip. Going all-out would put more pressure on the enemy forces than playing it safe.

Currently, his forces were reassembling. The atmosphere was silent and austere.

Soon after, they completed reassembling and the enemy forces had finished preparing. Both sides seemed to have returned to the starting point once more. However, Helian Tianxiao firmly believed that they held an advantage over their enemy.

Compared to the defensive line formed by the three God-subduing Peaks and guarded by te Spear of Heavy Cloud, the defensive line formed hastily by the Pagoda Cannon Alliance was weak and delicate like paper, and loopholes could be found everywhere on it.

The sharp claws of God Wolf were already pressing on the enemy's soft and tender belly. All it needed to do was to swipe its claws gently and its prey's entrails would burst out of his belly.

Perhaps it would get bitten by the enemy before killing it, but the pain was nothing compared to the fruit of victory.

Helian Tianxiao raised his right hand with a cold look on his face. "Get ready."

And at the same time, directly opposite Helian Tianxiao, Fatty opened his eyes. His pea-like eyes squinted as he stared at the enemy forces in front of him. He spat out a mouthful of saliva and readjusted the Beehive Heavy Cannon on his shoulder. With a deep and low voice, he yelled, "Get ready."

10 meters away from Fatty, Zu Yan shut his eyes as his long air drifted in the air even though there was no wind. Whoosh. Red flames suddenly extended along his long hair, making his hair look like long, fiery tongues. His breathing was slow and steady. Every time he breathed in and out, the hellfire spider web that covered the ground of the encampment would light up and dim accordingly.

The pagoda cannoneers looked slightly nervous. They had practised this move before.

However, they had only practised it twice.

Fortunately, the contents of the training weren't complicated. All they needed to do was to keep up with the tempo.

Zu Yan's breathing rhythm was transmitted to every pagoda cannon through his hellfire spider web. His calm and steady breathing rhythm seemed to contain a type of infectious ability. Those panicky pagoda cannoneers were gradually calming down now.

Boom.

The earth shook.

Everyone's minds shook. One could tell that some pagoda cannoneers were panicking from their breathing rhythms. Even though they had participated in defending the defensive line before, this was actually the first time they were facing a head-on charge from the enemy forces.

The breathing rhythm of the hellfire spider did not change at all. It was still slow and steady like before.

Boom, boom.

The earth shook even more violently than just now. The earth was shaking and the mountains were trembling.

The pagoda cannoneers were dry, feeling slightly nervous. The enemy soldiers in front of them were like a tidal wave that surged towards them. The might of the enemy soldiers was like a flying mountain that could crush everything in its path.

"Close your eyes and follow the rhythm," Fatty's deep and low voice rang across the air timely.

Many pagoda cannoneers forcibly closed their eyes and began to adjust their breathing rhythms. Eventually, the booms in their ears seemed to become fuzzy. Their long and slow breaths were like an enormous monster that slowly emerged from the water's surface, grasping onto their minds tightly.

Their minds were still in a blank, with fear, nervousness, and panic all mixed together. However, their bodies had already begun to enter a familiar state.

They experienced this state every time during their daily training sessions. The devil-like training intensity always made them lose their thinking ability. The repetitive, mechanical training sessions had forged every movement into becoming their instincts.

So what's an instinct? Instinct was an intuitive way of acting when one was fearful, desperate, or anxious.

It was like they were drowning, and the slow and steady, rhythmic breathing that rang across their ears were like their lifebuoys.

The formation of God Wolf and Silverfrost was tight and concentrated. An intense, bloody glow engulfed the entire army formation. Those blood elementalists that possessed the Ability of God roared angrily and summoned their Abilities. Some of their appearances even underwent terrifying transformations as auras

of ancient dire beasts began to pervade the air. Some even had dazzling and complicated blood traces appearing on their bodies. These blood traces quickly blended into the bloody glow, resembling red-colored water plants that were drifting in a raging sea.

At this moment, they did not hold back anymore. Other than [Black Turtle Blood Traces] and [Scarlet Serpent Blood Scale Traces], which increased defensive power, they also executed the useless[God Eagle Eyes Blood Traces]. Basically, they unleashed every type of blood traces that they had.

A life-or-death battle!

Blood elementalists that possessed the Ability of God were the core members of god divisions and blood divisions. All the battle tactics were designed according to them. Those who were individually powerful would make the best vanguards. They would be able to rip apart enemy defensive lines and break through. Meanwhile, those who weren't individually powerful usually possessed outstanding supporting blood traces that gave tremendous upgrades to the entire army.

Even though a compressed formation would increase their susceptibility to damages, it would intensify the bloody glow that engulfed them. With the support from the various types of blood traces, their defensive capabilities would rise significantly.

Usually, Helian Tianxiao would break up his army into several smaller units. Even if some units had small amounts of people, they still possessed powerful offensive power like sharp knives. However, after they had lost their speed and momentum, the offensive power of those smaller units would decrease sharply. Therefore, Helian Tianxiao wasn't sure whether or not could they still deal any damage to the enemy's defensive line.

Boom, boom.

In full strength, the God Wolf Division had 10,000 men and the

Silverfrost Blood Division had 5,000 men. Even after the losses they had suffered, they still had around 12,000 men total.

In the middle of the formation, the God Wolf Division was like a heavy, blood-colored broadsword. On the two sides of the formation, the Silverfrost Blood Division was like the edges of the blood-colored broadsword, glimmering with a cold gleam.

The members of the God Wolf Division were howling every now and then. Veins were popping out of their necks and their muscles were twitching in excitement. The blood spiritual force in their bodies were resonating with the bloody glow that engulfed the entire formation. They could not hear their own howls as they were drowned out by the explosions and roars in their surroundings. The blood in their bodies was burning intensely.

They were unstoppable!

They got closer and closer to the enemy's defensive line, so much so that they could even see the pagoda cannoneers' closed eyes clearly.

The blood elementalists looked as though they had been injected with steroids as they grinned sinisterly.

A bunch of weaklings!

They had never seen enemies that were so afraid that they closed their eyes. Did these weaklings really think that they could stop them?

Wishful thinking!

Eh? What was that?

Fiery lines streaked across the ground beneath the enemy formation. These fiery lines intertwined and formed an enormous flaming spider web.

A thin, frail, and pale-faced youngster was standing in the center of the flaming spider web. The flickering flames beneath his feet

devoured the lower part of his body, resembling a gorgeous, dazzling robe.

That was... Zu Yan!

The total collapse of the Ardent Flower Blood Division had shocked everyone in God Wolf Division. It was also since then that they took notice of Zu Yan, despite the fact that he was more renowned for his status as the disciple of Le Buleng.

Zu Yan suddenly opened his eyes and raised his right arm.

The hellfire spider web that covered the ground beneath the entire formation suddenly vibrated, appearing as though Zu Yan had strummed the string of a zither.

Mysteriously, even Helian Tianxiao's mind vibrated involuntarily.

At almost the same time, all of the Beehive Heavy Cannons fired with a loud rumble.

A glaring, blazing burst of light caused their eyes to turn white for a moment. The deafening booms drowned out all other sounds. The soldiers that were standing at the frontmost positions felt their bodies tremble, appearing as though they had knocked into a huge wall. Before they could react, they had already lost their consciousness.

In the sky, Duanmu Huanghun witnessed this dazzling, magnificent scene.

Densely-packed light beams combed the night sky like a neat and even fence of light. They also resembled a wall that collided head-on with a blood-colored tidal wave. Duanmu Huanghun could clearly see that the surging, blood-colored tidal wave froze momentarily, looking as though it had knocked into a solid reef.

Instantly, the bloody glow that came into direct contact with the burst of light melted like ice and snow. The nearby 10 plus blood elementalists were vaporized before they could even howl in pain.

Following which, the blazing burst of light exploded. The night sky turned bright like daytime as though the sun had appeared.

Duanmu Huanghun could not help but squint his eyes. He was overwhelmed with shock.

Were these... pagoda cannons?

He almost couldn't believe what he had just seen. The pagoda cannons had already been improved to such a formidable state? Duanmu Huanghun encountered the night attack from God Wolf and Silverfrost the moment he came out of his seclusion. As such, he was focused on dealing with blood elementalists and he did not have the time to take a close look at the pagoda cannons.

The gorgeous yet terrifying pagoda cannon shots had overturned his understanding of pagoda cannons.

He had merely gone into seclusion.... How come he felt like the entire world had changed?

The one that was controlling the pulsating rhythm of the hellfire spider web was Zu Yan? Had he become a Master? The familiar-looking Fatty... had also become a Master? Duanmu Huanghun was so shocked that his eyes almost popped out.

Wait... The pagoda cannon shots... The neat and orderly pagoda cannon fires...

Duanmu Huanghun widened his eyes abruptly. The pagoda cannon shots were actually resonating!

Even though only half of the pagoda cannon shots resonated.... But.... could pagoda cannons resonate too?

To hell with it!

Duanmu Huanghun almost cursed out loud. Why did everything in front of him look so unfamiliar? He was shocked by the might of the enemy combat division. Since when had they become so powerful? He was also baffled by the fact that the members of the

Surveillance Division had sacrificed their lives to stop God Wolf and Silverfrost. Wasn't the Surveillance Division under Madam Ye? Pagoda cannons had become thicker and larger... Fatty had become a Master...

Duanmu Huanghun suddenly felt a mild panic. Was it possible that his seclusion had lasted for several years?

When the burst of light dissipated, Duanmu Huanghun regained his vision. The time seemed to have frozen at this moment.

The surging, flood-like bloody glow that engulfed God Wolf and Silverfrost dimmed significantly. Within the bloody glow, the blood elementalists were in a daze. Some of soldiers had blood seeping out of the corner of their mouths. The bloody glow that engulfed them could protect them, and it distributed the damage done by enemy attacks among every one of them as well. This used to be their huge advantage over the elementalists in the past, enabling them to disregard their enemies' attacks.

However, this time around, the pagoda cannon barrage hit them and stopped their charge like a powerful heavy hammer. They did not expect the enemy forces to be able to unleash such a powerful attack. This did not make sense at all.

The most terrifying thing was that the frontmost section of the their formation had a uniform, comb-shaped gap now.

A glint flashed across Duanmu Huanghun's eyes. He understood what was going on.

Resonance! The resonance of pagoda cannons!

The hellfire spider web was used to control the firing rhythm and cause the pagoda cannons to resonate. Such a brilliant idea! Zu Yan could not be underestimated!

Suddenly, Duanmu Huanghun raised his head and looked at the night sky. His pupils dilated abruptly.

A faint glow flashed across the night sky.

Following which, the sky looked as though it was being split in half by a gigantic sword as a streak of cold gleam descended from it!

Chapter 632: Victory in Sight

The Sword of Lightning was like a great white shark from the deep, moving stealthily in the vast darkness and waiting for its prey to make a mistake.

Gu Xuan and Shi Zhiguang were wide awake. Boss wasn't around, so they needed to be even more careful. If the Sword of Lightning was like an unsurpassable lion when it was hosted by Boss, it would just be a cub without him.

When God Wolf and Silverfrost started charging, the margins of the battlefield intensified, making it difficult to breathe.

Senior Xiao Shan's [Breeze of Surveillance] was clearly strong like fire yet gentle like the whisperings of the wind. Duanmu Huanghun's [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] reached across the whole earth and blue dome of heaven, fluttering in the darkness like a beautiful dream.

The Sword of Lightning kept exceptionally quiet, as if they were souls drifting outside of the battlefield.

Gu Xuan and Shi Zhiguang's gaze remained on the flickering Hellfire Spider Web in the campground. They had seen Zu Yan and Master Fatty attempting a pagoda cannon volley. When Hellfire Spider Web appeared, they immediately knew the intention of Zu Yan and Master Fatty.

The Sword of Lightning got into their attacking position noiselessly.

While Zu Yan was engaging Hellfire Spider Web, the Sword of Lightning abruptly launched their attack.

The Beehive Heavy Cannons' magnificent volley of gunfire was the best shield. When the light rays dispersed, the lightning sword flashed across the sky and a sharp sword chime swept across the whole battlefield. A huge, snow-white sword ray dove into the

center of God Wolf and Silverfrost's army like a heavy sword that could split the sky and the earth.

The blood rays enveloping the combat division had just suffered a blow from the Beehive Heavy Cannons, causing them to dim and weaken. At this point, when the enemy's defense was at its weakest, the lightning swords brilliantly displayed their astonishingly powerful breakthrough.

The dimmed blood rays instantly shattered like glass.

Gu Xuan and Shi Zhiguang knew their limits. They didn't dare to charge straight ahead, for the area was concentrated with powerful fighters. They instead dove for the enemy's center and most vulnerable section.

The snowy, white sword rays lit up the sky momentarily.

The incoming lightning swords rumbled loudly. They were sharp and powerful, effectively destroying everything in their path and blowing people up into pieces. A blood elementalist with the Ability of God wasn't able to react in time, so he was quickly ripped apart by the extremely powerful force, creating a blood downpour that filled the sky.

The enemy's army splitted into two!

Not staying for a moment longer, the lightning swords that succeeded on the first blow vanished into the night.

The Sword of Lightning's sneak attack was very ingenious since it happened just as everybody had their focus on the Beehive Heavy Cannons and the light rays that had yet to disperse. After succeeding, they quickly fled far away.

Duanmu Huanghun opened his eyes widely. God Wolf's packed army was now separated by a ten-foot-wide path, exactly the passage the lightning swords had plowed through. Within the path there were no survivors. Fresh blood and broken limbs were everywhere, and the sounds of anguished wailing rang incessantly.

What..... What is this?

Duangmu Huanghun was in shock. Having just ended his spontaneous enlightenment, he felt unfamiliar with the world that seemed to have turned upside down. Both the enemies and allies were foreign to him.

Nevertheless, he heaved a gentle sigh of relief. He had been worried that his side would crumble, but he realized that they actually still had fight in them.

Everyone had grown a lot!

Helian Tianxiao seemed rather lost. His mind was in a blank as he had yet to recover from the huge blow displayed by the Beehive Heavy Cannons. He had underestimated the power of the volleys. His field of vision had been filled with only a sheet of whiteness, as if he had been knocked over by a group of sprinting wild beasts. Despite his combat power, he had temporarily lost focus.

Nevertheless, Helian Tianxiao was God Wolf's strongest warrior. After a brief pause, he regained his senses right away only to be mortified. He had thought that after so many days of battling, his team had already grasped the ins and outs of the pagoda cannons.

Never had he imagined that his enemy still had a trump card!

It was a killer move no one had ever seen before, a move that produced such a fantastic resonance. It was exactly such resonance that powered the pagoda cannons' might.

Helian Tianxiao suppressed his emotions. The land was filled with incessant cries and broken limbs. He narrowed his eyes, ignoring the sight before him as if he was unconcerned. To him, although the Sword of Lightning's sneak attack had resulted in heavier damage than the Beehive Heavy Cannons, the latter carried a much greater threat.

The volley of gunfire from the new Pagoda Cannons was like a powerful heavy hammer, effectively restraining God Wolf's

charge.

God Wolf's charge could merge the soldiers' blood spiritual force. The dense blood rays that enveloped the whole army strengthened their defense significantly, and the enemy's attacks would be blocked off by the rays. It was precisely this unique charge formation that usually gave them the upper hand when battling against the elementalists.

They carried thick and heavy shields on their shoulders as they marched forward These shields were able to block off the incoming raining arrows. The biggest threat of the volley of gunfire from the new Pagoda Cannons was not directly injuring or death, but obstructing the their path and slowing them down from moving forward.

Countless thoughts and considerations spun in Helian Tianxiao's mind. He had fallen into a quandary.

To separate the disposition? He was somewhat hesitant. While breaking into smaller groups seemed easy, there will be no advantage for them when fighting against the elementalists.

Especially since there was still Duanmu Huanghun drifting overhead.

Duanmu Huanghun was someone with alarming power. He was stronger than ordinary blood elementalist with the Ability of God. Helian Tianxiao wasn't sure if the small division would be able to charge through the swarm-like viridescent flowers. If Duangmu Huanghun got involved, the scattering shots from the pagoda cannons would become very fatal.

On the other hand, while the Sword of Lightning was aggressive, how many could they take down if they were to disperse?

Stick with the formation and charge? That way they could ignore Duangmu Huanghun. Yet the combination of pagoda cannon volleys and the Sword of Lightning was a thorny problem.

Not only had the enemy's abilities exceeded his prediction; their diverse strategies also made him feel helpless.

From the corner of his eye, Helian Tianxiao saw the pagoda cannon formation's fire web brightening, a sign that he had to make a decision now.

In a flash, Helian Tianxiao appeared beside Song Xiaoqian. Clenching his teeth, he said, "Both divisions split up. I will lead God Wolf and charge forward while you lead Silverfrost and attack from the sides."

Even before Song Xiaoqian could reply, a deafening rumble was heard. The abruptly lit light rays illuminated the dark skies once again.

Both Song Xiaoqian and Helian Tianxiao quivered. The enormous force stifled Song Xiaoqian.

Hundreds of fighters at the forefront had vanished.

This time, the resonance of the pagoda cannon volley was even more mighty and terrifying. Once hit, the blood elementalists instantly evaporated even before they could cry out.

The sharp sword chime was like gangrene and the Sword of Lightning were like spirits in the dark night, destroying everything in their path. A familiar scene of blood and flesh flying everywhere reappeared.

Song Xiaoqian could see the rare anxiety and heartbreak on Helian Tianxiao's face. She knew that the Sword of Lightning alone wouldn't be able to break through God Wolf's defense and cause such severe losses, but if they could strike God Wolf at its weakest moment, which was right after the pagoda cannon volley, they would cause disastrous deaths and injuries.

The situation was critical, so without any delay, she shouted, "Yes! "

Next, she raised her spear and yelled, "Silverfrost, follow me!"

Split into two, the Silverfrost Division gathered toward where Song Xiaoqian stood like flowing mercury. Helian Tianxiao also used this time to regroup God Wolf into three teams. Each had about two thousand people, which was sufficient to block off Duanmu Huanghun's [Viridescent Flower]. After the regrouping, they would also be able to exert much more pressure on the enemy's troop disposition.

The reassembled Silverfrost was like a wheel of bright, full moon-like knives that drew an enormous and beautiful arc, making a roundabout and flying toward the right flank of the troop disposition.

The three teams of God Wolf also took this time to launch a fierce attack on the pagoda cannon disposition. They pulled apart from one another like three sharp arrowheads, shooting for the alliance's disposition from three different positions.

The God Wolf soldiers held their breaths.

They originally believed the battle to be one-sided, but now their roles had reversed. They were the ones getting suppressed, and this was the case even from the start of the battle. They had actually failed to make use of their powerful fighting strength and were choking with resentment over it.

Helian Tianxiao's decision had turned the battle situation around again.

The attack of the Hellfire Pagoda Cannons remained fierce, the Sword of Lightning was still appearing unpredictably, and Duanmu Huanghun's viridescent flowers were still as annoying. Despite all that, the speed in which God Wolf was charging forward had increased significantly.

The Pagoda Cannon Alliance was now facing increased pressure as the enemies had become more cunning. Not only did they split into different groups and routes, they no longer moved in a straightforward manner but with a swifter and more cooperative

approach.

The Silverfrost Division's new strategy to attack from the flanks was the real fatal move since Fatty and Zu Yan would be blindsided.

However, the battle situation was very intense, so they had no time to care about that. The front was directly facing attacks from the three teams of God Wolf. They fought exceptionally fiercely, as though they were not afraid of death. The soldiers of God Wolf were gradually getting used to the volleys of the pagoda cannons and also the tricks of both the Sword of Lightning and Duanmu Huanghun.

They became more patient, from resisting the shots from the pagoda cannons to taking turns to lure them. The Sword of Lightning had almost fallen into their trap, and if not for Shi Zhiguang's quick reaction, they wouldn't have gotten out in time. Unexpectedly, it was Duanmu Huanghun who had been giving God Wolf a lot of trouble. He was very nimble and his viridescent flowers covered a very wide range. Furthermore, he always struck at the perfect times, when they were defenseless while changing formation.

To Helian Tianxiao, however, Duanmu Huanghun was merely an irritating fly.

The members of God Wolf never stopped suffering, and the number of casualties continued rising. Nevertheless, Helian Tianxiao knew very well that the odds were slanting towards their favor. An important piece of proof was that the pagoda cannon volleys were no longer producing as great a result as the previous few rounds of shots.

A round of shots could only result in less than a hundred deaths, and to Helian Tianxiao, this sacrifice was completely acceptable.

The three teams took turns to shield one another, luring the alliance to fire. They were like three slippery loaches.

Helian Tianxiao did not engage his whole army directly, since that could easily open up an opportunity for the enemy. The defense line formed by the pagoda cannon volleys, the Sword of Lightning, and Duanmu Huanghun was something that even Helian Tianxiao wouldn't dare to underestimate.

He was waiting for Silverfrost to outflank the enemy ever since that the deciding moment.

By now Silverfrost was already out of the pagoda cannons' firing range and the rumbling of the shots was left behind them.

They made a detour and were obstructed by a mountain ridge. While it was a mountain ridge, it wasn't actually tall. It was more like a small mound.

Upon crossing this ridge and advancing forward, they would be able to enter the enemy's disposition from the sides.

Chapter 633: Continuous Chatter

"Rest a little."

Wan Shenwei was the one who spoke up. His body was covered in blood stains, and the most jarring wound was on his left arm. There was nothing left from his elbow down, only a portion of his white bone jutting out from his flesh. It was a terrifying sight.

He looked calm and his gaze was firm, as if he wasn't the one injured.

It was a wound left by a bitter struggle between She Yu and himself. It was this lose-lose situation that frightened She Yu off, giving them the chance to catch a breath.

His steel-like willpower infected his soldiers. No matter how tired everyone was, no one had a look of despair on their faces. They quickly tumbled onto the ground, and those military officers with leftover energy walked to the outer areas to stand guard without a word.

But Wan Shenwei was very clear that She Yu's escape was temporary and that she would quickly come for them once again. God's blood had an alarming recovering ability. The injuries he had given her would take only one or two days to subside.

She would definitely hunt for them again.

She'd been doing exactly that for the past few days, effectively inflicting enormous damage on Dread and Judgement.

The generals of Dread and Judgement were called to gather.

Without nonsense, Wan Shenwei got straight to the point. "Let's plan our next operation. After the break, Dread and Judgement will split up and evacuate."

Ximen Caijue cut in, "I disagree!"

Wan Shenwei asked, "Don't you want to leave some seeds for

Judgement?"

Ximen Caijue went mute as these were words she'd used on Ye Baiyi. She surveyed her troops with a grieved look.

There were only about a hundred people left in Judgement, and practically all of them had injuries. Ever since the establishment of Judgement, there had never been such a heavy loss, and they had never faced such a direct danger of annihilation.

Disconsolate she stressed, "I'm staying."

Wan Shenwei shook his head. "Your abilities have been affected, so it's pointless for you to stay."

If it had been any other day, his words would've triggered her to start a physical fight. Yet, today, these words only brought her despair and grief. She turned her face and looked at the unconscious Ye Baiyi.

Ye Baiyi seemed to be in a deep, quiet sleep. If not for the occasional movements of his eyelashes and the faintly discernible heartbeat of the Heart of God, people would've suspected that he was no longer alive.

Kidnapping the enemy's commander... what a glorious and out-of-this-world accomplishment!

Yet Ye Baiyi had become a pressurizing force. The power of the Heart of God had far exceeded their imagination. It was their first time seeing somebody who, even when unconscious, could not be killed. It was already proven that She Yu would always be able to lock down on their location, so everyone guessed that it was related to the Heart of God.

They only way for them to escape She Yu's hunt was to throw Ye Baiyi away, but doing so meant that all their sacrifices would become meaningless.

She Yu's power brought not only shock but also fear to Dread and Judgement.

As the division leader of Dread, Wan Shenwei's abilities were already at an elementalist's peak. The only elementalists stronger than him were Dai Gang and Le Buleng. Even then, he wasn't She Yu's match.

An unkillable Ye Baiyi and a fatal She Yu.

The force both the Heart of God and God's blood contained subverted Wan Shenwei and gang's knowledge.

The blood catastrophe's eruption and the rise of blood elementalists had made elementalists realize that there was another kind of force in this world. Now they had to find out that the blood elementalists had started moving ahead of them, and their force system seemed to be superior to theirs.

This was the real despairing realization.

Remarkable blood elementalists kept emerging, but powerful elementalists were dwindling. In the times yet to come, the disparity between both sides would only widen.

It was as if Wan Shenwei was standing alone on an isolated island, looking at the torrential and boundless waves rising up slowly and covering his feet and his surroundings. There was no escaping and no place to hide.

Sometimes an individual's strength was really as negligible as dust.

Wan Shenwei sighed inwardly before his train of thought pulled him back. "Now we're only afraid that we won't be able to shrug She Yu off. Now our only plan is to survive. Dread and Judgement will split up and move toward different directions. I will bring Ye Baiyi along with me and flee toward Jadeite Forest. If she doesn't want Ye Baiyi to fall into the hands of Dai Gang, She Yu will spare no time to chase after you all."

"Let me stay, Sir!"

"How can you take such risks so rashly?"

"Yeah, how can Dread do without you, Sir? I'm willing to be the bait!"

Dread's soldiers were beyond emotional, offering themselves for service one after another.

Wan Shenwei raised his working arm, which hushed them.

When it became quiet, he smiled. "You guys can't outrun She Yu. I might not be able to it either, but at the very least I should be able to keep up with her. If I don't run far enough, she will have time to turn back to hunt for the others.

The audience kept silence as they knew he was right.

"But..."

"No buts." Wan Shenwei shook his head. "This is an order."

Everyone quietened down.

Wan Shenwei swept his gaze across his people, the smile on his face gradually disappearing. With a stern expression, he spoke calmly, "I'm most likely not going to be able to return this time. Dying in a battlefield is our predestination. It's pretty nice. All troubles are solved with death, and the living suffer more. For that I'll have to say I'm sorry."

He got up suddenly and gave everyone a serious bow.

At a loss, the soldiers stood up crying.

"Sir! Sir!"

"Sir, you..."

This bunch of ironclad fellows grew red in the face as their voices choked. They were unable to speak and their eyes were bloodshot. The young soldiers bit their lips to prevent themselves from crying, but tears rolled down their cheeks uncontrollably.

Wan Shenwei smiled for a second before speaking up with a solemn expression on his face. "Let's talk about the arrangements

in the back. Your mission is more difficult than mine."

The valley was very quiet and only Wan Shenwei's voice could be heard.

His voice was very calm and deep. There was no motivating or vehement words as usual, as if he was briefing them about the usual training content, patrolling arrangements and upcoming missions.

"My mission is to bring Ye Baiyi to Dai Gang. Whether or not I can hand him over safely, there's no guarantee. It's best if I can, because it's better for him to be in Dai Gang's hands than to return to Blood of God. After all, Dai Gang is an elementalist, and it's still better than handling Blood of God. There's no choice if I can't make it there. People like us should just do our best and that's enough."

"I'll leave Dread to you, Song Yan."

"Now it seems that our combat and training methods require a lot of modifications. We need to improve and alter every aspect. Blood of God is progressing very significantly, be it within their combat divisions or within their powerful players. She Yu alone is able to tackle all of us, and we're unable to kill Ye Baiyi's Heart of God. How are we going to fight if he wakes up? We would only get ripped apart. Blood of God is simply improving too quickly. We must catch up, or there really won't be anymore hope."

His unhurried tone carried the same familiarity, but the foreign part was his continuous chattering, as if he was talking about ordinary daily matters.

Usually, his speech was concise and powerful, consisting of order after order.

There must've been a lot of things that he wanted to say... things he couldn't bear to let go of...

To die in battle wasn't scary at all, but why were tears falling

down?

The young soldiers wiped their tears away, their flushed faces filled with unswerving determination. They were going to remember all his words.

Wan Shenwei sighed after a brief pause. "Be it Dread or Judgement, don't get destroyed. Don't disperse either. You guys must unite, live on, and continue fighting. As for what course to follow, I don't know. I only have one request: do not start any internal strife. Any enemy of Blood of God is a friend."

After some thought, he seemed to mutter to himself, "I wonder if Madam Ye's Master's Glory has succeeded. Although I disagree with many of her views, I do hope it will succeed. If the elementalists don't come up with new battling methods, we are bound to lose. If not that, then there's Ai Hui. There are many strange things in the Central Pine Faction. The pagoda cannons are really powerful, and Shi Xueman and gang are even more insistent on taking the blood elementalists down."

In a self-mocking manner, Wan Shenwei smiled a bitter smile. "All of this feels like pointless talk."

With his eyes red, Song Yan clenched his teeth. "I'll remember all your words forever, Sir!"

Wan Shenwei turned to Ximen Caijue. "Ximen, you're fiery and jealous. I'm afraid you won't be able to handle Madam Ye. It's better if you go to the Central Pine Faction."

Ximen Caijue felt sorrowful but did not express it on her face. With a cold snort she said, "Think about how you're gonna survive in the hands of that witch first! You dying in the hands of a younger blood elementalist is a humiliation for the people of the three central divisions."

Because he knew her character well, Wan Shenwei did not get angry.

With a laugh, he stood up.

He walked toward Ye Baiyi, kept his sword, and used his working hand to pick Ye Baiyi up before spreading his azure wings.

They opened up like an evil dragon spreading its wings from within hell.

Except that his wide, black wings were badly damaged and scarred. The sword on his waist was filled with cracks and its edges were chipped off. His broken arm had yet to recover and his white bone was eerily stained with blood.

Wan Shenwei stood pencil-straight and upright, without the least bit of hunch. His cool face, having been through hardships, was heroic and high-spirited at this moment.

Whoosh, whoosh, his wings flapped slowly, stirring the air around them.

Wan Shenwei's straight silhouette remained motionless.

He scanned his eyes across everybody's faces. He was going to remember all of them. Emotions filled his chest as he shouted, "It's been an honor working alongside all of you for over a decade. I will never forget it! Time has passed, but nothing changes. We will not turn our backs on the citizens and Dread! If there's a chance, I will fight with you all again! We will fight to our hearts' content!"

Some sobbed silently, some cried out in grief, some yelled agitatedly, while others started bellowing in agony.

Wan Shenwei only smiled. Carrying Ye Baiyi, he rose into the sky.

"I'm going."

Chapter 634: Sword Formation Gone Berserk

Engrossed in the bitingly cold refining process of his sword embryo, Ai Hui had no idea how dangerous the situation outside was.

The sword embryo was entirely different from how it had been before.

The swords within spiralled in a tangle like two concentrated shoals of fishes. The odd thing was that each mini sword was shaped differently. Some were like the vast autumn waters, magnificent and cold; some were slightly bent like hooks or a crescent moon; some were blunt, as if eroded by wind and frost, while others had only half a blade and their tips were like a reverse fish hook...

Ai Hui had never seen so many differently shaped swords before.

When he placed his mind onto a certain mini sword, its profound essence came naturally to him like a creek that flowed across his heart and mind. His sword embryo was like a kaleidoscope that contained a myriad of exceptional sword manuals.

Ai Hui had never felt this satisfied.

For him, studying and researching swordplay was like groping in the darkness. With the decline in popularity of swordsmanship, swords manual left over from the Cultivation Era also lost their authentic tradition and might in the elemental era. Many times he could only hazard guesses and conduct tests.

He had no one to ask for guidance and many of his theories couldn't be corroborated. Even the sword embryo that he had somehow produced was very damaged and incomplete, like a deformed plant.

Yet, after absorbing the force of Blood of God, this deformed

plant grew wildly and irradiated an unprecedented vigor that somehow healed the damage.

The ancient demonic god's blood was simply unbelievable!

With continuous strengthening and perfecting, what appeared before Ai Hui was an unprecedentedly rich and colorful world.

He absorbed all the nutrients like a starved man. It was a chance that he'd never dared to dream about.

Following the increase in understanding of swordsmanship, myriad of swordplays, and absorption, his sword embryo became increasingly mighty and wild.

If Ai Hui were to raise his head to look at the blazing sun, he would realize that the aura of the domineering sun was now much weaker. Even its seemingly substantial golden light pillar and its pressurizing and destructive aura had dimmed significantly when placed in front of the whizzing and surging sword embryo.

The amount of splashing golden rays increased. They were like golden mist, vast and obscure.

Ai Hui separated himself from this bizarre state and quickly sensed something amiss. The speed of the golden mist was becoming slow. After a brief sensing, he found the cause.

There wasn't any flesh in the sword formation. Without it, the divinity and impurity blended into the sword at a much slower pace.

Ai Hui muttered to himself. According to the usual time schedule, Lou Land and gang should've replenished more flesh by now.

Could it be... had something happened?

.....

They just had to go over the mountain ridge to attack the side of the enemy's troop disposition. There wasn't the least bit of

hesitation in Silverfrost. The Beehive Heavy Cannons rumbled incessantly behind, and each time a shot landed on the ground, they could feel an intense quake.

They had to make full use of time. Each second was extremely precious.

The mountain ridge wasn't considered tall and its slopes weren't steep, so they had a smooth and easy journey. Song Xiaoqian felt relieved as this meant that the enemy hadn't thought that their camping ground would be invaded. If they had expected an attack, they would've arranged the necessary deterrents.

The originally unrestrained night attack had become a to-and-fro tussle. The enemy's stubbornness and countless tricks had caused some doubts within God Wolf. They wondered if the enemy had already prepared themselves a long time ago.

After crossing the ridge successfully, they could see the pagoda cannon formation glowing from far away. The glow of the volleys released by the Beehive Heavy Cannons was even more jarring when witnessed from afar. They were neat like a light fence, and the undulations produced by the elemental energy resonance were like invisible ripples that appeared exceptionally striking in the night sky.

After a brief moment of astonishment, Silverfrost sighed a breath of relief and loosened their tensed hearts.

Just as Song Xiaoqian was preparing to order everybody to advance toward the pagoda cannon formation, someone cried out in alarm, "Quick, look, what's that?"

Song Xiaoqian jolted. What she had least wanted to hear was a cry like that, because that usually signified an unforeseen change.

The surprised cry attracted everybody's attention and they all looked up. The next moment, more alarmed cries and drawn out breaths could be heard.

"What's that?"

"Oh my god! What's that?"

As they had been solely focussed on the faraway volleys let out by the pagoda cannon formation, they failed to notice the valley beneath their feet. The valley wasn't deep and its terrain was level. It was a typical small basin.

However, the scene in the valley was extremely shocking. Long swords were invertedly inserted into the earth on the valley floor, their blades directly facing the sky. They were placed in a crisscrossed and disordered manner, but somehow there seemed to be a kind of pattern contained within the mess.

The countless and densely packed swords filled the whole valley. It was like a sword forest!

Despite Song Xiaoqian's usual calmness, she couldn't help but feel overwhelmed with shock, her scalp going numb.

The sight before her was simply too majestic! Hundreds of thousands, or even millions of swords covered the valley, producing an incomparable visual. She even questioned if she had just entered a historical site of a swordsman sect in the cultivation era.

The swords pointed toward the sky without a sound and Song Xiaoqian knew that these countless swords were part of a sword formation.

The dense sword consciousness surged like an enormous dragon with spiky scales, hissing and spiralling within the forest.

This... what exactly was this?

All of a sudden, a premonition rose within her chest. Could this be the hidden but fatal move prepared by the enemy? The manpower and physical resources required to operate so many swords were most definitely unimaginable!

What was Shi Xueman and gang plotting with such an alarming quantity of resources?

"Quick, look at the center of the valley!"

Actually, even without calling out, everybody already had their eyes on the center since the swords there were entirely different from those outside. They were like sword embryos that had been freshly taken out of the oven, exceptionally eye-grabbing amid the night sky.

The light rays released by the Beehive Heavy Cannons occasionally lit up the night sky and concealed these light swords, which were at times bright and at times dim.

Song Xiaoqian opened her eyes wide as a look of disbelief took over her stern face.

The aura of light swords...

The other soldiers also sensed the difference and gasped in surprise.

"Are they blood elementalists? Why do they feel like our own?"

"Yeah! Could it be that they had started to train blood spiritual force?"

"Seems a little different."

"It's different!"

The soldiers of Silverfrost weren't certain, because the aura emitted by the light swords seemed simultaneously familiar and foreign.

Song Xiaoqian had heard their doubts but chose not to talk. They felt that way, but she did not since she had sensed similar aura!

His Majesty!

The number of times His Majesty had called for a gathering of officials could be counted with one hand, but she had been lucky

enough to be involved. It was that particular meeting that she finally understood how powerful His Majesty was. He had merely revealed a wisp of aura, but he gained the acknowledgement of the whole world!

That experience had left her an indestructible impression.

The aura of light swords couldn't be compared to His Majesty's, since the latter's was like an ocean, extremely vast and immeasurable, rendering people resistanceless. Although the former was much dimmer, Song Xiaoqian was certain that both were similar.

Could it be General Ye?

This thought flashed across her mind but immediately got denied. No matter how powerful Dread was, it wasn't possible for them to transport General Ye to the back in such a short period of time and under such close pursue.

Another possibility came to mind. Holy object!

His Majesty's legendary force originated from Blood of God's supreme holy object – ancient God's blood.

Perhaps the elementalists had gotten hold of God's blood?

"There's someone in the sword formation!"

They could vaguely see someone lying in the center of the faintly discernible ring of light swords.

Many subconsciously swallowed their saliva and their mouths became dry. The sight before them was simply too terrifying. There were so many swords making up the large scale sword formation and there was actually someone inside of it!

Could it be that this unbelievably big sword formation was actually created single-handedly?

Who could operate such a colossal amount of resources? And if such a great amount of power was being condensed into an

individual...

A word jumped into their heads almost simultaneously – Grandmaster!

It could only be a Grandmaster!

Song Xiaoqian made the same judgement. She was shaken up. Some areas of doubt had been cleared by this point.

Could a large scale sword formation produce a Grandmaster? Perhaps not, but what if there was God's blood?

The Spear of God and so on were all pretenses meant to hinder the enemy's strategies. Their real killer move was this sword formation. The Grandmaster that was being bred within this sword formation!

A hesitant look appeared on her face.

According to their previous plan, they were supposed to attack the pagoda cannon formation from its sides, but now that she knew that a Grandmaster was possibly being born, her plan was swayed.

A Grandmaster was supreme!

The birth of a Grandmaster was sufficient to change the grand scheme of things.

Song Xiaoqian clenched her teeth and made a decision on the spot. She then ordered coldly, "Destroy the sword formation!"

Compared to the possibility of a Grandmaster being born, the victory of this battle meant nothing. Even if God Wolf were to be destroyed, there wouldn't be any fundamental change in strength and power on both sides.

However, if the elementalists were to produce another Grandmaster, their previous dominance would vanish in a puff of smoke. The blood elementalists' overwhelming superiority would no longer stand and both parties would more or less have a balance

of power, with the blood elementalists having a slight advantage perhaps.

They had to destroy the sword formation no matter what!

They mustn't let the elementalists produce another Grandmaster no matter what!

Song Xiaoqian needn't say anything. The soldiers were aware of these facts too.

Like an avalanche, Silverfrost descended from the mountain ridge. From the mountain peak, they dove toward the valley, borrowing the advantage of the terrain and momentum to charge forward with an unstoppable grandeur.

Even the faraway rumbling of the Beehive Heavy Cannons were temporarily being drowned by the clattering of wolves' hoofs.

The valley shook, causing the swords to tremble.

Song Xiaoqian remained as calm as ice. The moment she made her decision, there was no trace of hesitation left.

The white light rays enveloped the soldiers of Silverfrost and wrapped around the hoofs of the wolves. They were like flowing blades that crashed into the sword formation.

Wherever they passed, the swords broke off like dried branches and flew all over.

In the blink of an eye, a scar of over thirty meters had been plowed out of the sword formation.

Just then, a light sword beside Ai Hui trembled slightly.

Chapter 635: Cruel Battlefield

The light sword trembled and was swiftly removed from the earth. It then shot into the sky, leaving an exceptionally eye-grabbing arc of light trace in the night sky.

Clang clang clang!

A crisp sword chime sounded incessantly.

The light swords came out of the ground in succession and transformed into sword lights that shot toward the Silverfrost Blood Division.

In that moment, the light swords were like rain.

From the attack of the first light sword to the constant fall of raindrop-like swords, everything happened in the blink of an eye. However, Song Xiaoqian's full attention was captured by the light swords that landed onto the sword formation. The momentum of the light sword was amazingly fast. Not daring to underestimate them, she shouted, "Flying Wall!"

The Silverfrost soldiers already had their arrows on their bows and released them upon her command.

Boom!

The bowstrings shook as arrows shot out like dense rain, as if a gush of cold water had been poured out.

As the silver arrows left their bows, their bodies rapidly developed a layer of white frost that thickened and expanded instantly to form ice beams.

The ice beams grew at an alarming rate, resulting in an amazing scene on the battlefield.

The arrow rain expanded like balloons, turning ice beams into ice blocks that eventually blended together to form a giant, ice wall.

This ice wall of over thirty meters in height, a hundred twenty

meters in width, and ten meters in thickness flew forward like a mountain peak with a low whistle. It was like an enormous dire beast, charging into the jungle and the land it trampled on overturn. The swords weren't able to obstruct the wall at all and broken sword pieces flew in all directions like raindrops.

[Flying Wall] consumed much more energy than the simpler [Ice Wall], but its effect pleased Song Xiaoqian nevertheless.

The more important thing was that [Flying Wall] could protect them as they continued charging forward.

Countless actual battles had proven that the moment they lose charging speed, death was the only result.

Song Xiaoqian was convinced that the death of their enemy was inevitable if they could maintain their speed all the way to the front. Of course, this was true unless he had already been upgraded into a Master.

Just then, she heard a soft plop and immediately tensed up.

The light swords had hit the ice wall!

Her pupils shrank. A bright light speck had appeared on the ice wall before her eyes.

The next moment, densely packed light specks surfaced on the ice wall like twinkling stars.

"Be careful..."

Before Song Xiaoqiao could finish her words, the light rays of the specks brightened. Bitingly cold and sharp sword consciousness shot out from between the brows and landed onto the ice wall, causing it to explode into ice bits. The scene of such a huge ice wall shattering into pieces was absolutely magnificent. It was as if the snow mountain had produced an avalanche that raised a thick layer of dust off the ground.

However, Song Xiaoqian had no time to bother with these.

Like lightning, a sword light ripped across the sky and landed within the Silverfrost Blood Division in the blink of an eye!

The white light rays that enveloped the whole army was fragile like paper and unable to obstruct the sword light at all. Like red hot metal, the sword light blinded her vision and left a sharp light scar that seemed to slice open the night sky.

Pff, pff, pff!

Even without turning around to look, Song Xiaoqian knew that those were the sounds of the light swords effortlessly piercing through her soldiers' bodies.

Clap! Her side vision had suddenly been occupied by a splashing lump of exploded flesh. A soldier's brain had just been struck by a light sword.

Song Xiaoqian remained indifferent, as if her heart was made of stone. Perhaps she would feel sad after the war, but at this moment she was calm and almost cold.

Had there ever been a battle without casualties?

A wave of attacks resulted in the fall of over a hundred soldiers!

It was Song Xiaoqian's first time witnessing such a horrifying attack. Furthermore, this was the result even after they had employed their ice wall as defense. Yet she wasn't too surprised, since she knew that they were about to face a rival, or should she say monster, of a totally different level.

The first wave of attack had proven a part of her conjecture right.

God's blood!

She was a hundred percent certain that the other party had it. Otherwise, there was no way he could penetrate their defense this easily.

The strict level system of blood elementalists was not only displayed through their power and status but also their ability to

suppress force. This was also why Red Devil was able to rise to a prominent position immediately upon his blood refinement.

Similarly, blood spiritual force of a higher level could completely suppress that of a lower level. Even though he had just completed his blood refinement, Red Devil was fated to become one of the strongest players within the God Nation.

And the most powerful person in the God Nation was the emperor, His Majesty!

Originating from the holy object, the force of God's blood was the strongest force in the God Nation. Nothing was comparable.

The soldiers believed that the enemy had to be extremely powerful to produce such colossal damage, but only Song Xiaoqian knew that apart from his immeasurable abilities, the force of God's blood's restraining effect on the blood spiritual force was the real cause of their heavy casualties.

The holy object of the God Nation was the main culprit of Silverfrost's disastrous loss. It was rather humiliating.

Song Xiaoqian had no idea how and where the enemy had gotten hold of God's blood, but there was no other choice than to continue charging with their injuries.

The crisp sword chimes mixed in with the rumbling of wolves' hoofs.

The light swords came out of the ground one by one and transformed into dazzling sword lights that dove for the Silverfrost Blood Division.

Some soldiers would collapse with each step Silverfrost took. In spite of that, their momentum did not weaken.

Soldiers that had fallen off the back of the wolves had no time to howl since they quickly got trampled by their companions behind.

Their flesh mixed in with the earth, dying it red.

No one noticed that their flesh had silently disappeared, as if they'd been swallowed.

.....

Within the blood eye's fantasyland, the thick, golden mist was weakening in a speed visible to the naked eye.

Ai Hui noticed the anomaly and muttered to himself. He understood what was going on.

The golden mist was the portion within God's blood that he wasn't able to absorb, and he planned to expel it through the sword formation. However, ordinary swords weren't able to endure such an aggressive force and so they broke one after another. Later on, with the nourishment of the flesh of blood fiends, these swords of ordinary quality could absorb the weak force of God's blood to become light swords.

However, the flesh of blood fiends was obtained through front line battles, so they were limited. As such, an increasing amount of God's blood couldn't be expelled.

No one had thought about using the corpses of blood elementalists, since they were all humans after all. It was difficult to carry out such an act that challenged their morality.

Ai Hui, who had been roused by his failure to expel the golden mist, could only guess that something had happened outside.

But when the Silverfrost Blood Division charged into the sword formation, he immediately sensed it.

Before he could react, his sword embryo had already started operating upon sensing threat. The next moment, Ai Hui witnessed the magnificent scene of light swords falling like rain.

The sword formation swallowed the enemy's flesh, catching Ai Hui off guard.

Again, before he could react, the golden mist that couldn't be

drained abruptly weakened.

Almost simultaneously, swords shot out seemingly substantial light rays from the corners of the sword formations. The surface of the sword bodies started to peel off, revealing the shimmering light swords underneath.

The crisp sword chimes sounded again as the freshly born light swords rose into the sky and dove toward the enemies.

The flesh of blood elementalists was much more effective than that of blood fiends.

The flesh of broadback batfishes, the lowest of all blood fiends, had previously been used. Now, the fleshes within the sword formation were those of blood elementalists and silverfrost wolves, which were of a much higher level compared to the batfishes'. It was especially the case for blood elementalists since their flesh wasn't something blood fiends could match up to.

Ai Hui's heart turned cold.

God's blood really was a monster. The portion he had absorbed, which amounted to less than a drop, had been sufficient to strengthen his sword embryo and bring about entirely new changes. The remaining portion, on the other hand, couldn't be expelled out of his system if not for the blood flesh.

It swallowed all of the blood flesh, be it those of humans or wild beasts.

Ai Hui supposed that if God's blood had created the God Nation and founded the blood elementalist system, blood elementalists possessing God's blood would be able to swallow other blood elementalists to replenish their own bodies whenever needed.

The unique properties displayed by God's blood were truly intimidating.

Ai Hui was getting increasingly convinced that God's blood belonged to the demonic god in the dream sequence he had had,

because its force displayed an uninhibited, primitive, callous, deceitful, and beast-like predatory behavior.

This was also why Ai Hui did not like it at all. Warmth was completely absent. Ai Hui had always believed himself to be a cool fellow who had no regard for the death of others.

He had never placed value on morality and virtues. He was willing to try anything in order to become stronger. Even then, the traits displayed by God's Blood irked him thoroughly.

One example would be the blood elementalists' sacrificing of their own comrades in order to save themselves.

He would rather die than to do something like that.

Luckily, those forces had been expelled and he wasn't going to turn into a blood elementalist.

Ai Hui raised his head automatically to look at the giant blood eye on the top of his head.

Thank you, blood bandage.

Aye, thinking about Teacher and Mistress again...

Despite being in a dangerous situation, Ai Hui's thoughts ran wild, causing an indescribable grief.

He only regained his senses upon realizing that the golden mist before his eyes had weakened significantly. Yet another batch of blood elementalists had become the light swords' nutrients.

Up till now, he had been a bystander.

Watching his sword embryo orchestrating the whole battle.

His entirely transformed sword embryo was exhibiting its power to Ai Hui.

Song Xiaoqian felt as though they were charging into a group of hornets.

They couldn't see anything in front as they were completely

blinded by the crisscrossed light beams that enveloped them. It was actually a web that had been formed by countless dancing light swords!

Song Xiaoqian raised the spear in her hands swiftly, coincidentally blocking off an amazingly fast sword light.

Clang! A clear sound rang as the spear point exploded into a ball of fire.

Song Xiaoqian's palm burned and she was almost unable to maintain her grip on the spear.

The light sword shot away, but Song Xiaoqian noticed that it hadn't been damaged even the slightest.

The force of God's blood contained within that light sword was extremely weak, but it was that very wisp of frail force that pressurized her greatly. The toll it had inflicted on her far exceeded what she usually had to face.

If this went on, they were going to be destroyed.

What scared her more was the fact that the number of light swords was increasing, and at an alarming rate. They were all around and uncountable. The striking light scars drawn by them were like light beams that wove into an impenetrable web.

Her people had only managed to advance a few hundred meters, as if they were stuck in a quagmire.

Soldiers beside her fell one after another. Song Xiaoqian was no longer able to maintain a calm state of mind. She started to get anxious.

She tried using all ideas that she could come up with, but to no avail.

Only approximately half of her soldiers were alive. A three hundred meter advancement took a third of her people down. Such a heavy and rapid loss had never been seen before.

There was another three hundred meters to go.

She noticed the look of fear emerging on her soldiers' faces.

Only three hundred meters more. The last three hundred meters!

Her gaze was resolute.

Chapter 636: To Hell

Helian Tianxiao was getting rather impatient. Had the Silverfrost Blood Division gotten into their attacking positions?

With his keen perception, he had sensed the changes occurring silently on the battlefield. Helian Tianxiao had climbed his way up from the bottom and possessed an exceptionally acute awareness toward battle situations. God Wolf was gradually getting used to the volleys of the Beehive Heavy Cannons, but their enemies too were getting used to their combat tactics. The Beehive Heavy Cannons' volleys were undergoing some changes, and the most direct result was the increase in the number of casualties. Even though the increase wasn't significant, Helian Tianxiao saw it as a very bad sign.

Duanmu Huanghun and the Sword of Lightning were as irritating as flies, appearing and disappearing unpredictably. These vile fleas were more crafty and sly than before, which also annoyed God Wolf increasingly. What was worse was that Duanmu Huanghun seemed to have started co-operating with the Sword of Lightning. If not for the fact that Helian Tianxiao had maintained vigilance, a team of his would've almost been separated by their coalition.

Much more than he had imagined, the enemy was extremely troublesome to deal with.

According to the time, the Silverfrost Blood Division should've arrived at the sides of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance.

Yet there weren't any movements.

Could there have been an accident? Or had the enemy prepared something?

Helian Tianxiao forced himself to calm down. Two of his generals, Xing Shan of the Ardent Flower Blood Division and Song

Xiaoqian of the Silverfrost Blood Division, had completely opposing characters. Xing Shan was fiery and extremely invasive when it came to strategizing. Song Xiaoqian, on the other hand, was calm as ice and handled affairs orderly. Both had their unique traits, but when it came to trustworthiness, Helian Tianxiao had more confidence in the latter.

From day one, he had never seen her doing any ridiculous things. At times, when he was feeling emotionally overwhelmed, she had been the one to pull him out of it.

Song Xiaoqian was definitely aware of the urgency of the situation, so the fact that she hadn't made an attack meant that something must have happened.

Helian Tianxiao couldn't think of what the enemy could've possibly prepared, but it wasn't the time to ponder over this.

Before him were two choices: to continue waiting for Silverfrost to attack the enemy's camp from the side or to make a direct charge at the camp.

Both choices had their pros and cons.

The first plan meant that he would pin all hopes on Silverfrost, but what if they had not arrived at the sides of the campground?

He wasn't too sure about the second plan either. Even if he gained victory, it would be in exchange for a heavy loss. According to his estimation, it would be lucky if a third of his people stayed alive.

Facing these two difficult choices, Helian Tianxiao decided to wait for twenty breaths. If Silverfrost did not attack by then, he would lead his team to launch a determining attack.

Having made a decision, Helian Tianxiao stopped hesitating. After composing himself, he kept track of the time silently.

The camp of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance. Unstoppable.

Actual battles weren't comparable to training. After experiencing the initial panic, the pagado cannoneers were now unafraid and steady. They had killed extensively and were in a wild state. The alarming heatwaves emitted by the sturdy and boiling hot Beehive Heavy Cannon warped the air around it. Its temperature was even higher than that of the underground snow lava.

Sssst, ssst. Quite often the cannoneers would get scalded, but it was as if they couldn't feel anything.

The rumbling of the Beehive Heavy Cannons had become their favorite melody. Even the huge impact caused by the firing of cannons delighted them. Every one of them was completely reveling in these sensations, and their faces even looked distorted and sinister.

The members of the alliance were mostly elementalists from the front line who had been defeated but refused to leave. They wished to battle again. Their fighting spirit had never been lacking. They yearned for battle and many were happy to die an ambitious death.

It was difficult for bystanders to imagine how much of an encouragement Senior Xiaoshan's [Breeze of Surveillance] was for them.

Some muttered to themselves, waiting for Zu Yan's orders, whereas others kept silent, pressing their cheeks against the boiling hot cannon body but remaining as motionless as ice.

Fatty narrowed his pea-sized eyes, which had an ominous glint to them, as he constantly searched for the enemy's vulnerability like a crafty wild beast.

He was immersed in the battling state of mind.

He was no longer that weak and cowardly child that only knew how to flee. After becoming a Master, he had completely transformed into another person. It must be said that fate was amazing. Even he himself hadn't imagined that one day he could

calmly command so many troops for battle.

To others, Fatty was very lazy. Only people who were familiar with him, like Ai Hui, knew that while he was indeed lazy, he was good at racking his brains, evident from how he used to apply his intelligence in order to skive.

The alliance's camp occupied the high ground, and Fatty had taken in the whole diversion of the Silverfrost Blood Division. Even Helian Tiaoxiao's plan he had managed to predict almost accurately.

But that direction...

Heh heh, Fatty smiled coldly.

Fatty had complete trust in Ai Hui, blind faith in fact. Even when the latter was injured or poisoned, Fatty never believed that anyone could get rid of him. If Ai Hui were to day one day, Fatty was convinced that the area around his grave would have a ghost-subduing effect.

If the opponent failed to receive any signal, he was sure to go all out.

And that was when either the fish dies or the net splits.

Bah! Grandpa Fatty was not ready to die.

Fatty realized that the enemy was becoming craftier, obviously attempting to stall for time. With his quick thinking, he arranged the Beehive Heavy Cannon volley while getting the cannoneers to start their duty roster in order to gain precious time for resting.

Fatty's arrangement was so careful that even Helian Tianxiao failed to notice that the number of pagoda cannon volleys had decreased significantly.

Fatty narrowed his pea-sized eyes, waiting for the opportune time to start the decisive battle.

.....

Inside of the sword formation in the valley, the battle was extremely intense.

The narrowly packed sword formation was now in a scattered mess. Countless light swords danced in the air at lightning speed. They were so quick that the light scars dragging across the sky were like dancing light ribbons. Because there were too many of those entangling around Silverfrost, there would occasionally be one that pierced through the blood division.

Pff, pff, pff.

The sound of blood flower bursting was like a symphonic movement from hell where each note brought the fall of some soldiers.

Silverfrost had sunken into chaos. They had no time to care about their companions, as they were too busy preparing to block off the light swords that could approach from any direction. The defensive light rays that were able to block off the volleys of Beehive Heavy Cannons were as frail as paper in front of these fine light swords.

No defensive move was able to stop the light swords. They were like the grim reaper's sickle, ruthlessly slicing their throats. They had never felt so helpless.

How did things turn out this way?

Some quick-witted soldiers suddenly thought about how the aura they had sensed coming from the sword formation was somewhat similar to the blood spiritual force, and their faces immediately changed.

They could vaguely guess what was going on, and the fear within them intensified.

Song Xiaoqian shouted all of a sudden, "[Frost Fire]!"

The Silverfrost soldiers were stunned. [Frost Fire]...

Of course they knew what this command meant. Those soldiers with the Ability of God, especially, who preserved the perfected force. When the whole defense system was unable to function, personal ability was the thing that could help them better survive.

[Frost Fire]...

A soldier with the Ability of God bellowed. Voom! His whole body rose in transparent flames. Following the intensifying and subsiding flames, an alarming coldness erupted and spread.

The silverfrost wolf beneath him howled as its snow-white fur started bursting into ice-cold flames.

Just as danger was closing in, there was a light sword that stuck close to the ground without making a sound. Its target was the abdomen of the silverfrost wolf. Another one came from the back, aiming at the soldier's brain. Yet another one approached from an extremely artful angle that brushed across another soldier's body before arriving.

An evil grin emerged on the face of the soldier with the Ability of God.

Hu! The cold flames waxed and waned, spreading the chilliness.

Covered in a layer of frost, the light sword flying close to the ground dropped with a clang. It was like a struggling fish outside of water, squirming a little before becoming motionless. The other two light swords faced the same fate, getting covered in frost before losing their spirituality and dropping onto the ground.

The other soldiers with the Ability of God started to bellow, employing their [Frost Fire].

Frost Fire was Silverfrost Blood Division's killer move and only those with the Ability of God could employ it. The flames generated were extremely cold and could freeze all things. However, once engaged, the user would become their fuel.

Yet, before their combustion, they were ultimately powerful!

Covered in frost, a soldier with the Ability of God roared before rising into the sky, struggling free from the light web woven by countless light swords.

Behind him came four other soldiers with the Ability of God who also had broken free from the light web!

The five of them locked their gazes onto the figure in the heart of the sword formation. They made five arcs in the sky and, like blooming flowers, they dove toward the figure in the sword formation from different directions.

A loud sword chime broke the sky!

The closely packed light swords swiftly splitted into five light sword flows that chased after the five of them!

The other Silverfrost soldiers only felt a slight release of pressure as their surrounding field of vision returned to normal. They could finally see what was going on.

The light swords moved fast as lightning, quickly catching up with the five soldiers with the Ability of God. The swords wound around them tightly, their dazzling light scars circling and drowning their figures. They were like five light balls woven from light beams.

Light swords fell down like rain, crackling and rattling.

There was an endless launch of light swords that flew up from all around the sword formation, shooting toward the five light balls.

Why are there more and more light swords?

Song Xiaoqian was puzzled, blanking out upon catching a glimpse of the ground out of the corner of her eye. The bloody piles of corpses she had expected were absent. While the field was in a mess and there were broken swords everywhere, no bloodstains could be seen at all. Where had all the corpses gone?

Her face turned white as sheet.

Exactly what monster was breeding within the sword formation?

No, it's a devil! A flesh-consuming devil!

An unprecedented fear enveloped her heart and mind, as if there was an invisible palm squashing her heart and rendering her breathless.

The faintly discernible figure within that densely packed sword formation appeared very young.

There was only a highway before them. Was it leading to hell?

Chapter 637: [Sword Chime]!

Even if the path ahead led to hell, they could only continue charging forward now. It was too late for them to regret it.

Song Xiaoqian suppressed the fear in her mind. She took the lead and charged towards the figure nearest to her. The light from the [Frost Fire] above her head shot towards the light ball that was surrounded by the light swords. The deafening sword chime became louder and clearer and the distant booms from the Beehive Heavy Cannons were striking fear into everyone's hearts.

The dazzling, flickering light shone on Song Xiaoqian's face.

"It's only a few hundred meters, I will reach there in a blink of an eye," she told herself in her mind.

One by one, the sword formations in front of her lit up. The devil lying among the sword formations seemed to sense danger.

So the devil could be scared too!

A tinge of courage arose in Song Xiaoqian's heart all of a sudden. She nudged her saddle silverfrost wolf to charge forward at its top speed. Pointing her spear towards her front, she roared, "Kill!"

The soldiers following tightly behind her roared in unison, "Kill!"

The sound of the wolf paws storming on the ground resembled a concentrated drumbeat. The bodies of the Silverfrost soldiers lit up with a silvery glow once more. Like streaks of silvery lightning bolts, they charged forward!

A sword formation that had a beam of light swirling around it was blocking their path.

However, Song Xiaoqian had no intention of reducing her speed or changing her direction. Without any hesitation, she charged towards the sword formation head-on. Bang. The glowing sword formation shattered to smithereens with a loud bang. Sword

fragments shot towards all directions.

Without the light swords, the sword formation on its own was useless against the Silverfrost Division.

The Silverfrost soldiers, who had yet to lose their momentum, continued to charge towards the second sword formation. The sword formation shattered once again!

At this point of time, the five balls of Frost Fire bellowed in the air. The freezing glow emitted by the Frost Fire suddenly intensified and bound the surrounding light swords tightly.

Live or die, success or failure, it all depended on this moment!

Inside the fantasyland of the blood eye, the penetrative and omnipresent golden mist had disappeared without a trace.

Using the flesh and corpses that were filled with an abundance of blood spiritual force as a medium, the God's blood, which previously could not be expelled, was entering the sword formations now. More and more swords were shattering because they couldn't endure the blood spiritual force. Even so, the number of light swords continued to increase rapidly.

The scorching sun in the sky had dimmed significantly and the opaque golden pillar had became translucent now.

The sword embryo was operating frantically like an enraged beast.

The densely-packed sword chimes sounded like beans being fried. Just their sound alone made one's blood boil and filled him or her with battle fervor.

However, Ai Hui's blood wasn't boiling. At this point in time, he was unusually calm. When the Silverfrost Division broke into the valley of sword formations, he could sense every single movement they made. He had been locked onto by the enemy and the murderous aura that engulfed him intensified.

Danger was approaching him!

What should he do?

He was still stuck in the fantasyland, unable to escape. Ever since the sword embryo became stronger, it could no longer be controlled by Ai Hui, resembling a monster that was trying to break free from its chains.

The sword embryo that Ai Hui nurtured was inherently weak. Now that it had absorbed the God's blood, it transformed completely. Many times, Ai Hui felt that the sword embryo was a living entity that had its own consciousness. This wasn't his misperception. The word "embryo" signified life. It also referred to the sword embryo's unique ability to grow by itself.

For the past few days, Ai Hui had witnessed for himself how the sword embryo independently became stronger bit by bit. The number of swords within the sword embryo kept on increasing. Every sword exuded a new type of sword consciousness, and there were many that Ai Hui never had seen before.

As a spectator, Ai Hui had benefited a lot and his horizons were broadened.

However, he was feeling very puzzled as well. The sword embryo was no doubt powerful, and its ability to grow independently was astonishing as well. However, no matter how powerful it was, if it could not be controlled, what was the point of having it?

Was it possible that the ancient swordsmen did not realize this? Ai Hui didn't think so.

So how did the ancient swordsmen solve this problem? Ai Hui had pondered over this question for a very long time, but he still could not find the answer. The journal he had on the topic of sword embryos was a remnant record, and most of its contents had been lost. Even Ai Hui was unsure whether or not the sword embryo that he nurtured was the same as the one mentioned in the

journal.

Previously, Ai Hui wasn't anxious over solving this issue at all. He felt that he would come up with a solution sooner or later.

However, he did not expect that danger would be approaching so soon!

The enemy forces were less than 250 meters away from him!

The terrifying white-colored flood was powerful enough to crush him to a pulp.

The worst thing was Ai Hui discovered that many enemy soldiers were taking off the bows on their backs.

Ai Hui, who was usually calm and composed, could not help but shiver in fear now. Was his body going to be pierced with arrows first and then crushed into pulp?

Ai Hui could see the hatred and fear on the soldiers' faces.

Bows were being drawn one by one.

"Damn it!"

Ai Hui cursed loudly. He didn't expect himself to die in such a pathetic manner in the end! His motionless body was going to get countless holes from the piercing arrows and then crushed into pulp by the countless wolf paws... This might be the most pathetic way to die in the world....

Before he could finish what he was thinking, darkness engulfed his vision...

Was he dead? This thought arose subconsciously in Ai Hui's mind.

However, the next moment, he reacted strongly. Something wasn't right!

Previously, Ai Hui's attention was captured by the charging Silverfrost Division in the outside world, so he did not notice that

the frantically operating sword embryo had suddenly dispersed. The intertwining Yin and Yang sword masses had transformed into two powerful currents that surged towards him.

The blood-colored light pillar that had engulfed Ai Hui all this time did not stop the powerful currents. The sword embryo originated from Ai Hui's cultivation of essence-breath-spirit and it was part of Ai Hui's body. Ai Hui's essence-breath-spirit was the soil that the sword embryo grew on and the God's blood was the nourishment. Ai Hui and the sword embryo were simply inseparable.

The sword masses came too fast and there were too many swords. In an instant, they covered Ai Hui's vision completely and this was why he saw nothing but darkness.

The countless swords were a gigantic school of fishes that surrounded Ai Hui, forming a perfect sphere. Amazingly, the line that divided the Yin and Yang on the sword-made sphere was extremely distinct. They were still twined around each other and revolving continuously.

Inside the sword-made ball, Ai Hui could sense a mysterious rhythm.

Something was beating... It resembled a heartbeat...

Was this... the sword embryo?

For some unknown reason, this beat felt unusually familiar to Ai Hui, as though he was inseparably related to it. Suddenly, a realization dawned upon Ai Hui. The unsolvable questions that he used to have suddenly cleared up at this moment.

I see!

He focused his concentration on the sword embryo.

Thump, thump, thump.

Almost effortlessly, his mind synchronized with the pulsating

rhythm of the sword embryo, as though he was born with this ability.

The sword-made sphere that surrounded him stopped moving all of a sudden.

The next moment, the tens of thousands of swords chimed in unison.

Ai Hui's entire body trembled. The invisible barrier between him and the sword embryo disappeared. Countless thoughts engulfed his mind like a flash flood.

He reached out his hand and a small sword appeared in his palm.

The silverfrost wolves charged forward at their top speeds. One by one, the sword formations were destroyed, smashed to smithereens.

The soldiers on the silverfrost wolves' backs drew their bows as their arrows flickered with a cold glint. Their movements were perfectly synchronized. This was the last volley of arrows that they were going to fire. One could tell how well-trained the Silverfrost Blood Division was from their ability to release a volley of arrows while charging forward.

Beside Song Xiaoqian was the vice division leader of the Silverfrost Blood Division, Hua Yunfeng. Other than Song Xiaoqian, he was the only expert that possessed the Ability of God in the combat division now. He wasn't in the range of the Frost Fire so that he could provide leadership for the combat division if the division leader died.

Hua Yunfeng's handsome face exuded a bone-piercing hatred.

Devastating!

More than one-third of the Silverfrost soldiers had died, and almost all the blood elementalists that possessed the Ability of God were killed. The Silverfrost Blood Division had never suffered such devastating losses before. Because of the losses, Hua Yunfeng was

filled with anger and hatred. Even if the other party was the devil, he had to kill him!

!

Die!

With hatred in his heart, Hua Yunfeng roared, "Fire!"

The bowstrings vibrated in perfect unison, producing exactly one sound.

A rain of arrows that suddenly appeared whizzed towards the centre of the valley of sword formations.

The arrows could cover the distance of 250 meters in a blink of an eye. The arrow gleams lit up the figure in the centre of the sword formations as the rain of arrows approached it. It was a skinny young man.

His eyes were tightly closed, appearing to be in a coma.

Song Xiaoqian's pupils suddenly dilated. Ai Hui!

No one in the Silverfrost Division would forget the humiliation that Ai Hui had given them when he led the Pinwheel Sword and pierced through the God Wolf Division's encampment in an invincible manner.

It was actually Ai Hui!

Song Xiaoqian was feeling vexed. She should have thought of it earlier! All this time, she never saw Ai Hui despite the ongoing battle being so intense. This wasn't normal at all. No wonder Shi Xueman and her counterparts were willing to spend so much manpower and resources in this valley. If they did so for Ai Hui, then everything made sense now.

However, everything was going to end soon!

Song Xiaoqian's sharp eyesight could clearly see Ai Hui!

30 meters, 20 meters, 10 meters...

Ai Hui did not show any signs of waking up. Song Xiaoqian's tightly pursed lips curled into an arc.

Die!

Suddenly, a sword chime resounded through the air.

This sword chime was unlike the sword chimes in the past. It wasn't impassioned, but rather low and deep like a drumbeat.

Song Xiaoqian's vision suddenly shook violently. The silverfrost wolf beneath her swayed all of a sudden, causing her to almost fall off from it.

What was going on?

The entire valley was swaying.

Every sword in every sword formation in the valley was trembling. The deep and low sword chime was produced by nearly a million swords chiming together at the same time.

The rain of arrows that almost reached Ai Hui suddenly turned into ashes. The arrow tips melted and reduced to ashes. The arrow shafts melted and reduced to ashes.

Like mist, the shattered arrow gleams disappeared along with the wind.

The whizzing, piercing rain of arrows disappeared without a trace just like this.

Song Xiaoqian almost fell off her silverfrost wolf. The rest of the Silverfrost soldiers could not believe what they had just seen. The blood in their bodies raced and they lost control of their blood spiritual force. Following which, an intense numbness engulfed all of their bodies. Beneath them, the limbs of the silverfrost wolves turned soft. Those slightly weak silverfrost wolves lost their balance and collapsed to the ground.

Song Xiaoqian was overwhelmed with horror.

What was this...

The surging mist that swirled in the air above the valley was sword mist. It was produced by the sword formations in the valley. Compared to the silver mist at Silver Mist Sea, the sword mist was sharper and its corrosive effect was much more terrifying.

The valley seemed to be covered with an enormous, transparent copper bell. The sword chime caused the mist to undulate, which caused the copper bell's interior to churn violently.

On the other side of the mountain, Lou Lan, who couldn't rush to Ai Hui's rescue, had his eyes flickering with a bloody glow. At this point in time, he appeared to be in a daze. He muttered involuntarily, "[Sword Chime]..."

That's right, it was [Sword Chime]!

It was just that this sword chime was formed by nearly a million swords.

The confined and narrow terrain of the valley increased the might of [Sword Chime] by several times.

In the past, when Ai Hui created [Sword Chime], he did not think that this move could produce such earth-shaking might and dazzling brilliance.

Chapter 638: Sword Embryo and Avedha-vasa

Helian Tianxiao failed to wait for the news of the Silverfrost Blood Division attacking the enemy forces' flank to arrive.

He knew he could not wait any longer.

It was most likely that Silverfrost had encountered trouble. He did not know what trouble it was and it did not matter at all at this point in time. He needed to launch an attack immediately without any hesitation.

Just as Helian Tianxiao was about to pass down an order to launch an offensive, a deep and low sword chime suddenly rang across the air from the location of the Silverfrost Blood Division.

His mind trembled and he almost lost control of the blood spiritual force in his body.

Helian Tianxiao raised his head abruptly and looked in the direction of the valley.

A gigantic transparent copper bell was placed over the valley and the mist inside it was surging ceaselessly. The deep and terrorizing sword chime was coming from the gigantic transparent copper bell.

The facial expressions of every soldier beside him changed drastically. Those powerful blood elementalists with the Ability of God felt their chests become stuffy, while the ordinary blood elementalists had their faces turned pale-white and felt nauseous.

Helian Tianxiao's heart sank. He knew that the Silverfrost Blood Division had encountered a huge problem!

He threw this distracting thought to the back of his head and his facial expression returned to normal. With an ice-cold look in his eyes, he ordered with a deep voice, "Every unit, prepare to attack!"

Until the last moment came, who knew what the outcome of the battle would be?

Similarly, the low and trembling sword chime alerted the Pagoda Cannon Alliance.

Everyone looked at the valley with doubt. Wasn't that place Ai Hui's valley of sword formations?

Fatty's fat cheeks wobbled and his pea-sized eyes widened abruptly. The undulations on his face resembled tidal waves, completely filled with joy. He cackled with laughter. "Hahaha, [Sword Chime]! It's Ah Hui's [Sword Chime]! Ah Hui is awake! Ah Hui is awake!"

When the battle was at such a critical junction, any small increment in power would make the

The morale of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance was greatly boosted!

Fatty cleared his throat and yelled, "Wake up! Don't throw my face in front of that Ai fellow! I will kick the ass of whoever screws up!"

Laughter broke out among the members of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance and the tense atmosphere loosened up slightly.

Everyone knew that Master Fatty feared Ai Hui as though he was tiger.

"Master Fatty, you better be careful of your own ass!"

"Aye, why my ass? I seem to think of something..."

"Hahahaha!"

Everyone burst out in laughter, but Fatty merely chuckled along with them, not feeling angry at all. Following which, he cast a glance at the valley. No one could tell that there was a tinge of worry deep within his pea-sized eyes. He definitely knew that was [Sword Chime], but it was different from how it was in the past. Its might far surpassed Ai Hui's actual strength. If Ai Hui wasn't

becoming a Grandmaster, that meant he was struggling for his life. After all, Fatty hadn't seen Ai Hui yet.

In Fatty's heart, Ai Hui was invincible. Even so, Fatty felt that the probability of Ai Hui becoming a Grandmaster was almost zero.

Was he struggling for his life then?

Fatty's mind could not help but tremble in fear.

Out of the corner of Fatty's eyes, he saw a ray of light flash across the opposite side. His meaty face immediately turned solemn. He yelled with a low voice, "The enemy is going to fight with all its might. Every pagoda cannon, get ready!"

A burst of red glow lit up behind Fatty. Without even turning his head, he knew it was Zu Yan's hellfire spider web.

Fatty picked up the weighty Beehive Heavy Cannon with one hand and placed it on his shoulder.

His gaze was deep and his body remained stationary. He had gotten rid of his distracting thoughts. In his eyes, he could only see the impending battle.

He was no longer the Fatty that acted on impulse and did not care about anything.

That was because his shoulder carried not only the pagoda cannon but more responsibilities as well.

He squinted his eyes and looked at the enemy soldiers as they began to charge.

Behind him, the red glow was getting brighter. Without any hesitation, the Beehive Heavy Cannon on his shoulder let off an angry boom.

The scorching blaze that shot out from his Beehive Heavy Cannon lit up the night sky. It illuminated Fatty's solemn and focused face and his burly figure.

Under the deep night sky, Duanmu Huanghun was standing in

the wind. He looked bewilderedly at the enormous transparent bell above the valley.

He was too familiar with this aura. Ai Hui!

But... how come his aura was so powerful?

Violent elemental energy undulations were being suppressed firmly within the transparent bell. Duanmu Huanghun could even see the formless energy waves surging continuously in the transparent bell. He did not even need to think too deeply to know that the Silverfrost Blood Division was suffering inside the transparent bell.

He knew that the Silverfrost Blood Division held the desire to kill when they attacked the valley, but he could not think of any good solutions.

The elementalists' military strength was limited. If they faced the Silverfrost Blood Division head-on, they would need to put in all their manpower and resources to barely contend against them.

He didn't expect...

Until now, he still did not know what was going on.

How powerful must one be to produce such terrifying might? Was it possible that Ai Hui had become a Grandmaster?

The pitiful Duanmu Huanghun felt like his whole world had been toppled after coming out from his seclusion. His understanding of the world had been overturned. Initially, he still felt proud of himself for creating [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] and becoming the most powerful genius in the history of the Duanmu family.

However...

[Breeze of Surveillance] had curbed his arrogance significantly. However, since he had heard that it was a legendary killer move, he could still accept it. But what about Fatty, that lazy bum? He

actually had become a Master? And why was that cannon-like thing so powerful? The hellfire spider web could actually synchronize the attacks of Beehive Heavy Cannons?

And now he saw a [Sword Chime] that looked as if it was executed by a Grandmaster!

To hell with it!

Duanmu Huanghun, who usually possessed a cultivated demeanor due to his aristocratic family background, could not help but curse.

Alright, he had never seen a Grandmaster-level attack before, this was a good chance for him to do so. Duanmu Huanghun consoled himself like this.

When Duanmu Huanghun found out that Ai Hui was still full of life, he heaved a sigh of relief. However, when he realized what he had just done, he felt as though he had swallowed a fly. He actually felt happy for this fellow becoming stronger? How could it be? How could the genius from the Duanmu family lose to this bastard?

A dangerous-looking glint flashed across Duanmu Huanghun's eyes. With killing intent surging through his eyes, he stared at the God Wolf soldiers that were beginning to charge forward.

He gave of faint snort of disdain.

The viridescent flower on his palm began to light up.

.....

At this moment, Ai Hui, who was being wrapped up by the sword embryo, was immersed in a weird state.

He had used many powerful artifacts and skills. The most powerful one was no doubt the demonic god armor. The absolute calmness and control it had given him were extremely formidable. Even so, all these powerful artifacts and skills could not be

compared to the sword embryo. He felt that the sword embryo was like a part of his body.

The sword embryo was indeed a part of his body.

Ancient records from the Cultivation Era stated that human bodies and spiritual force had their limits, but a person's essence-breath-spirit had limitless potential. If one kept on strengthening his or her essence-breath-spirit, he or she would nurture a sword embryo.

The so-called essence-breath-spirit was known as god consciousness.

In the past, the sword embryo was incomplete. Now that it had absorbed the power of God's blood, it was reborn and finally became a real sword embryo.

Ai Hui felt that if the swordsman that first created "sword embryo" saw his sword embryo now, he would be overwhelmed with shock. The Cultivation Era was the era of spiritual force, and not many people knew about the existence of the demonic god.

The demonic god was formed by generations of offerings from tribes, and it had gathered countless men's god consciousness and avedha-vasa. The most famous individual that practised avedha-vasa was Zong Ru, who was a Dhyana practitioner

The demonic god's blood contained the purest forms of god consciousness and avedha-vasa.

The concept of avedha-vasa was much more complicated than essence-breath-spirit's. It involved everlastingness and karma.

After the sword embryo devoured the god consciousness from the God's blood, its avedha-vasa was released. This was why it needed to use flesh and blood as a medium. Avedha-vasa naturally engendered blood and flesh. They fused with each other, entered the body of a sword, and transformed it into a light sword. However, the approaches of the demonic god and an ancient

swordsman were completely different. The sword embryo nurtured by an ancient swordsman was pure in nature. Ai Hui's sword embryo wasn't that pure in nature, but rather wild and unruly.

If the sword embryo of an ancient swordsman was an ice-cold killing machine, Ai Hui's sword embryo was a violent, bloodthirsty, and fearsome beast.

Ai Hui could sense the "fearsomeness" of his sword embryo.

His sensory perception was unusually sharp. Even though the sword embryo listened to his commands and it was like a part of his body, he knew that he would lose control of it if he exceeded certain boundaries. After absorbing the power from the God's blood, the sword embryo became much more powerful than he expected.

He did not dare to be careless. The current situation did not allow him to be careless either.

The might of [Sword Chime] far exceeded his expectations.

The sword embryo was formed by his god consciousness and then it grew by itself. However, its growth still ultimately depended on Ai Hui's understanding towards swordsmanship. Therefore, the sword embryo was largely responsible for the sword moves that Ai Hui created.

The [Sword Chime] that was improved by the sword embryo was close to perfect. Not only was its shape flexible, but its power was increased by several times as well.

Seeing that his move was executed smoothly and flawlessly, Ai Hui proceeded to act without any hesitation. Taking advantage of others' plight had always been his motto. In the past battles, [Sword Chime] usually disrupted the enemies' offensive first and then killed them afterwards.

[Sword Chime] not only affected Song Xiaoqian and her

counterparts on the ground, it also affected the five blood elementalists that were burning with Frost Fire in the sky.

Their Frost Fires froze abruptly and their freezing power decreased sharply.

Ai Hui seized the opportunity and used his light swords to get rid of the Frost Fires.

His [Sword Chime] was so powerful because it was strengthened by the enormous number of swords, sword formations, and the beneficial terrain of the valley. However, the sword formations were built using ordinary swords and more than half of them were destroyed. Using such ordinary swords was not enough to deal with the Silverfrost Blood Division.

The light swords contained the avedha-vasa of the God's blood, making them extremely powerful. Furthermore, they were the bane of blood spiritual force.

Ai Hui's facial expression was focused. Even though there were countless traces of sword consciousness in the sword embryo, Ai Hui was still more familiar with his own moves. Even after the sword embryo was enhanced, he could still wield it with ease.

He chose one of the five blood elementalists with the Ability of God.

The Frost Fire was extremely powerful. While [Sword Chime] disrupted the Frost Fire, Ai Hui seized the opportunity and managed to snatch back only seven light swords.

Once a blood elementalist with the Ability of God decided to fight till his death, his powers would become extremely formidable.

Seven light swords were enough.

After breaking free, the seven light swords did not fly away. Instead, they appeared 30 meters away from a ball of Frost Fire.

The seven light swords were positioned in the sky in an irregular

manner, resembling the shape of a ladle. Those who had common sense could straightaway tell that it was Big Dipper!

It was a more powerful version of the [Big Dipper] that he often used in the past!

The seven light swords suddenly transformed into seven wisps of smoke and disappeared.

It was [Misty Strike]!

The next moment, seven light spots shot towards the Frost Fire. The longer they flew, the closer they drew to each other. Eventually, they merged together as one in the sky.

The light spots were far more resplendent than the brightest star in the night sky. They carried an aura of death as they pierced through the ball of Frost Fire and came out from its other end.

Pfff.

The sound was extremely soft, but it sounded like a thunderclap to the Silverfrost soldiers even though they were in a valley where a sword chime was resounding incessantly across the air.

The Frost Fire froze.

Chapter 639: Brand-new Sword Moves

The mass of Frost Fire surrounded by the light swords suddenly exploded and an enormous burst of fireworks erupted in the sky. The light swords tangled up with streaks of ice-cold flames as they scattered in all directions in the sky.

With a sound that resembled the pitter-patter of rain, the light swords pierced through the surging mist in the valley and plunged straight into the soil on the ground.

Song Xiaoqian's facial expression changed.

When a mass of Frost Fire exploded, it meant an expert with the Ability of God had died. Song Xiaoqian wasn't sad because of the death of that blood elementalist. When a blood elementalist executed [Frost Fire], he or she was bound to die. However, before that happened, he or she could buy enough time for the combat division.

But now...

The sword chime continued to ring to across the air, causing the Silverfrost soldiers' blood to race and their faces to turn pale-white. The surging sword mist was like tidal waves that had the teeth of a saw, eating away at the combat division's defense ceaselessly. If one was accidentally drawn into the sword mist, his or her skin would corrode and melt like snow.

The sword chime caused the mist in the entire valley to stir.

Song Xiaoqian's ears were buzzing loudly. At this point in time, she wasn't feeling fearful anymore. Like a wolf that was driven to desperation, she was struggling for her life.

Without saying a word, she bit her lips and gave the silverfrost wolf beneath her a squeeze with her thighs.

The silverfrost wolf beneath her was high-spirited and arrogant. Its body was white like snow, spotlessly clean. It possessed an

extremely beautiful pair of ghostly blue pupils. It was the leader of the silverfrost wolves in the Silverfrost Blood Division and it was telepathically connected to Song Xiaoqian.

It bent its front limbs slightly and then dashed out from the Silverfrost's ranks with Song Xiaoqian on its back, charging towards Ai Hui, who was lying in the middle of the sword formations.

A white-colored, lightning-like streak ripped through the mist.

On the back of the silverfrost wolf, Song Xiaoqian's spear lit up with a luster.

At this point in time, Ai Hui was feeling splendid!

Countless sword rings surrounded his body. His eyes were tightly shut and every detail of the valley was under his control. The sword-formation-filled valley became his best home field.

His immersion in the sword embryo and his indescribable telepathic connection with the light swords made him forget that he was in a battlefield.

All the shackles that bound him had disappeared. He was finally free. With a jolt of his mind, the light swords suddenly moved. The elemental energy circulation and the five residences and eight palaces within his body had completely disappeared

Was this the true might of the sword embryo?

Ai Hui was amazed and happy at the same. He looked a child that had just gotten a new toy, exploring this new and unknown world.

The light swords that plunged deeply into the ground trembled lightly. Suddenly, they broke free from the ground and shot towards the sky.

Dazzling and fine light beams shot out from the ground. They were unusually nimble and they drew magnificent traces of light in the sky. They were like alerted swifts that were filled with

dangerous spikes, dazzling everyone.

The traces of light intertwined with each other. They were so beautiful that one could not appreciate them all at once.

Most of the light swords flew towards the other four balls of Frost Fire. The remaining light swords submerged into the mist like sharks.

Ai Hui noticed the incoming Song Xiaoqian and left the Frost Fires in the sky to his sword embryo.

Previously, the sword embryo had been fighting on its own. It only went back to Ai Hui when it discovered that it could not handle the enemies. His sword embryo wasn't a harmless sheep, but rather a ferocious dire beast. If it weren't for the fact that the sword embryo was created from his god consciousness, he felt that he wouldn't be able to control it.

Just now, he had already demonstrated how to destroy the Frost Fire. All the sword embryo needed to do was to imitate him. The sword embryo was proficient in all of Ai Hui's sword moves. It was even more proficient than Ai Hui himself. If Ai Hui's sword consciousness was the soil, then his sword moves would be the seeds.

Ai Hui did not expect the seemingly small and weak seeds to grow into such exuberant fruits with such a terrifying speed.

The sword embryo was indeed a ferocious beast. However, now it was still in its adolescent stage. It was a small beast that possessed a terrifyingly gigantic arsenal which it did not know how to use.

And Ai Hui was an expert in combat tactics.

Ai Hui had demonstrated how to combine [Big Dipper] and [Misty Strike] to destroy the Frost Fire, and the sword embryo could execute it better than him.

Now Ai Hui could place all his attention on the Song Xiaoqian, who was the biggest threat to him.

He did not dare to underestimate the other party. Being the division leader and the strongest member of Silverfrost Blood Division, how could she be weak?

A glint flashed across Ai Hui's eyes. His palm was grasping nothing but air, looking as though he was holding an invisible sword.

He was very excited.

The joy of breaking free from his shackles and the contentment he felt afterwards was an experience that he never had before ever since he started out on the path of swordsmanship.

The sword formations that filled the valley produced dense sword mist. In a place where the aura of sword was in abundance, he felt just like a fish in the water.

Within the sword embryo, the figure moved like a wisp of smoke.

On the back of the charging silverfrost wolf, Song Xiaoqian's eyes flickered with a glint. Her body was motionless, but the tip of her spear suddenly lit up with a glow.

The mist in front of her suddenly split open and everything became clear to her at once.

A circular screen of swords suddenly appeared in front of her line of sight.

On the sword screen, the light swords swam like fishes, forming perfect circles. An aura of Yin and Yang radiated from it, causing the surrounding space to turn fuzzy. The circular sword screen was like a door that led to another world.

[Three Yin Three Yang Huge Sword Rings]!

This [Three Yin Three Yang Huge Sword Rings] was several times more powerful and larger than the original version.

The aura of Yin and Yang was cryptic and unfathomable. Song Xiaoqian, however, wasn't surprised by what she saw. Right now,

she had already confirmed that Ai Hui was trying to become a Grandmaster!

How would the approaches of an expert that was capable of becoming a Grandmaster be seen through so easily?

However, this fact did not waver her determination. She stooped down as the glow from her spear tip emitted a bone-piercing chilliness. Every time the paws of her silverfrost wolf landed on the ground, snowflakes would fly in all directions.

Along with her spear and silverfrost wolf, she crashed heavily into the Three Yin Three Yang Huge Sword Rings.

Clink!

A clear and crisp sound of ice breaking resounded through the air. Fragments of the sword rings and dim light swords flew in all directions.

The light swords that flew out were covered with frost, exuding chilliness that made them seem as though they were taken out from an iceberg.

Song Xiaoqian's field of view became clear once more, but her pupils dilated.

Another [Three Yin Three Yang Huge Sword Rings]'s circular sword screen appeared in front of her mysteriously.

She understood that there were many more sword screens behind this one waiting for her. Instead of feeling disappointed, she felt a sense of pride. She whipped her silverfrost wolf to go faster and pointed her spear towards her front. Come on!

A streak of white-colored, frosty lightning crashed through the sword screens one by one.

Clink, clink, clink!

The sound of ice breaking echoed across the air continuously, crisp and loud.

Within a distance of 70 meters, there were 13 [Three Yin Three Yang Huge Sword Rings]!

She no longer cared about the outcome of the battle and the matter of life and death. Without any distracting thoughts, she only cared about one thing and that was to charge forward!

She threw off the lingering sword chime and the surging mist behind her. The explosion of the Frost Fires above her head rang across her ears. The cold gleam from the explosions lit up her figure, the path in front of her, and Ai Hui's figure in the center of the sword formations.

When she crashed through the last sword screen, her eyes lit up. Ai Hui was less than 60 meters away from her!

Song Xiaoqian's body was drenched in blood and her haughty silverfrost wolf was covered with cuts and bruises. Both of them were ice-cold as frost.

Greeting them were six silent crescent moons.

Ai Hui admired Song Xiaoqian's bravery and decisiveness. She was comparable to men in terms of courage and ability. However, Ai Hui was not going to take it easy on her.

The number of light swords he could use kept on increasing.

The dim light swords that fell to the ground gave off a buzzing sound. The silvery frost on their surfaces were being corroded, revealing more and more dazzling light spots. The light swords contained the power of God's blood, which was several times more powerful than the frost's blood spiritual forces. They were breaking free from the restraint of the frost.

Six light swords formed a crescent moon and there were six crescent moons drawing mysterious and unpredictable traces in the sky. They were moving silently with biting cold killing intent.

Probably because Ai Hui had been in a delicate and weak state for a very long time, he now disliked those flashy killing moves. He

preferred his killing moves to be inconspicuous.

[Six Moons]!

Compared to the old version of [Six Moons], the current version had undergone a complete transformation.

The six crescent moons gave off a cold luster, resembling an illusion.

Sitting with a haughty posture on the silverfrost wolf's back, Song Xiaoqian suddenly laughed. Transparent flames then began to rise from her body. The silverfrost wolf beneath her raised its head tall and proud. Similarly, transparent flames rose from its blood-covered, snow-white fur.

[Frost Fire]!

The Frost Fires in the sky had been completely extinguished. Under the night sky, the only source of light in the sword-formation-covered valley was this mass of cold flames.

The Frost Fire extended along her spear. Eventually, the entire spear was burning.

Song Xiaoqian raised her head and gave her silverfrost wolf a squeeze with her legs. Following which, her silverfrost wolf jumped towards the six crescent moons while Song Xiaoqian thrusted her spear forward!

A melodious wolf howl resounded through the air.

The Silverfrost soldiers, who had not broken free from the sword chime all this time, finally woke up. Then they saw a heart-wrenching scene.

Song Xiaoqian and her silverfrost wolf, along with the cold flames around them, leapt into the air and collided head-on with the six crescent moons.

"No!"

The heart-ripping screams of the Silverfrost soldiers echoed

through the valley.

Boom!

Frost Fire flew in all directions and the cold crescent moons shattered.

The figures of a woman and a wolf still stood upright in the sky. Her Frost Fire had dimmed significantly and her spear was half broken.

Before the Silverfrost soldiers could heave a sigh of relief, a mysterious red muslin that covered the entire sky landed on Song Xiaoqian's shoulders. It was as though someone had placed a cascading red muslin over her shoulders, incredibly beautiful.

That was...

Boundless fear was displayed in the Silverfrost soldiers' widened eyes.

A wisp of red flames rose into the sky. It was mixed with a trace of cold, transparent flames, forming a demonic yet enchanting sight.

[Soaring Flames, Cascading Muslin]!

Unlike the old version of [Soaring Flames, Cascading Muslin], this version wasn't filled with aggressiveness. It was gentle and effortless, revealing an unreal beauty. The light swords contained the power of God's blood and the flames they produced were of incredibly high temperature.

The red flames engulfed the woman and the wolf, looking like a sea of flames that devoured an iceberg.

The iceberg slowly melted and the figures of the woman and the wolf became increasingly faint until they disappeared completely.

Muslin-like flames rained down from the sky. Indistinctly, one could hear a sorrowful sigh echo through the air.

The Silverfrost soldiers' cheeks were streaming with tears.

More and more light swords gathered in the sky above the valley. They were like a strictly disciplined army, arranging themselves silently and orderly.

Ai Hui did not sigh. He would not pity his enemies, but rather respect them.

Following which, the light swords rained down from the sky!

A waterfall of fragmented light poured down from the sky, looking as though it was poured from highest of the heavens. The hiss it produced turned from sharp to deafening.

[Fragmented Sword]!

Angry roars and curses gathered into a clamor that sounded as if it was going to topple the valley.

The clamor softened.

Sporadic sounds could be heard.

Silence descended upon the valley.

Chapter 640: The Charge

The synchronized volley of pagoda cannon fire ripped through the black night sky, illuminating crowds of frantic-looking figures. They were densely packed, resembling flocks of blood-thirsty locusts that surged towards the pagoda cannon defensive line like a tidal wave.

In front of the pagoda cannon defensive line, rivers of blood and corpses were strewn everywhere.

The God Wolf Division could no longer maintain their formation. They were thoroughly broken up in several groups.

Viridescent flowers and twining branches grew all over the place, trapping the Silverfrost soldiers every now and then. The Pinwheel Sword was like the scythe of death that left decapitated body parts and blood everywhere it flew by, creating bloody trails everywhere.

Helian Tianxiao could no longer bother himself with the series of onslaughts from Duanmu Huanghun and the Sword of Lightning.

The sword chime crushed Helian Tianxiao's last trace of hope. The Silverfrost Blood Division had little hope of surviving.

If he hadn't been greedy for merits in the first place and had waited for reinforcements to arrive, he would not be in this despaired state...

This thought flashed across his mind and a tinge of agony and distress arose in his heart. However, soon after, a proud and ruthless look flashed across his eyes.

As long as they could break into the enemy encampment... yes... as long as they could break into the enemy encampment, those goddamn pagoda cannoneers would collapse and flee in panic!

Charge!

There was no other option for him.

Ruthlessness arose in Helian Tianxiao. With a pair of bloodshot eyes and a sinister look on his face, he led the charge. Two blood elementalists with the Ability of God were guarding his flanks. The three of them formed a sharp arrowhead formation that was unstoppable!

They warded off three rounds of the Beehive Heavy Cannons' attacks in a row, sharply raising the morale of the God Wolf soldiers!

The booms from the synchronized shooting of the Beehive Heavy Cannons caused the blood elementalists' ears to buzz. They could not hear anything at all. A smoky smell and a choking blood smell pervaded the scorching air. There were soldiers falling into their own pools of blood constantly. Roars and groans were coming out of their mouths involuntarily. They were in a state of insanity, resembling wolves that were driven to the edge. They only had one thought in their minds: charge forward! Charge forward!

Similarly, the pagoda cannoneers were fighting for their lives as well.

Now that the enemy soldiers were scattered, their synchronized attacks did not work very well. Fatty made a prompt decision by stopping the synchronized offense and allowed the pagoda cannoneers to shoot freely.

The enemy soldiers surged closer and closer to them like violent tidal waves.

The elementalists could even clearly see the twisted faces of the enemy soldiers. They were like a mob of monsters.

The pressure on the Pagoda Cannon Alliance was increasing rapidly!

Sizzle, sizzle, sizzle. The scorching red pagoda cannons kept on leaving burn marks on the pagoda cannoneers' hands, shoulders,

and faces. They appeared as though they could not feel anything as they continued to shoot out torrents of pagoda fires. This was the only thing they could do as death approached them. They had to bombard the enemy soldiers frantically.

Previously, Fatty allowed the pagoda cannoneers take turns to rest and conserve their precious energy. At this critical junction, this move had displayed its apt usefulness.

If just now they were too aggressive with their offense to bait the enemy soldiers, at least half of the Beehive Heavy Cannons would be expended now.

Fatty's target was Helian Tianxiao.

He was very calm. The inner chamber of his Beehive Heavy Cannon revolved rapidly while the red glow at cannon muzzle turned bright swiftly. Boom. A deep and low explosion resounded through the air as a dazzling beam of red light shot out from the cannon muzzle. The weighty Beehive Heavy Cannon abruptly recoiled backward, but Fatty's body remained stationary.

On the left side of Helian Tianxiao, Luo Wei raised the large shield on his left hand. When the attack from the Beehive Heavy Cannon landed on the shield, Luo Wei's body shook and blood seeped out from the corner of his mouth. His thick, solid, and rhinoceros-like skin began to crack and traces of blood seeped out from those cracks. In a blink of an eye, his body turned completely bloody.

After Luo Wei forcibly blocked the attack from the Beehive Heavy Cannon, his facial expression turned dazed. Eventually, his pupils regained their focus. All of a sudden, he raised his head and roared angrily at the sky, resembling an angered beast.

He was indeed a beast.

His veins were popping out and his muscles were tense. His legs were thick and muscular like pillars, while his skin was rock-hard.

His Ability of God was [Northern Desolate Elephant], which granted him boundless strength. He was one of Helian Tianxiao's most valiant generals.

Using Luo Wei's cover, Helian Tianxiao and the other blood elementalist, Den Zixiong, charged 30 meters forward.

Boom!

The explosion from Fatty's Beehive Heavy Cannon was slightly different from the other Beehive Heavy Cannons'. It lasted for a shorter period of time and it sounded deeper and lower. Its power was much higher as well.

Deng Zixiong was charging in front of Helian Tianxiao. He was holding a heavy axe that was taller than a man. He had an imposing look on his face and his eyes were exuding absolute confidence and arrogance. With a snort, his hands suddenly lit up with a dazzling red glow. Following which, he raised his heavy axe high in the air, exhaled, and swung it downward.

A 10-meter-tall, red-colored axe gleam shot out from his axe.

The next moment, Deng Zixiong's facial expression changed drastically.

Just as the axe gleam was about to collide with the pagoda shot, the latter suddenly exploded like a fireworks display. A burst of red light erupted in front of him like a red umbrella opening up.

Traces of red light went round Deng Zixiong, converged, and blasted towards Helian Tianxiao.

Deng Zixiong's forceful axe attack had missed its target!

As the first ever Pagoda Cannon Master that founded the brand-new profession of pagoda cannoneer, Fatty's proficiency in using a pagoda cannon was no doubt number one in this world today. Even Ai Hui was inferior to him in this aspect.

A surprise look flashed across Helian Tianxiao's eyes.

He had seen Fatty operate a pagoda cannon before, but he did not expect Fatty to be so formidable.

However, as the division leader of the God Wolf Division, how could his be strength be underestimated? Without saying anything, he opened up his palm and extended his hand towards the converging traces of red light.

Boom!

A muffled boom echoed through the air.

The converging traces of red light suddenly exploded and released a powerful shock wave. Helian Tianxiao's palm turned numb. A cold shiver went down his spine while his facial expression turned solemn. Initially, he thought the pagoda cannon was a weapon that relied on brute force. He did not expect it to perform such a versatile maneuver in Fatty's hands.

Deng Zixiong, who had missed his target, felt his qi and blood churning. The worst thing was he felt angry that he was fooled by Fatty.

Damn it!

Deng Zixiong's face turned bright red. He did not know whether was it because his qi and blood were going in the reverse direction or because he was angry.

He saw blaze shooting out from a pagoda cannon opposite him.

Deng Zixiong roared and squeezed the god wolf beneath him with his thighs. He raised the heavy axe in his hands and swung it down heavily!

A red-colored light screen appeared in front of him. Surging power gushed out from his heavy axe and formed transparent ripples on the light screen. The ripples were actually formed when the air was being compressed by the terrifying power from his axe.

Boom!

The attack from the Beehive Heavy Cannon collided against the light screen.

Deng Zixiong and the god wolf beneath him looked as though they were struck heavily by a whip. Their bodies trembled and blood seeped out from their noses and mouths. His facial expression was in a daze. Apparently, the power of this attack far exceeded his expectations. The immense power had somewhat stunned him.

Before he could return to his senses, the image of a ball of flames was expanding rapidly in his pupils.

Helian Tianxiao's eyelid twitched and he quickly appeared beside Deng Zixiong. He flipped his palm and directed it at the ball of blaze descending from the sky.

Boom!

The ball of blaze exploded in the air. Countless stones, along with streaks of flames, flew in all directions.

It wasn't a Beehive Heavy Cannon!

Helian Tianxiao's palm turned charred black. He squinted his eyes and stared at the sky. Balls of blaze kept on rising into the air above the distant hovering peak named Fish Bone.

Venerable Volcano!

An angry roar sounded behind Luo Wei. Helian Tianxiao's face changed slightly. Not good!

His real target was Luo Wei!

Green branches wrapped around Luo Wei and his god wolf. Both of them struggled to break free, but those seemingly soft, green branches were unusually tough and durable. Luo Wei, whose body was drenched in blood, was a trapped beast, letting out despaired roars.

Ss!

A sound of cloth ripping apart resounded through the air. Seven long and narrow, willow-leaf-like daggers suddenly shot out from the ground.

Seven dagger gleams interweaved and enveloped Luo Wei and his god wolf like a glowing cage.

Luo Wei and his god wolf looked as though a freezing spell had been cast on them.

The next moment, blood spurted out from their bodies like a fountain.

In the distance, a girl was in the night sky silently. The pagoda fires that streaked across the sky every now and then would illuminate her figure. Like birds that were returning to their nest, the daggers returned to her and entered her towering hair.

In the dim light of the night, her slender and elegant figure looked cold and dangerous.

She gently spread the azure wings on her back and disappeared into the night sky, searching for her next prey.

A tall and sturdy figure was standing in front of Deng Zixiong. His copper mask lit up occasionally. Tong Kui stared coldly at Deng Zixiong, completely fearless. Fatty was commanding the pagoda cannoneers and hence he and Yu Jin could charge into the enemy ranks. As the only two Masters in the Pagoda Cannon Alliance, their targets were blood elementalists that possessed the Ability of God.

After returning to his senses, Deng Zixiong charged towards Tong Kui without any hesitation.

Helian Tianxiao seized the opportunity to push forward. He did not care about Tong Kui at all. At this point in time, time was very precious to him. He did not want to waste his time on an ordinary elemental master now.

Tong Kui did not want to stop him either. He knew his own

limitations, and he couldn't contend against someone like Helian Tianxiao.

Fatty faced Helian Tianxiao directly. Excitement arose within him as the Beehive Heavy Cannon on his shoulder seemingly became light and easy to use.

Boom, boom, boom!

Three streaks of pagoda fires were shot out in a row and locked onto Helian Tianxiaoz

Helian Tianxiao opened up his palm and struck it forward.

Boom, boom, boom. The three streaks of pagoda fires exploded. Helian Tianxiao was unharmed.

Even though his speed had decreased drastically, every step he took was stable and left a footprint on the ground, unstoppable. Every now and then, Venerable Volcano would launch a sneak attack on him and the green flowers and branches on the ground would harass him, but his advance still couldn't be stopped.

Helian Tianxiao's face was as calm as still water. He was sitting tall and mighty on the back of his god wolf.

The distance between him and Fatty was closing up.

The attention of the entire battlefield was captured by this showdown. Helian Tianxiao suddenly advanced by a great distance, appearing unusually eye-striking in the midst of flying pagoda fires.

Ke Ning's gaze was directed on Helian Tianxiao. He was slightly nervous, thinking whether or not should he help Master Fatty. However, very soon, he did not need to think about this question anymore. The flood-like enemy soldiers forced him to concentrate on the battle.

Whether it was Helian Tianxiao or the other blood elementalists that broke through the defensive, the result for the encampment

would be the same.

If it weren't for Duanmu Huanghun's and the Sword of Lightning's reinforcement, Ke Ning felt that he would definitely not have been able to hold off the blood elementalists.

Phew, phew, phew. Zu Yan was panting heavily and his pale-white face was flushing right now. His body was drenched in sweat, looking as though he had just come out from a pool of water. He was utterly exhausted. Using the [Hellfire Spider Web] to control so many pagoda cannons expended a terrifyingly huge amount of his elemental energy. He clenched his teeth to last until now.

However, all his attention was placed on Fatty.

The explosions from the Beehive Heavy Cannons continued to be rhythmic, exactly just like before. However, Zu Yan, who was very close to Fatty, knew that the latter was beginning to feel nervous.

As the distance between Fatty and Helian Tianxiao closed up, the bombardment from the Beehive Heavy Cannons still could not impede the latter. The scale of victory was tipped in Helian Tianxiao's favor.

Fatty's body began to tremble.

Chapter 641: Helian Tianxiao's Trump Card

Under the dark night sky, the valley appeared serene and hidden.

Countless swords were inserted into the ground at the bottom of the valley, resembling a forest of swords. Mist was surging through the air silently. Every now and then, a burst of light would light up in the distance, illuminating the two sides of the valley and every single uneven damage in the sword formations. Even though explosions were resounding through the sky incessantly, the valley was dead silent.

The faces of those dead blood elementalists were still sinister-looking, but the flames in their eyes had been extinguished. The corpses of silverfrost wolves emitted wisps of cold air while blood flowed out from their wounds endlessly, resembling red-colored streams.

The sword formations were like an arid desert, greedily absorbing every trace of nutrients.

Both the blood elementalists' and silverfrost wolves' flesh melted and their blood seeped through the ground's surface. Their pale-white bones were revealed bit by bit, looking like a mountain ridge that revealed its original color after the snow on it had melted.

Many swords in the sword formations were covered with cracks. The silverfrost wolves' charge had a terrifyingly destructive impact on the sword formations. At this moment, the cracks on these swords were disappearing silently, looking like wounds that were healing.

Buzz. When the last crack disappeared, a buzz rang across the air as the sword formations vibrated.

The swords gave off a faint luster.

Buzz, buzz, buzz. The volume of the sword chime undulated while the light swords lit up one by one.

Beside a particular sword formation, the corpse of a silverfrost wolf dried up and revealed its white bones. Its empty eye sockets were dark and hidden in depth.

Flesh could not be seen in the sword formation. It was difficult for one to differentiate the human bones from the wolf bones, as they were all stacked upon each other, spreading over the entire sword formation.

Currently, they were nourishing the fertile soil beneath the forest of swords.

If one looked down from high above the sky, the sky seemed to have fallen into the deep valley, dazzling and magnificent.

The valley was filled with countless star-like specks of light.

Suddenly, a light sword broke free from the soil. Shiiiiiiiiiiing. Like a treasure sword that had been unsheathed, a clear and melodious sound echoed across the valley.

An ice cold and sharp streak of sword gleam shot through the air as a deafening sonic boom shot through the horizon. The sword gleam was perfectly straight and slim, magnificent and dazzling, illuminating the entire valley.

It resembled a bugle horn that was blown to tip off the start of a battle. At the same time, it also resembled the signal flares that marked the beginning of a decisive battle.

One by one, the rest of the light swords broke free from the ground. The soil on the ground exploded, flying in all directions. Numerous slim, silk-like sword gleams soared into the air, lighting up the spacious, tranquil, and cold valley.

The tone of the whizzing sound rapidly turned from sharp to vigorous and deep, resembling the rumbles of a wardrum being beaten.

The valley looked as though daytime had descended upon it.

The explosions and flames from the distant Beehive Heavy Cannons became insignificant at this point in time.

The light swords continued to rise through the air. They flew through the mist, past the mountain ridge, and finally through the layer of clouds in the sky. The valley beneath them became serene, cold, and pitch-black once again. If one was at their location right now, he or she could not even hear the explosions from the distant Beehive Heavy Cannons anymore. The light swords continued to soar through the air, looking as though they wanted to pierce through the night sky and hug with the distant stars.

The light swords entered the depths of the sky and flew through the violent metal winds.

They drew beautiful and elegant arcs that impeded the metal winds.

When the fearsome and violent metal winds rubbed against the sword gleams, scorching, bright-red flames were released. An ordinary elementalist would not be able to set foot on such a high altitude at all. This was a zone ordinary elementalists were forbidden to enter, as the violent metal winds possessed a terrifyingly destructive power.

Even so, the light swords began to increase their speed as they flew through the metal winds and scorching flames!

They split the metal winds apart, causing horrifying sonic booms to break out and drift along with the winds.

Like a school of bloodthirsty sharks, the light swords swam around the sky above the battlefield. The battlefield had become their hunting ground.

The tens of thousands of light swords suddenly swooped down.

Fatty's body was trembling and his fatty flesh was undulating like waves.

He initially thought that he had nothing to fear after becoming a

Master. However, now that he saw Helian Tianxiao closing in on him with an unstoppable momentum, a wave of fear surged across his entire body.

Helian Tianxiao's face was as calm as still water. Every step he took left a footprint on the ground. Even though he wasn't advancing very fast, he looked as thought nothing in this world could stop him!

Fear and despair arose in Fatty's eyes. Now he really felt that he might not be able to stop Helian Tianxiao. Everytime the pagoda fire from his Beehive Heavy Cannon was about to hit Helian Tianxiao, Helian Tianxiao would swat and scatter it. Fatty had tried all the techniques he could come up with, but he still wasn't able to stop Helian Tianxiao for even a second.

Helian Tianxiao was like the Grim Reaper who had just arrived from hell. The closer he got to Fatty, the nearer Fatty was to his death.

Helian Tianxiao's eyes were cold and unfathomable, exuding a sinister aura of death.

Fatty's body trembled involuntarily and his face had turned pale-white.

The firing tempo of his Beehive Heavy Cannon began to turn chaotic. He was like a panicking beast that was on the point of its demise.

Was he going to die? Was he going to die?

Fatty's head was buzzing loudly. Two of his attacks could not even hit the slow-moving Helian Tianxiao. He had never committed such a low-level mistake before.

He began to have difficulty breathing. Fatty felt as though there was an invisible hand choking his throat and suffocating him.

Helian Tianxiao's figure turned fuzzy in his eyes.

Was he going to die soon...

A murmur echoed in his mind.

Helian Tianxiao's lips curled into a cruel smile. In front of him, Qian Dai's attacks were becoming chaotic. Clearly, he was panicking now. Pagoda fires from the other Beehive Heavy Cannons flew over from all directions. The other pagoda cannoneers knew that something was wrong, so they hurriedly came forward and provided reinforcement.

It was a pity...

Helian Tianxiao shook his head. Even though the pagoda fires were coming at him in torrents, they were utterly messy. They were no longer as powerful as they were just now when they were synchronized.

Qian Dai was the linchpin of the pagoda cannoneers. If the linchpin was panicky and fearful, how big of an impact could the rest of the pagoda cannoneers possibly have?

After warding off another three rounds of pagoda fires, Helian Tianxiao advanced another 20 meters.

At this point in time, everyone on the battlefield had directed their gazes to Helian Tianxiao. The pagoda fires and explosions that filled the sky had become his background music. The elementalists opposite him were filled with fear and despair, while the blood elementalists behind him were filled with ecstasy and adoration.

All of them could not help but hold their breaths.

However, one side was waiting for the judgement of Death while the other was waiting to break out into cheers of victory.

Suddenly, Helian Tianxiao froze in his tracks. He raised his head abruptly and the red glow in his eyes intensified.

Mysteriously, faint clusters of flames rose up from the body of

Qian Dai, who was almost almost within his reach. The white-colored flames were very faint, looking as though they were weak and delicate. However, for some unknown reason, Helian Tianxiao suddenly felt something grip his heart tightly.

Wait!

Helian Tianxiao noticed Qian Dai's eyes.

His eyes were hollow without any emotions, making him look like a soulless zombie.

At this point in time, those emotionless, hollow eyes were staring at him.

A tinge of chilliness suddenly arose in Helian Tianxiao's heart.

He looked blankly at Fatty. Suddenly, Fatty leaned forward with his left knee slightly bent. He muttered something to himself as he fixated his gaze on Helian Tianxiao.

"Survive... survive..."

Helian Tianxiao's hearing was extremely sharp. He was very close to Fatty and hence he could clearly hear what Fatty was saying.

Survive?

Helian Tianxiao was stunned. The next moment, his pupils dilated abruptly.

Suddenly, the Beehive Heavy Cannon opposite him shot out a dazzling streak of blaze.

An intense feeling of danger engulfed Helian Tianxiao's body abruptly. The blaze from Fatty's Beehive Heavy Cannon wasn't bright red in color, but rather, deathly white.

Helian Tianxiao let out a sharp screech. His eyes emitted a demonic red glow and his body gave off a layer of black mist. The black mist on his right palm was the most dense. The black mist was extremely concentrated, making it darker than ink. It also had

a revolting, fishy smell. Indistinctly, one could see a bloody glow surging within it.

The flesh on Helian Tianxiao's right palm began to melt, revealing pale-white bones. His facial expression looked very weird. It was a mixture of agony, pleasure, and insanity.

This was his real trump card!

The God Wolf soldiers widened their eyes with surprise. They could not believe what they were looking at right now!

Blood demon! God shaman!

Division Leader Helian Tianxiao was actually a god shaman!

The God Wolf Division was a god-guard-type combat division; who would have expected its division leader to be a god shaman?

Helian Tianxiao's black-mist-covered palm collided heavily with the deathly white pagoda fire. Both of them contained a demonic aura.

The earth-shattering explosion that everyone anticipated did not happen. Sizzle, sizzle, sizzle. Instead, the sizzling sound of a piece of bloody meat being placed on a burning-red, metal grill rang across the air.

The next moment, a mournful screech suddenly broke out.

In the black mist, countless shadows were struggling and churning. If one took a closer look, he or she would realize that these shadows were actually distorted faces. They were like trapped souls that kept on giving off mournful wails.

Even though the wails weren't deafening, when one heard them, he or she would feel that an awl was being hammered into his or her head.

Everyone covered their ears subconsciously, but it was useless.

In the sky, Duanmu Huanghun's facial expression changed drastically. The green light beneath his feet ruptured and released

countless green flowers and branches that formed a gigantic, green-colored vine ball around him, protecting him securely.

The Sword of Lightning had slightly better luck. Previously, they were to land an attack successfully from afar. Even so, they nearly lost control of the Pinwheel Sword.

The rest were in a worse condition. Almost all the Beehive Heavy Cannons had stopped firing.

The God Wolf soldiers behind Helian Tianxiao weren't any better off. Many of them had blood seeping out of their mouths, noses, and ears.

When the brain-piercing, demonic sound disappeared, almost half of the black mist around Helian Tianxiao's body had disappeared. Helian Tianxiao was in a daze. He couldn't believe what he had just seen.

Pop. The vine ball in the sky exploded into a rain of light. Duanmu Huanghun's face turned pale-white and his eyes revealed deep fear. However, at the same time, he was filled with anger as well. He roared, "How dare you use the blood trees' ghost-faced tree lumps to nurture a blood demon!"

Those who had returned to their senses were overwhelmed with horror.

When the blood catastrophe just broke out, numerous forests were infected with the blood poison. The trees in these forests transformed into blood trees. These blood trees fed on the blood and flesh of elementalists and transformed their souls into tree lumps. These tree lumps resembled human faces. They kept on distorting, looking like they were wailing in agony.

Eventually, God Nation purposely sent a huge number of god shamans to various blood forests to carry out rituals to pacify the souls inside these ghost-faced tree lumps.

Even the inner department of God Nation felt that the use of the

ghost-faced tree lumps was overly cruel.

God Nation's action was highly commended by many people. This was also seen as an act of God Nation's generosity.

No one had expected Helian Tianxiao to use the ghost-faced tree lumps to nurture his blood demon!

Boom!

A deep and low boom blasted through the air, capturing everyone's attention.

Fatty, who had lost his consciousness, collapsed onto the ground facing upward. His face was white like paper. His weighty Beehive Heavy Cannon dropped on the ground, sending dust and dirt into the air.

Helian Tianxiao gave a smirk. His smile was oddly terrifying. At this moment, his body looked utterly dehydrated and fine lines and wrinkles appeared on his face. The red glow in his eyes became increasingly demonic. The flesh and skin on his right arm had completely melted, leaving only pale-white bones.

He did not care about his body at all. At this point in time, the ghost-faced tree lumps were merely a minutiae.

The most threatening enemy had fallen. Who else could stop them now?

"Kill!"

Helian Tianxiao's voice sounded dry and hoarse, but it was actually filled with insanity and bloodlust.

The God Wolf soldiers looked as though that they had just woken up from a dream. They cheered loudly and charged towards the enemy encampment like a tidal wave.

Victory!

Helian Tianxiao's ears twitched and a look of doubt flashed across his face.

Eh? What was that sound?

Chapter 642: Chief's Instructions

The sound was tiny, almost inaudible amid the clamorous battlefield.

Nevertheless, at this point, Helian Tianxiao possessed the sharpest senses, allowing him to detect an indescribably dangerous aura. He raised his head and looked toward the sky, a look of doubt appearing on his face.

Could it be that the enemy's reinforcements had arrived?

Shi Xueman's Spear of Heavy Cloud came to his mind first. Perhaps the beast battalion had already been taken down?

Wrong direction!

If that was the Spear of Cloud, they should've been coming from the direction of the wind curtain. Why are they approaching from overhead?

And this sound was so strange, as if it was separated by something...

Helian Tianxiao, who had abruptly stopped in his tracks and looked toward the sky, confused the other soldiers. They didn't know what their leader was doing. Was there something amiss in the sky? Some soldiers looked up with their eyes opened wide but couldn't see anything suspicious.

High above the battlefield, limpid and lofty.

In the daytime, this place was as clear as glass, and in the nighttime, the radiance of the stars overhead easily penetrate the sky. The violent metal wind filled every inch of this space, never stopping to rest. There were no clouds at all and hence no vapor. The violent metal wind would shred anything that invaded this region into pieces.

Only powerful organisms living on top of the food chain like the

humpback cloud whale and world-hating powerful elementalists like Le Buleng could roam freely here.

Today, a group of uninvited guests arrived.

The violent metal wind hadn't hindered their journey.

The countless light swords were like an enormous shoal of glowing fishes that whizzed over along with a loud rumbling and blazing fire flow.

Beneath was the vast land and the faraway and curved horizon, wrapped up by the dark and star-filled sky. The field of vision from here was completely different. The intense battle became negligible. It was merely a light speck smaller than the point of a needle, its brightness waxing and waning.

The light swords pulled wisps of dazzling, pencil-straight light scars across the clean, gentle, and splendid star-filled sky, appearing like meteor showers.

The light scars looked exceptionally fine, but they remained intact no matter how the metal wind blew.

Amid the rumbling, the light swords began to accelerate.

The friction generated intensified the blazing flames, and they looked like pieces of scarlet silk ribbons that were raised up into the air. Tens of thousands of light swords, tens of thousands of red fire flows, tens of thousands quakes produced by the rumbling brought on this lonely sky region an unprecedented impact.

Pff.

The light swords at the front penetrated the metal wind layer and above them the scarlet, satin-like fire flow was still surging amid the wind without dispersing.

The light swords pierced through the wind and appeared around it.

The heart-quivering rumble and dazzling flames remained amid

the wind. They were like an invincible army toiling away for hours in silence, completing their final assembly.

Layer upon layer, the densely packed light rays continued circulating as the coldness dispersed noiselessly.

Clang!

The swords chimed simultaneously, forcefully resonating throughout the earth.

Woosh, woosh, woosh!

The light swords transformed into light flows and shot downward.

The sky overhead lit up. It was so glaring that Helian Tianxiao's pupils shrank and his heart skipped a beat. What was that?

The next moment, a deep and resounding sword chime sounded overhead. His face changed.

"Be careful..."

Before he could warn the others, the dense sword consciousness pressed in on his head, causing his whole body to sweat and his hair to stand on end instantly.

Not daring to hesitate, he transformed into a ball of black mist and pounced forward.

Helian Tianxiao was very clear that the only way to live was to go forward!

As long as he entered the opponent's defensive line, he could blend in with the elementalists and dodge the descending attacks.

He still wasn't sure who was above, but that trepidation he felt had informed him how dangerous the situation was. His intuition, carved by years of battling, was like his body instincts that often sensed something even before his brain did.

Nevertheless, he halted after two steps. With a twitch of an eye, a

doubtful expression emerged on his face.

Over ten swords had appeared before him unknowingly and yet he hadn't sensed their presence.

The ordinary-shaped swords emitted a dim, red glow, as if they'd just been taken out of the oven. They started to whirl and spin like a group of nimble fishes, chasing one another and forming a round sword screen.

The incomprehensible aura dispersed and the space around the sword screen became blurry.

[Three Yin Three Yang Huge Sword Rings]!

The sword screen with crisscrossing Yin and Yang was irregular. Compared to the [Three Yin Three Yang Huge Sword Rings] used to deal with Song Xiaoqian, the [Three Yin Three Yang Huge Sword Rings] before Helian Tianxiao was a few times bigger. If the former was a door, the latter would be a wall.

Helian Tianxiao wasn't actually shocked by the change in the sword screen. Instead, he felt a wisp of familiar aura from these seemingly heated light swords.

The aura of blood spiritual force.

Wrong! A force of a higher level...

His Majesty!

Helian Tianxiao quivered, the blood on his face draining away. He was white as sheet. It was in blood elementalists' blood to fear the Holy Emperor. Even Helian Tianxiao wouldn't be able to resist if His Majesty wanted his life. Other than craning his neck and waiting for death, he wouldn't be able to react any other way.

But Helian Tiaoxiao reacted very quickly. It couldn't be His Majesty, so there was only one possibility. Holy object!

Who had God's blood?

Why was God's blood in the hands of an elementalist?

Countless thoughts flashed across his mind like lightning. He forced himself to calm down. It wasn't the time to think about all these things. Out of the corner of his eye, he caught a glimpse of a few cold, flashing lights. Once again, a sense of danger rose within his chest.

A few crescent moon-like sword rays shot across the sky in a crisscrossed manner. Their arcs were strangely complex and hard to grasp. It was Ai Hui's [Six Moons]!

Damn it!

Helian Tianxiao's gaze turned cold. With a clap of his palms, black mist enveloped them.

Just at the six sword rays intertwined, a gush of powerful force surged up violently, causing the rays to break.

Despite his successful attack, Helian Tianxiao's heart sank. He knew that his earlier worry had come true. The enemy must have gotten hold of the holy object! That six sword rays clearly had an inhibiting effect on his blood spiritual force.

Song Xiaoqian's Silverfrost Blood Division...

He had finally come to realize why Silverfrost had been hesitant to attack from the sides. A grieved expression appeared on his face. Perhaps Silverfrost had already been wiped out.

Separated by the sword screen, Qian Dai had already fallen face down and the remaining cannoneers were obviously panicking. The sudden assistance had caught them off guard and they had even forgotten to attack.

So close yet so far... so close yet so far!

Helian Tianxiao calmed down. When he first sensed the aura of God's blood on the light swords, he knew that there was no chance of success. The most powerful person in the Central Pine Faction was Ai Hui!

Was it Ai Hui? It must be. Who else could it be?

Helian Tianxiao had no idea where Ai Hui had gotten hold of God's blood, but he knew that with it, Ai Hui was no longer someone the six god divisions could contend against.

Only His Majesty or She Yu, who had possession of the force of God's blood, could deal with Ai Hui.

Helian Tianxiao felt regretful.

Light rained down from overhead, illuminating the field.

Helian Tianxiao sighed inwardly, feeling that Nature had made him a fool. He was this close... this close to success. A pity the enemy was a group of impressive opponents.

The sword rays descended like a waterfall, their sharp sword chimes piercing through souls. Like fragmented porcelain pieces, the irregular sword rays possessed a unique beauty.

He wasn't aware that this was Ai Hui's own invention - [Fragmented Sword].

But the [Fragmented Sword] today was substantially different. In the past, the sword rays were formed from the fragments, but today, it was a powerful, waterfall-like current that descended and engulfed a wide area.

There was nowhere to hide and flee.

Helian TIanxiao watched helplessly as the sword rays pierced through his soldiers' bodies, turning them into blood pillars that shot out. Anguished wailings rang incessantly as familiar figures fell down one by one. The bloodshed turned into a river that dyed his field of vision red.

All of a sudden, he raised his head and started laughing.

"Hahaha, Ai Hui, isn't the force of God's blood great? You elementalists are at the end of the road. God elementalists are the future! Yes or no? Yes or no?"

With his last "yes or no", his voice became hoarse and his face malevolent.

Sword rays came down like rain.

The black mist surged violently around Helian Tianxiao, howling and screeching while attempting to resist the sword rays. However, the sword rays were like heated metal swords that effortlessly pierced through blocks of frozen butter.

Pu pu pu. Blood flowers blossomed.

He did not flee even though he could. Throwing everyone aside and running away like a coward, struggling to preserve his last breath?

That was a pain worse than death!

He felt thoroughly remorseful for being too eager to claim credit and hence advancing prematurely, causing an army to get wiped out. He felt somewhat relieved, however, since they had all tried their best and victory was really in sight, except that Nature decided to play a trick on them.

Invading the enemy's camp but dying under the force of God's blood... How ironic.

Helian Tianxiao laughed maniacally. "God's blood... God's blood indeed! Such pure God's blood!"

He stood upright with bloody holes covering his whole body. Fresh blood gushed out unceasingly.

Corpses were everywhere. In the blink of an eye, there was no longer anyone standing alongside him. The cries of agony gradually died down and the twitching bodies gradually stopped moving. Countless light swords were inserted into the ground beside their bodies.

When he saw that the light swords were greedily absorbing fresh blood and flesh, Helian Tianxiao was stunned. Shortly after, he

burst into laughter. "So you've already become a god elementalist, Ai Hui! You're the mediator! Great, great, great! God Nation will unify the world very soon!"

Absorbing flesh... Definitely a blood elementalist!

Even in God Nation, only the rare portion of blood elementalists who practiced the cruel and evil skills were required to absorb flesh.

So Ai Hui was a blood elementalist!

Helian Tianxiao laughed so much that his tears and snot were all flowing out. He found it ridiculous and funny.

Upon hearing Helian Tianxiao's manic laughter, Lou Lan, who had just rushed over, pitied him somehow. He felt a trace of compassion for this person who was about to perish...

Clap. While Helian Tianxiao's consciousness was becoming blurry, he was roused by that sudden sound. He gathered his final pool of energy to open his eyes.

Before him was a row of words written by sand.

"You guessed wrongly!"

Chapter 643: Sky Leaf Division

A group of people were walking through the wild jungle. They were clothed in rags, and their face were covered with dust, which made them look really shabby. Most of them had dark blood stains on their clothes. They found an opening among the trees and sat down to have a rest.

Several days ago, they had been on edge all the time and kept a vigilant eye for She Yu, who might attack them at anytime. However, for the past three days, they didn't encounter any attacks at all. Yet, no one felt relieved since they knew that it was because Wan Shenwei drew She Yu away.

They were worried about Wan Shenwei.

She Yu's level was beyond Wan Shenwei now. The only thing that could hold her back from taking action was that Wan Shenwei had the unconscious Ye Baiyi with him.

To be cautious, the Judgement and Dread divisions split into more than 10 groups and withdrew from different directions. This team consisted of only 15 people, but their strength was high because Ximen Caijue was in this team.

Now they found grassy clearing and sat down in all directions.

No one was in the mood to talk. They were exhausted after being vigilant for days. They needed time to recover both their physical and elemental energy. Even so, they still had two people on guard to prevent a possible attack.

Time flew by silently. After a few hours, they woke up one by one.

Those who had had enough rest replaced the teammates on guard. Now, the morale of the team was more or less boosted, and the silent group gradually became vigorous. They hadn't had a good rest like this in a long time. To accelerate the retreat, they

didn't sleep at all for three days.

After all, every members was an elites before. Thus, having recovered from exhaustion, they were no longer upset.

They sat in a circle in groups of three to five and chatted in low voices while eating and drinking.

"We haven't seen the demonic girl for days. It seems we have totally gotten rid of her."

"What did she eat? How can she be so strong now?"

"Yes, it's so weird. So many people together still could not withstand her."

"All she dares to do is sneak attack. If she was so capable, why not fight aboveboard..."

"Come on," someone sneered, "she is alone, but made us flee like rats. It's already a shame for us even though it was a sneak attack. Stop finding excuses."

The rest fell silent. The smoke-like red figure was their nightmare. More than half of the team members were wounded because of her. They didn't know how horrifying She Yu was until they had fought with her hand to hand.

"Is it the God's blood? She must have absorbed the God's blood, or else how can she be so strong?"

"Weird. This is weird. There are so many things that are weird about the Blood of God. Fortunately, we have killed Nangong Wulian. They say that the Beast Venom Temple has more weird things."

"I'm worried about Division Leader Wan now."

The group became silent again. These days they were trying to avoid talking about this. They felt worried, ashamed, and upset, but there was nothing they could do. This complex feeling was cutting their hearts like a rusty blunt knife.

They even didn't dare to think about it.

Someone murmured, "It will be fine. Division Leader Wan is so strong..."

He stopped, as he remembered the injury inflicted on Wan Shenwei was caused by She Yu, but what he said lit up the others' hopes.

"Even if he cannot defeat her, he has azure wings. At least he can run away."

"Yes, yes! Azure wings! He has azure wings! At least he flies faster than She Yu."

"And if he flies to the Jadeite Forest, She Yu must observe decorum because Grandmaster Dai is there. However strong She Yu is now, she is no match for Grandmaster Dai."

Their discussion was heated.

Feeling distracted, Ximen Caijue scolded, "Shut up!"

Everyone became silent at once.

More wrinkles appeared on her face. Her complexion tarnished, she now looked like an old woman. She sealed Ye Baiyi at great cost, then got injured by She Yu's sneak attack, which made the situation much worse.

As she glared at them, her stateliness as a division leader was revealed through her mental aura.

She had a fiery temper and had never suffered such a defeat before. Now in such a physical state, she couldn't bear the anger and spit out a mouthful of blood. This scared the other team members, and they all rushed forward.

"Lady!"

She waved her hand to stop them from coming closer.

Trying to calm down, she looked around at the team members

and felt sad. Ever since their establishment, the Judgement and Dread divisions had been invincible, and their enemies would become terror-stricken even when hearing their names. Never once were they so miserable.

Maybe the Judgement Division would come to an end under her command.

Suddenly, the soldiers on guard signaled an alert that someone were approaching!

Ximen Caijue tensed upon hearing the alert. Was it She Yu? Somehow she felt relaxed, and she smiled. If She Yu was here, then that meant Wan Shenwei could survive. She knew she was a burned out lamp and would die soon anyway. She didn't have the power to save the Judgement and Dread divisions, but Wan Shenwei was more powerful and more steadfast than her. It was better to leave this difficult task to him.

Wan Shenwei's life was more valuable.

Her smile froze when she saw the newcomers. Far away in the sky, a group of people were flying toward them at an incredibly fast speed.

They arrived in almost an instant. A few seconds ago, they were just black spots in her eyes, but now they were standing in front of her.

It was not She Yu!

Instead it was a group of elementalists.

The flow of elemental energy revealed their excellent strength. They were at least Masters. Wait! So many Masters... About 100 elemental masters appeared in front of her. More incredibly, the flow of elemental energy around them showed that they were all Masters.

She had never seen so many masters.

She stiffened and could only think of one possibility.

Master's Glory!

High above the clouds, some people were flying at a fast speed. Their azure wings left long traces of mist and passed across the sky like a comb.

The group consisted of over 100 handsome men and pretty women, but they all looked cold.

The woman leading the group had a gorgeous face, delicate eyebrows, and indifferent eyes, as if nothing in the world could raise her interest.

If Ai Hui saw her, he would recognize her. She was Fu Sisi, whom he once had some interactions with before.

The Fu family once suffered from a great calamity and was almost destroyed, but at the critical moment, they went to seek refuge with Madam Ye. Later, to protect Xiaobao and Madam Ye, they suffered great losses. Madam Ye remembered their help with gratitude and gave them a big reward. Now, the Fu Family was one of the most prestigious families with great power in Skyheart City.

To shoulder the main responsibility of the family, Fu Sisi decided to participate in the Master's Glory plan.

When she became a Master, she soon won recognition from Madam Ye, and was entrusted with important tasks. Her position in the Sky Leaf Division was inferior only to Xiaobao.

There was no more immaturity on her face. She was confident because of her strong power and looked indifferent, but stately.

"Ye Baiyi is still alive? Wan Shenwen doesn't look like a soft hearted man. It's hard to imagine that Ye Baiyi could survive for so long in his hands."

"Nian Tingfeng's news should be trustable."

"How's Xiaobao's progress?"

"Smooth. Palacefield City has surrendered as well. The massacre in Newlight City worked well; otherwise, it wouldn't be so smooth later. Those guys are just jacka**es. We need to show them our strength."

"I feel pity for An Chouchou. He was a talent."

"Pity? Why? Madam Ye will soon take down all the cities. Then, she can find whatever talents she wants."

"That makes sense."

Hearing their discussion, Fu Sisi didn't speak at all, but in her heart, she also agreed that the reason why elementalists were weak was because Beyond Avalon was in chaos and the cities were separated by their personal armies. Only Madam Ye could unify the cities, unite Beyond Avalon again, and fight against the blood elementalists in a joint effort.

Plus, the Sky Leaf Division was the sharpest blade of Madam Ye.

Suddenly, she noticed something and looked down on the ground below them.

"Someone's down there! It's the Judgement Division!"

A member beside her recognized them by their clothes.

Fu Sisi said lightly, "Let's go down."

Then, she descended like a goshawk that had found its prey. The others immediately followed her.

Boom!

Fu Sisi suddenly disappeared. In the next instant, she appeared 10 meters above the remnant team from the Judgement Division.

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh.

Figures constantly appeared beside her.

Hundreds of Masters appeared above the Judgement members all at once, creating great pressure to them. Next, when all these

masters released their momentum, the pressure was so enormous that it felt like mountains pressing on their heads and almost stifled the generals and soldiers of Judgement.

Everyone's faces were pale except for Ximen Caijue. After the shock at the beginning, she had calmed down.

Fu Sisi's eyes gradually swept across them and finally fixed on Ximen Caijue. "Are you Division Leader Ximen?"

Ximen Caijue snorted. "Yes. You are the Fu family's girl?"

Fu Sisi gestured slightly and said, "Yes, I'm Fu Sisi. I'm honored to be the vice division leader of the Sky Leaf Division."

Ximen Caijue said neutrally, "I don't remember such a division."

Fu Sisi said casually, "There wasn't such a division before, but then Madam Ye needed one, and now there is one. How did you run into such a miserable situation? Where's Ye Baiyi?"

Ximen Caijue suddenly understood their intention, "You are here for Ye Baiyi!"

Fu Sisi admitted directly, "Yes! Now tell me your experience these days in details."

Her face turning gloomy, Ximen Caijue said angrily, "How can you be so rude in front of me!"

Puff!

The head of a soldier from Judgement suddenly exploded without any warning.

Ximen Caijue's pupils contracted. The intention to kill flashed across her eyes.

Fu Sisi said lightly, "A wise man submits to fate. Division Leader Ximen, you'd better cooperate with me. Plus, giving Ye Baiyi to us is better than giving him to the Blood of God or Dai Gang."

.....

Half an hour later.

Fu Sisi murmured, "She Yu, God's blood, the Heart of God..."

She seemed to have caught an invisible clue, but when she thought further, the clue led nowhere. She came back to her senses and left the questions behind. What she needed to do now was finish her tasks.

She turned and left without looking at the bloody corpse on the ground.

Ximen Caijue's eyes were still open. She died with a grievance. The other generals and soldiers were all killed too.

"Go to the Jadeite Forest."

Chapter 644: Wine and Affection

Winners took all. This was always true. The difficulties and despair in the process would only be buried in one's memory, but even after a long time, they were still vivid in the mind. Hardships and despair would always bestow charm in victory, in the way that wine would bestow a mellow taste in life, making it enchanting and unforgettable.

It might be described later in historical records with only a few words. When future generations read it, they might simply ignore it or be carried far away by the fascinating experience.

In the foggy sword formation valley, light swords were flickering like stars in the sky. The valley was still tranquil, but the annular ridge around the valley was totally different. Bonfires were lit all over the ridge to light up the night. People were singing, dancing, and crying out joyfully in celebration could be seen everywhere, making the ridge very bustling.

Except for those on guard duty, everyone else came to the celebration.

Even the most solemn guys couldn't help smiling, not to mention those like Fatty who were always happy. Tonight, Fatty was laughing all the time, and others could scarcely see his eyes.

This was the most critical battle they endured through, during which the majority of the members were on the verge of collapse. Any failure would have lead to a total defeat.

They were lucky indeed, but the victory was more due to their unity. If it were not for [Breeze of Surveillance], or Duanmu Huanghun's [Viridescent Flower], or the Sword of Lightning, or the volleys of Beehive Heavy Cannons, or...

Without reservation, they made use of all the power they could think of, like a fully armed soldier using his teeth and nails in the

end.

Lou Lan's eyes were like crescent moons when smiling. He wore an apron and walked back and forth in the campsite with a pot in one hand and a soup ladle in the other hand. Wherever he went, people around would cheer for him.

"Good job Lou Lan!"

"Lou Lan's final hit was fantastic!"

"I guess Helian Tianxiao died of anger!"

Lou Lan shared the soup with everyone happily.

"I have to say that our boss is too horrifying. The swords have come out even before he does."

"I agree. I was scared to death and thought I would die there. It was all thanks to boss's swords!"

"Was anyone like me and thought it was raining then?"

"Me! I was totally dumbstruck!"

Hearing their admiration for Ai Hui, Lou Lan was even happier.

Shi Xueman sat on a rock with a bottle of wine in her hand. She stared at the foggy sword formations and took a sip. She never drank before, but somehow she very much wanted to drink today. Unconsciously, her cold face turned red. The smile on her pretty face made her look like a different person.

Sang Zhijun also came with a bottle of wine and shouted at a distance, "Xueman, Xueman!"

She just finished dancing with the others around the fire and still felt excited. Even her voice was much louder than usual. Shi Xueman turned her head and burst into laughter when she saw Sang Zhijun bouncing about. She had never seen Sang Zhijun like this before.

Sang Zhijun was apparently a little bit drunk. She jumped on the

rock and sat down beside Shi Xueman casually. "Why not come and dance with us?"

Then, she glanced at the valley and smiled. As if she suddenly understood something, she asked, "Bad mood, huh? Because Ai Hui hasn't come out?"

"Yes," Shi Xueman replied and took another sip.

Sang Zhijun paused for a while, as she hadn't expected that Shi Xueman would admit it so readily. When she came back to her senses, she consoled Shi Xueman, "Relax. He will soon."

When they mentioned Ai Hui, Sang Zhijun also became serious. Shi Xueman could see the veneration in her eyes. The scene earlier had greatly shocked and impacted her.

Shi Xueman smiled. She raised the wine bottle in her hand and drank a gulp of wine.

Sang Zhijun also took a long swig of wine. Then, she wiped the drops left on the corner of her mouth and said directly, "I know you are worried, Xueman, about others' opinions of him."

The flowing light swords fell from the sky like a starry waterfall. It was extremely spectacular. They witnessed this awesome scene when they had just finished the front line battle.

What happened next was more horrible.

The corpses melted into the earth at a fast speed. The tens of thousands of light swords suddenly shined with dazzling rays, and the chime of swords could be heard all over the valley and lingered for six hours.

Even Helian Tianxiao and his mount could not prevent being devoured by the light swords.

Although they had seen the sword formation consume blood and flesh before, it was shocking to see the whole God Wolf Division being devoured. When they came back to the valley, they all

gasped in astonishment after seeing the numerous bones of the dead in the sword formation.

It turned out that the Silver Frost Division also became nutrition for the sword formation.

In terms of the amount of blood and flesh that had been devoured by the sword formation, maybe only the devils in the ancient legends could match him. In comparison, the blood refinement of the Beast Venom Temple was not worth mentioning.

They were both grateful and frightened.

It was so shocking.

Shi Xueman fell into silence as if she was tasting the wine in her mouth.

Sang Zhijun's face blushed scarlet, but her eyes were clear. "We are not afraid at all, even if Ai Hui really becomes a blood elementalist."

They had all witnessed Ai Hui's hatred toward the Blood of God.

Even if he became a blood elementalist, they were not worried because they believed Ai Hui would be the blood elementalist who would destroy the Blood of God. In contrast, they were more concerned about whether Ai Hui could accept his identity as a blood elementalist and if he would even want to kill himself.

Sometimes, Ai Hui was afraid of death, but sometimes, he was frighteningly at ease in the face of death.

"We've known each other ever since we were in Central Pine City and have been fighting side by side for years. No one remembers how many times he has saved us." Sang Zhijun turned her head and looked Shi Xueman in her eyes, saying with excitement, "We are not friends, but a family. If my family member becomes a blood elementalist, would I leave him? Why do we choose to celebrate here around the sword formation? It's because we want to celebrate with Ai Hui and because we want him to know that we

will not leave or abandon him. He will always be our leader."

Shi Xueman looked at her blankly. A warm current surged in her heart, and her nose felt sore. She was concerned about Ai Hui's safety as well as others' attitude toward him. Born in an aristocratic family, she had seen too much betrayal and the fickleness of human nature. Therefore, she cherished the purity and happiness of the moment more than anything else.

Everything that had happened along the way passed through her mind.

The embarrassing blind fight in the training hall, the 150 yuan he lent her in the noodle house, the firm eyes in a desperate situation, the warm lips in the wind and snow, and the curses and panic behind her...

A warm smile appeared on her face, and her eyes once again became clear and firm. She suddenly stood up, threw away the wine bottle in her hand, and put her hands at her mouth, shouting with the loudest voice, "Ai Hui, I'll wait for you!"

The others fell into silence and looked at Shi Xueman.

After a while, everyone smiled.

Fatty was already drunk. He endured unprecedented pressure in this battle. Now that all the pressure was released, he was the most excited one in the revelry. Beside him, Zu Yan was as drunk as a fiddler, his pale face flushed. He was smiling in his dreams.

This guy was such a lightweight. He only drank one cup before he got drunk.

Upon hearing Shi Xueman's yell, Fatty couldn't help but burst out laughing. Ai Hui and Shi Xueman were deeply in love and yet both of them were ice-cold in nature. He thumped the ground and chuckled. Suddenly, he looked as though he was going to cry. He seemed to see the thin and lonely back view of Ai Hui the day he left the Wilderness.

Fatty stood up and shouted himself hoarse at the valley, "Ai Hui, stay alive!"

Fatty's face was covered with tears.

Sang Zhijun suddenly stood up and threw away her wine bottle. She put her hands up at her mouth like a trumpet and shouted at the valley, "Ai Hui, can you hear us?"

Jiang Wei also stood up in excitement.

His fate probably changed the second he met Ai Hui. Before that, he was not born into an aristocratic family nor was he talented. Before he met Ai Hui, he was average in all aspects.

Yet, everything changed after he met Ai Hui.

He survived in the blood disaster, and his life was totally different, including his relationship with Sang Zhijun. He glanced at Sang Zhijun firmly and gently.

Jiang Wei shouted into the valley, "Ai Hui, thank you!"

The rest stood up one by one and shouted into the valley loudly and noisily. No one could hear clearly what they were saying.

"Ai Hui is invincible!"

"Boss! Boss!"

...

The loud voices almost turned the valley upside down. Lou Lan's eyes turned into two crescent moons in happiness. His head tilted, and his eyes lit up.

Then, among all the noise, they heard a crack, and saw a ball-like clump of sand rise up into the sky and explode. Next, the scattered sand transformed into two words, "Ai Hui."

The crowd quieted down. After seeing it was Lou Lan, they understood what happened and all burst into laughter.

They cheered out loudly, "Ai Hui!"

Crack! The sand words in the sky above the valley transformed into "invincible."

The rest shouted with laughter, "Invincible!"

Crack, the sand word transformed again.

Many of them saw the words and rolled on the ground while laughing out loud. Then, the sand words transformed into numbers and began to count back.

"Three, two, one..."

They didn't try to conceal the smiles on their face at all. Everyone shouted themselves hoarse with their loudest voices, "Ai Hui likes Shi Xueman!"

Shi Xueman, who used to be an iceberg, now blushed scarlet in shyness. She hid behind Sang Zhijun hastily and covered her face with her hands.

The swords in the valley suddenly began to chime as if it was a response from Ai Hui.

"Hahahaha!"

Everyone burst into laughter.

The sand letters kept changing, and the crowd shouted in a loud voice rhythmically.

"The Sword of Lightning is despicable, but invincible!"

"Hahahaha!"

This reminded them of the contemptible tactics of the Sword of Lightning.

"The Spear of Heavy Cloud, practice until you're worn out!"

"Hahahaha!"

The members of Spear of Heavy Cloud could help laughing first, as they were clearly aware of the heavy training load. Others were taking pleasure in their misfortune.

"In the Pagoda Cannon Alliance, we defeat our enemies by luck!"

"Hahahaha!"

Fatty was the happiest, while other members of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance laughed until they gasped for breath. There were indeed too many new members in the Pagoda Cannon Alliance.

"Is Lou Lan handsome?"

"Yes!" they answered with one voice.

"Hahahaha."

Laughter lingered in the dark night.

Chapter 645: Chase

Wan Shenwei was hiding in a thicket and stared at the red figure hovering in the sky. He didn't even dare to blink until She Yu finally flew away and disappeared. After that, he spitted out the mud in his mouth and flopped down on the ground.

He let out his bated breath with a little gasp, and his eyes were firm.

The new wound beside his neck was stained with mud, and the flesh was exposed to the air. As his chest moved up and down, his rock-like face was as cold as usual. Only half of the keels of his azure wings were left, resembling a broken spear.

His azure wings had been destroyed by She Yu with only one strike.

Wan Shenwei hadn't expected that She Yu could take a shortcut by traversing the metal winds from the upper atmosphere. This made him realize that the strength of the demonic girl was far beyond his imagination. As a result, Wan Shenwei made a sudden decision—he suddenly fell sharply and rushed into the jungle.

From that moment, Wan Shenwei's rich experience began to play an important role. He got rid of She Yu by making use of the complicated terrain. Although She Yu would soon catch up afterward, Wan Shenwei had already spotted her weakness in this aspect and had escaped again and again in this manner. Later, he also realized that She Yu could only detect the general location of Ye Baiyi's aura, so he set some traps, which worked well.

The blood on his ragged armor and clothes was dry, his hair was messy with some stray stalks of withered grass, but his eyes were still bright.

He smoothed his clothes and armor unhurriedly as usual. He knew it wouldn't take long before She Yu found him again.

Wan Shewei had always been strict with others and himself in abiding by the conduct and discipline of the combat divisions, and he hated undisciplined people very much. However ragged his armor was, he would always take care of it.

He glanced at the unconscious Ye Baiyi and smiled bitterly. No matter how they rolled around in the mud and among the forests these days, Ye Baiyi's clothes were still clean and as white as snow.

"Brother, we have been escaping for such a long time and went through many hardships together. Unfortunately, I cannot keep your company any longer. Well, maybe you don't need me at all. Haha," Wan Shenwei murmured to himself, and he couldn't help laughing out loud.

Then, he shut up and looked up at the sky in a trance.

She Yu had become more and more difficult to deal with. She was making progress every day. Plus, Wan Shenwei was not so naive that he believed that he could totally get rid of her only with these simple methods. After all, her qualification to be granted God's blood had already demonstrated her excellence.

Wan Shenwei knew a lot about the Blood of God. They regarded talent as key. They were far more cruel than elementalists in qualification trials.

A black spot appeared in the sky.

Wan Shenwei came back to his senses. He knew his trap would no longer work.

However, he didn't want to surrender without putting up a fight.

He took a long breath and grabbed Ye Baiyi in his hands. With a burst energy, he rushed out like a leopard.

Hearing the shrill howls behind his back, Wan Shenwei turned his hand that held Ye Baiyi.

Ye Baiyi was like a shield that Wan Shenwei used to cover his

back.

The red rays from the sky hit the unconscious Ye Baiyi.

There seemed to be an invisible defense around Ye Baiyi, and the red rays were annihilated when they touched him.

Roar!

Growls were heard from inside Ye Baiyi like the roar of some kind of beast, which was extremely thrilling.

Wan Shenwei felt the person on his back suddenly become heavy and push him hard, making him lose his balance while running. Fortunately, he was already preparedfor this. He twisted his body and tapped the ground with the tips of his toes to adjust his direction and continue to rush forward.

Seeing that Ye Baiyi was still unscathed, She Yu sighed with relief, but she also felt extremely enraged. Wan Shenwei had made Ye Baiyi his best shield. This had happened several times, and She Yu had to slow down her attacks out of fear of hurting General Ye.

She Yu's eyes focused on Wan Shenwei, who kept moving in a zigzag route, and her expression was complicated.

Previously, the three central divisions were just a joke in her eyes, but now she began to appreciate and respect this leader of the Dread Division. During their confrontations these days, Wan Shenwei was in a disadvantageous situation, but he managed to escape using any method at hand until today. Of course, part of the reason was his rich experience, but the essential thing that supported him all this time was the strong will within his heavily-injured body.

No matter how much she admired him, however, She Yu would not show any mercy.

The Holy Emperor had granted the God's blood to her for this task. How could she face him if she failed to complete it? Since she had been hunting down the Judgement and Dread divisions for

days, but never saw Nangong Wulian, she was pretty sure the Beast Venom Temple would have to change its leader now.

She could not save Nangong Wulian. As a result, Ye Baiyi would be her only life-saving straw.

No matter what happened, she had to get Ye Baiyi back safe and sound.

She looked around and knew it was time to end everything. The intent to kill flashed across her charming eyes.

It was time to pull in her net.

She Yu suddenly dived like a goshawk hunting its prey.

Wan Shenwei was sprinting with Ye Baiyi on his shoulder. He didn't hear the sound of the wind at all. There was a steep ridge coming up. Wan Shenwei bent forward in an angle that was almost parallel with the angle of the ridge.

His throat and chest were burning, and his legs felt like they were filled with lead.

His face used to be cold like it was carved out of a rock, but now, the lines of his face were twisted like taut steel wires that were about to snap at any time.

He kept changing his position and avoided She Yu's attacks with Ye Baiyi as his shield. The only thing he needed to be concerned about was preventing She Yu from snatching away Ye Baiyi.

Wan Shenwei dashed along the ridge like an agile antelope.

Light flickered in She Yu's eyes as she found that Wan Shenwei's speed had slowed down. It seemed as if he was exhausted like a spent arrow. She kept adjusting her position to attack him from different angles as if chasing her prey.

Wan Shenwei was already worn out and only held on until now because of his strong will. He was dodging almost by instinct as She Yu came closer.

In her heat, She Yu admired that even in such a predicament, he could still manage to dodge.

He was an awesome fighter!

Wan Shenwei's sight and mind became blurred, and the path became steeper. The jagged rocks along the way were like monsters that were about to devour him at any time.

Still, there was no fear in his heart.

An unknown amount of time passed before his blurred vision suddenly became open and clear, and the blue sky could be seen.

Feeling the cool breeze, Wan Shenwei shivered and sobered up.

He looked around.

It was the mountain peak, and there was no way forward.

It was an area about several meters across.

The sunshine was glaring, and the breeze gently touched his face.

She Yu gradually descended from the sky to Wan Shenwei's altitude.

She didn't want to humiliate such a tenacious enemy.

The isolated peak was towering and steep like a sword inserted into the earth. On the summit stood a desperate man, bruises covering every inch of his body. He carried Ye Baiyi on one shoulder, and his chest was moving up and down to the rhythm of his breath. His clothes and armor were covered with sweat, blood, and mud. Not a single area was clean.

About several meters in front of him was a girl in red clothing. She looked graceful, but illusory like fog and mist.

Under the sharp contrast, the scene became more dismal.

After seconds of silence, She Yu said, "Surrender. You are competent and talented. His majesty will entrust you with an important post. As you can see now, the God Nation is thriving

while the Elders Guild is near its end. What was it all for?"

Wan Shenwei twitched. He wanted to laugh, but his lips were dry, and his throat was raw.

She Yu couldn't help asking again, "What was it all for?"

Wan Shenwei gradually recovered with heavy breathes. He simply smiled without saying a word.

She Yu knew her words were only nonsense to Wang Shenwei, whose will was as firm as iron. Instead, she restrained her pity on him and said lightly, "It's said that the Dread Division has a killing move to deal with Grandmasters. Why don't you use it?"

Wan Shenwei chuckled and said, "You are strong, but still far from a Grandmaster."

She Yu could feel the scorn in his tone. What he meant was that he didn't think She Yu was strong enough for the Dread Division to use this killing move. She wasn't angry, thinking deeply instead about the implications of his words.

So this was not just a rumor.

Wan Shenwei would rather die than use this move...

That meant the move had many restrictions. Most likely, it could only be used once.

Wan Shenwei would rather fight to the death.

She Yu felt more respect for him.

Theoretically, She Yu could be killed as long as they paid a high enough cost, but a Grandmaster couldn't. It was a wise choice to keep the killing move that could only be used once.

However, he could still make such a choice when his life was in danger and when the Dread might be totally destroyed She Yu shook her head, "Division Leader Wan really has a heart of nether stone. You can sacrifice your own life, but you are heartless to put the life of your comrades at stake too."

Wan Shenwei said indifferently, "Since we joined the Dread Division, our personal safety has already been out of our consideration. Instead, you had better watch out for your Holy Emperor."

She Yu smiled, "You really have a big heart, Division Leader Wan, to worry about His Majesty in such a disadvantageous situation. Now, our armies are bearing down in force, and you are making one retreat after another. It won't take long before we sweep through Beyond Avalon. His Majesty doesn't even need to come in person. As for your division, I won't let a single member escape. You can rest in peace."

She had resolved to kill all the remaining members of Dread after she saved Ye Baiyi.

Suddenly, an indifferent voice came from above their heads.

"That sounds arrogant. You won't let a single member escape?"

They couldn't tell whether the voice was just next to their ears or came from afar.

She Yu's expression changed while a light of hope flashed across Wan Shenwei's eyes. Both of them moved simultaneously.

She Yu moved like a streak of red fog and tried to grab Ye Baiyi from Wan Shenwei's shoulder, but Wan Shenwei was even faster. Almost just as they heard the voice, he stepped hard onto the ground with the last of his strength and rushed to the cliff edge.

He immediately jumped down without hesitation.

She Yu knew things would not go well when her strike failed. She was about to chase them when she felt the movement from above her head, forcing her to stop.

More than100 people flew through the metal wind layer. They were surrounded by glaring rays and dived down accompanied by thundering roars.

Even the sky was quivering.

They were all Masters! More than 100 Masters!

She Yu was shocked. Meanwhile, two words appeared in her head.

Master's Glory!

The whistling wind under the cliff conveyed Wan Shenwei's unscrupulous laughter.

Chapter 646: Girl in Red vs. Sky Leaf Division

The blood eye seemed tranquil.

When the blazing sun overhead disappeared, the power of the God's blood was all absorbed. The vexing golden blood also disappeared. After the numerous blood and flesh were devoured, the non-absorbable parts of the God's blood were finally channeled into the light swords.

The huge blood eye in the sky was still staring at the earth silently, but the red beams had disappeared.

Under the blood eye, the sword embryo gave out an astonishing power. 18,000 swords of different shapes and auras constituted a huge ball. They were swimming slowly like a giant school of fish. Amazingly, no matter how they flowed, the dividing line between Yin and Yang didn't move a bit.

Ai Hui was suspended in the center of the sword embryo. He stretched his arms and closed his eyes tightly.

To the various swords flowing around him, he was like a magnet that attracted them, but none of the swords could touch him.

He was modifying the swords.

The sword embryo, having absorbed the power of God's blood, had become far more powerful than before. The sword embryo was internally connected with Ai Hui and was the origin of his essence, breath, and spirit. It was not difficult to control something that had the same root as him.

What was troublesome now were the 18,000 swords that contained the power of God's blood and had absorbed countless blood and flesh. The light swords contained the power of God's blood that Ai Hui couldn't absorb, but after devouring the blood and flesh, the situation changed.

They were like blood thirsty cruel monsters. Even if they were just inserted in the ground, their frightening intent to kill could scare anyone who came close. Within 30 meters of the sword formation, the killing intent was almost stifling.

A cracking sound came from the sword formation.

The shape of a light sword was changing quietly. The flat blade was bent over like a willow leaf while the thickness became attenuated. At the very beginning, when the sword formation plan was made, to produce enough long swords within a limited period of time, the long swords were made in the most ordinary and common size.

There seemed to be an invisible hand modifying its shape.

When finished, the light of the sword slowly faded and finally disappeared, like a piece of red-hot iron cooling down after being taken out of the forge.

A black sword was inserted into the mud. Its hilt was straight, and its cloud-shaped sword edge was covered with delicate patterns. Its blade was paper thin and long with a subtle arc, exuding a dangerous aura. In contrast, the body of the sword was as white and silvery as snow. The light crimson along the edge of the blade seemed like blood left on the white teeth of beasts that had just torn apart their prey.

Another light sword dimmed. It was a heavy and straight sword with only one sharp edge. The wavy maroon serrations looked extremely ferocious and blood-thirsty.

The sword embryo contained 18,000 streaks off sword consciousness, and light swords was also numbered 18,000. Ai Hui didn't believe it was only a coincidence.

All the consumable parts of the God's blood had been absorbed, and the non-absorbable part was channeled into the sword formation, but why he was he still unable to break away from the

blood eye? Ai Hui had tried many times, but nothing happened until he realized the identical number of sword consciousnesses and light swords.

As a result, Ai Hui began to modify the swords.

He modified them according to the shape of each sword consciousness. Then, he realized that he could change the shapes of light swords freely. The rays of the modified light swords were restraining, and the change was subtle and could hardly be described.

Ai Hui called the new black and red sword a "God Sword."

Of course they were far inferior to the ancient God-grade swords, but the quality of the new black sword was extraordinary and had surpassed that of ordinary Heaven-grade weapons.

The new sword was more closely connected to the sword embryo. Ai Hui could control them effortlessly through the embryo and execute extremely complicated moves.

18,000 was an intimidating number. To Ai Hui, however, it was extremely exciting because he knew that once he finished, the weapon would be unprecedented.

.....

In the gorge at the foot of the mountain, Wan Shenwei looked up at the fierce fight in the sky and was struck dumb with amazement.

He had been through many battles, but none were comparable to the one he was watching. He felt lucky that he drew She Yu away or else the remaining Judgement and Dread members would have been unable to escape

The red figure moved fast like an untraceable wisp of fog. Each strike was deadly.

The sky kept changing, sometimes as dark as night, sometimes

thundering and flashing lightning, sometimes sunny and tranquil, and sometimes crimson.

It was reported before that She Yu practiced the [Star Divine Hallucination] and the [Phantom Smoke Dance] The [Star Divine Hallucination] technique could confuse one's mind with illusions, making enemies unable to tell falsehood from reality. It was one of the most obscure and profound spells from the Blood of God. So far, only two people had mastered it. One was She Yu, and the other was the Holy Emperor.

This was why she was in the Holy Emperor's good graces. He believed she was talented.

With the [Star Divine Hallucination] and the [Phantom Smoke Dance], She Yu could come and go freely among the Masters.

The strength of the Masters shocked Wan Shenwei. Some of them were by no means inferior to him. After all, even during the heyday of the Avalon of Five Elements, only a few elementalists were on par with him, and all of them were well known heroes.

Now, he encountered several at once!

Moreover, the other Masters were only slightly inferior to him and had already surpassed ordinary Masters. Any of them could be the leader of a combat division.

However, they were only ordinary members here.

Master's Glory!

So this was the true Master's Glory!

Wan Shenwei somehow felt scared. Previously, he had not understood why Madam Ye bet all her hope and all she had on Master's Glory.

Currently, he understood as he witnessed the intimidating strength of the members.

No one could stop Madam Ye!

He couldn't help shivering. Madam Ye had shown her toughness from the very beginning. Wan Shenwei was clearly aware of her cruelty, and she possessed the sharpest blade now. Wan Shenwei could even imagine that all obstacles in front of her would be crushed.

He could see that Madam Ye turn her head back and smile softly while standing on the blood stained ground.

A gloomy chill traversed his heart.

Regardless, he was dying. Why did he have to think so much?

Wan Shenwei laughed at himself and calmed down. Maybe this valley was where he would be buried. Why bother to worry about what would happen in the future. No matter what the world would become, it had nothing to do with a dead man.

Having shrugged off the burdens, he began to enjoy watching the battle in the sky.

She Yu was not as calm as she appeared to be. The news that the Master's Glory had succeeded greatly impacted her, and she was not prepared at all to fight against these Masters.

Initially, she had lost control over her mind and body, but after the first clash, she calmed down, and her heart began to sink.

The Masters trained by Master's Glory were far stronger than ordinary Masters!

Their moves were astonishingly powerful. After several rounds, She Yu noticed something different. It was their elemental energy. Their elemental energy was different from ordinary elementalists. At first, she couldn't even tell what attribute their elemental energy belonged to.

Only after more than 100 moves did she realize that their elemental energy consisted of all five attributes.

This reminded She Yu of the fusion elemental energy from the

Assembly of Patriarchs, which was the mortal enemy of the Blood of God. The hatred between the two sides could be traced back to hundreds of years ago. She Yu clearly knew about fusion elemental energy.

Initially, she didn't realize the elemental energy consisted of five attributes, so she didn't associate them with the Assembly of Patriarchs. Now, she knew this new kind of elemental energy had to be closely tied to fusion elemental energy.

In the rumors, Madam Ye had close connections with the Assembly of Patriarchs, but they later fell out with each other.

In an instant, many ideas occurred to She Yu, but she soon left them behind because her absent minded state caused her to incur another wound.

Blood had woken up her intent to kill. Her pretty eyes looked cold.

As one of the first batch of the Blood of God's top seeds, she survived countless life-or-death battles. No matter what the cost, she had to bring Ye Baiyi back!

She moved like a wisp of red smoke, appearing in front of a Master like a ghost before pointing at him with one finger powerlessly.

It seemed like this move was not threatening at all, but in her enemy's eyes, this was not the case.

His surroundings suddenly became pitch black. More frighteningly, all his perceptions were sealed. Suddenly, he caught sight of a spot of light that was swiftly approaching him, and immediately chopped toward it with all his elemental energy.

He succeeded!

He was relieved when he felt his sword hit something. As long as he could withstand this move, his companions would come to assist him.

The spot of light suddenly exploded and released glaring rays. Without warning, he could not see anything because his vision was filled with endless whiteness.

No!

He didn't have time to react before his body froze. In the next instant, his throat was pierced, leaving a finger sized bleeding hole.

With this method, She Yu killed five Masters while only suffering three wounds. This shocked everyone present.

They all looked gloomy.

Fu Sisi's face was ghastly pale. Since the establishment of the Sky Leaf Division, they had been invincible and had not even met a competent rival no matter where they went, let alone a loss of five Masters. Moreover, the team was led by her.

Xiaobao had conquered so many cities without a scratch so far.

How could She Yu be so strong!

She Yu looked composed with an easy gracefulness. A thin trickle of blood appeared at the corner of her mouth, making her pretty face even more seductively charming. She licked the wound with her tongue and smiled sweetly.

Killing intent flashed across her gorgeous eyes. The blossom-like red clothes fluttered in the air and made flapping sounds.

She breathed out and said in a voice that was as tender as water, "None of you will leave alive."

Chapter 647: Wind Columns and Mourning

He Nanshan could hardly believe his eyes. In front of him stood the remnant soldiers of the beast battalion. Their morale was depressed and expressions panicky. He Nanshan had never seen anything like this in any of the God Nation's armies.

They were extremely frightened.

The camp was all quiet except for the sobs of the officers.

Helian Tianxiao attracted the attention of the enemies with the beast battalions, but actually planned to pierce the wind curtain and sneak attack them from behind. Theoretically, there was no problem with the plan. Even He Nanshan would agree with him on this plan.

Yet astonishingly, both the God Wolf and the Silver Frost Divisions were destroyed with no survivors. The beast battalions waged a grueling attack, but couldn't break through, so they had to retreat back to their campsite. The Infantry and the Sky Edge Divisions took the opportunity to counterattack them, causing heavy casualties to the beast battalions. Under the pursuit of the Infantry and the Sky Edge Divisions, the officers and soldiers of the beast battalions retreated separately. As a result, only slightly more than 100 managed to escape.

He Nanshan fell into silence, but in his heart, he was greatly shocked and could hardly calm down.

How was this possible?

Due to an ambush? Even so, with their capacity, the God Wolf and Silver Frost were unlikely to be totally destroyed. Did their enemies have a backup plan?

That had to be it!

However, what kind of backup plan could completely destroy the God Wolf and Silver Frost?

The God Nation had been fighting against Beyond Avalon for such a long time that they were aware of the status quo. The elementalists' continuous retreats had already revealed their weakness. He was surprised by the destruction of the Ardent Flower Blood Division, but could accept it.

However, the God Wolf was one of the six god divisions, and Helian Tianxiao was not at all weaker than He Nanshan.

Plus, they were not defeated, but destroyed. As strong and experienced as the God Wolf and Silver Frost were, even if they fell into a tough spot, they would find an opportunity to break through an encirclement. They were likely to suffer great losses, but how could they be destroyed?

He Nanshan felt both scared and angry. He had sent a messenger to inform Helian Tianxiao to wait for the support of the God Spirit Division, but unexpectedly, Helian Tianxiao directly initiated an attack instead of waiting for them.

All the plans were disrupted by Helian Tianxiao's decision. Their power was largely reduced.

What could they do in the face of such a defeat?

Ai Hui hadn't come out, but they noticed the change of the light swords, which they believed was a good signal. The battle at the defensive line achieved an unprecedented victory, during which the God Wolf, one of the six god divisions, was obliterated. This section of their armed forces had completely disappeared.

This was undoubtedly the most glorious fight in the years of fighting between the God Nation and the Elders Guild.

This unprecedented victory boosted the morale of the elementalists.

All previous despair was gone.

The legend that the six god divisions were invincible was broken. As they realized that blood elementalists from the god divisions

were also mortal human beings, they gradually became confident and overcame their inner fear toward the god divisions. In their hearts, the god divisions might be stronger, but they, themselves, were not easy to deal with either.

With boosted morale, they went back to reinforce their defenses more actively.

They had discovered all the spots in the wind curtain that were previously pierced by the God Wolf Division. To prevent the recurrence of similar situations, they decided to broaden the canyon under Shi Xueman's guidance so as to reinforce the wind curtain.

This was not an easy task. The canyon had been eroded by the wind curtain for years. The more fragile rocks had already been weathered and broken, while the remaining stone had become very hard under the quenching of the metal wind curtain for years,.

Even though they had Wang Xiaoshan, it would still be an arduous task. Fortunately, they only needed to broaden some key positions.

Wang Xiaoshan was now the busiest.

Shi Xueman, Silver Soldier, Jiang Wei, and Sang Zhijun discussed the arrangement of the defenses, while Karakorum Polaris never participated in such tasks because she was not interested. Wang Xiaoshan sat in front of a sand table where the layout of the defensive line and the surrounding terrain was clearly and vividly displayed.

Wang Xiaoshan listened carefully to their discussion and adjusted the sand table accordingly.

The sand table kept immediately changing according to their proposals, even before the sounds of their voices faded away. The four stood around the sand table, either contemplating or

discussing heatedly.

Wang Xiaoshan hardly joined their discussion. He would only change the sand table when they had a conclusion.

Wang Xiaoshan had almost no fighting capacity, but his value was reflected in defense. In Silver Soldier's words, Wang Xiaoshan's defensive role was more significant than ten warfare masters.

They knew the Blood of God would not let them go easily, and the battles in the future would only be more fierce and cruel. Still, they were confident.

After a heated discussion, they finally came to a conclusion. Then, they left everything to Wang Xiaoshan, with Sang Zhijun as the coordinator.

Silver Soldier went back to the campsite of the Infantry Division in a good mood. Although it was a painstaking period, he felt fulfilled. Back then, he jumped out to take over the Infantry Division and became the division leader despite the questions from all the skeptics. On one hand, he wanted to combat the blood elementalists, and on the other hand, he could hardly bear to see the Infantry Division vanish.

The Infantry Division existed in name only when he took over, as the members were all incompetent and inexperienced new recruits. Having endured through several battles, they had now become much resolute and steadfast, and their young faces became more mature. They were no longer panicky when going to the front line compared to before. Nowadays, they were well trained and mentally strong. After a few more battles, they would be a new batch of elites.

Silver Soldier was delighted with a sense of accomplishment after seeing the improvement of his combat division.

Although the main forces of the recent battles were either the

Spear of Heavy Cloud or the Pagoda Cannon Alliance, with the Infantry and Sky Edge providing support most of the time, Silver Soldier was sufficiently satisfied. He was confident that as the two divisions grew stronger, they would be able to play more important roles in the future.

He asked the vice division leader, "Is Lady Karakorum back?"

"Not yet." The deputy leader shook his head.

Karakorum Polaris had been indulging in the sword formations in the valley these days. She had always wanted to compile a swordplay manual. Therefore, the changing light swords were of great attraction to her.

She sat on the slope beside the valley every day and stared at every change of the light swords.

She was fascinated with the birth of every new sword.

Not only her, but all the sword elementalists of the Sky Edge Division also came and stayed near the sword formations to explore the sword consciousnesses. It was like a constantly changing swordplay manual in front of them, and any understanding from it would be greatly beneficial to them.

The Sword of Lightning, on the other hand, didn't have any feeling toward it. They took another path.

Silver Soldier shook his head and sighed. He was clearly aware of his junior's indulgence in swordplay, but he didn't know her fellow sword elementalists were the same as her. The God-subduing Peak where the Sky Edge Division should be stationed was empty, causing Silver Soldier to have to deploy soldiers of the Infantry Division to guard it. If the God-subduing Peak crashed and hurt their companions due to unattended operation, it would be the worst joke.

His junior was an outstanding swordsman, but not a qualified division leader.

Silver Soldier knew that if it had not been for him, she wouldn't have come to the front line. All she thought about swordplay, and she had no interest in combat divisions at all. As a result, he didn't have the heart to scold her.

Suddenly, he noticed that the vice division leader wanted to say something, but stopped after a second thought, so he asked, "Did anything happen?"

The vice division leader looked around. Seeing that nobody was here, he said in a low voice, "A messenger from Skyheart City asked to see you."

Skyheart City?

Silver Soldier felt that something was weird, but he didn't show any emotional fluctuation except that his eyes became gloomy.

The vice division leader looked worried and said in a low voice, "He came in secret, so I didn't dare to let others know."

Why did they send a messenger at this time?

Currently, the commander-in-chief here was Shi Xueman. Why did they come directly to him instead of visiting Shi Xueman first? Silver Soldier sensed something ominous.

"Where is he?"

"Waiting in your tent."

Duanmu Huanghun finished drinking the elemental soup with satisfaction and came to the spot where he would typically sit quietly. Actually, the elemental soup didn't have much effect on him now, but he insisted on drinking it during each meal and sometimes even competed with others to get another bowl.

This was because the soup cooked by Lou Lan was the most delicious thing in the world. Not only Duanmu Huanghun, but Fatty was also addicted to it. Sometimes, they would even put up a fight for the leftovers.

The others could only watch them enviously. That was a war between big shots!

Duanmu Huanghun was in a good mood today because he won and received an extra half bowl of soup. Seeing Fatty's furious expression made him happy.

Duanmu Huanghun had been out of sorts regarding the fact that Fatty had become a Master.

How can a genius be called a genius if he was no different from ordinary people?

Thus, he decided to continue to improve the power of the [Viridescent Flower Green Vines] to let fools like Fatty know what a real genius was.

Theoretically, the [Viridescent Flower Green Vines] he had just comprehended was his apex. It would be incredibly hard to advance, but there was an excellent example for him to follow.

People he met along the way kept saluting him.

"Sir Duanmu!"

"Master Duanmu!"

He returned the salutes politely. After all, he was born in an aristocratic family, so his demeanor was perfect.

Afterward, he frowned slightly when he realized that there were so many people here today.

Previously, he would come across a few people when he came here, but never so many. Looking ahead, he could see an endless stream of people coming in. If Duanmu Huanghun was not familiar with this location, he would have thought that he had stepped into a scenic spot during a holiday.

He also noticed that many of the people had a bamboo basket on their arm.

Yet, none of the basket contained anything.

There were more and more people as he continued to walk forward.

The unhappiness in Duanmu Huanghun's heart had already gone. Instead, he was wondering what these people were doing here.

There was a high slope in front of him, behind which was the place where he tried to gain further comprehension. Duanmu Huanghun had a keen ear. He heard human voices from behind the high slope.

He couldn't resist his curiosity and walked past the high slope. When he saw what happened, he was stunned.

The wind columns not far from him were shining with a hint of soft light. People there were either kowtowing or taking offerings out of their baskets and placing them in order before the wind columns.

There were various offerings, such as wild beasts that had just been killed, fresh wild fruit, and grain rations of the combat divisions.

Twigs and grass torches were ignited and inserted in front of the offerings. The whole place was wrapped by smog and fragance.

They looked small in front of the towering wind columns.

They were mumbling some words while raising wine jars up and spattering the wine on the offerings and into the air.

"Today is the seventh day after your death. Predecessors, please come and feel free to eat and drink."

"We cannot find any food of better quality on the battlefield. Hopefully, you won't detest it."

"Do eat more please."

"Please rest in peace. Leave the battle to us."

The mumbling lingered in the wind among the former members

of the Surveillance Division.

Chapter 648: Changes

When Silver Soldier first saw the messenger from Skyheart City, a feeling of danger arose in his heart instantly. The messenger was very young and had a very handsome appearance, one that Silver Soldier had never seen before. His luxurious robe was spotlessly clean, making him looked as though he had just attended an aristocratic family banquet.

"Sir, nice to meet you. My name is He Yong, and I'm from the Sky Leaf Division."

He bowed slightly, but his face was indifferent. His completely emotionless tone sounded as though he was talking about something that had nothing to do with him.

Silver Soldier noticed that the messenger's body was surrounded by a layer of faint aura that was scant and hazy. His heart skipped a beat, but his movements did not reveal anything. He sat down and asked casually, "Sky Leaf Division? I don't remember there being a Sky Leaf Division among the Skyheart Divisions?"

"After the Master's Glory succeeded, Madam gave the order to set up the Sky Leaf Division," He Yong replied.

"Master's Glory has succeeded?" Silver Soldier was stunned.

"Yes," He Yong's indifferent tone contained a tinge of pride.

Silver Soldier could not maintain his composure. Raging waves seemed to rise in his heart. Master's Glory had succeeded? It actually succeeded!

Because of his junior, he was considered an important subordinate of Madam Ye's. As such, he knew more about Master's Glory than the outside world. When he was still a member of the internal department of Skyheart City, a lot of criticism and doubt were continuously directed toward Master's Glory. Almost no one could understand why Madam Ye recklessly promoted Master's

Glory. At that time, Madam Ye was like an insane gambler who had lost her rationality and placed all her chips on Master's Glory.

It finally succeeded huh...

Silver Soldier tried his best to maintain his composure and shot a complicated look at He Yong. Silver Soldier had sharp eyesight and could tell that He Yong was a Master produced by Master's Glory. He was rather powerful. Even though Silver Soldier did not know He Yong's background, he instinctively knew that He Yong was not to be trifled with.

"How are the others' strengths compared to yours?" Silver Soldier asked, trying to get more information from He Yong.

"My strength is not worth mentioning in the Sky Leaf Division." He Yong knew Silver Soldier was sounding him out. He did not avoid the question because there was no need to do so. Very soon, everyone would know about the Sky Leaf Division's strength.

If they were able to form a combat division, that meant the number of Masters they produced had to be substantial...

A combat division that was entirely made up of Masters...

Terrifying offensive capabilities!

A cold shiver went down Silver Soldier's spine. In the history of the Avalon of Five Elements, there had never been a combat division that was entirely made up of Masters. Even the three central divisions were not entirely made up of Masters! Furthermore, these Masters were much more powerful than ordinary Masters!

Silver Soldier wasn't an ignorant newbie. When such a powerful force was born, the geography of the entire Beyond Avalon would undergo huge changes. Perhaps even the geography of the entire world would change because of the birth of the Sky Leaf Division.

Sky Leaf Division. One could sense how ambitious Madam Ye was from this name.

[The word for "Leaf" in Chinese is "Ye".]

He Yong managed to catch a glimpse of the fear in Silver Soldier's eyes. This wasn't the first time he saw fear and reverence in other people's eyes when he mentioned the Sky Leaf Division. He was like an almighty god who showed no mercy to his subjects at all. His ice-cold tone contained a tinge of cruelty.

"A few days earlier, the Sky Leaf Division made an inspection tour to various cities in Beyond Avalon. Newlight City refused to comply with our orders, so we took some necessary measures. Yuchi Ba and An Chouchou were executed, while Newlight City begged Madam Ye for mercy."

Silver Soldier could no longer maintain his composure and cried out in alarm, "Elder Yuchi! Ugly Idol! The New Citizens Faction..."

A mocking look flashed across He Yong's eyes. He replied coldly, "When we arrived at Palacefield City, the patriarch of the Gong Residence personally welcomed us and pledged his allegiance to Madam. He sent his daughter, Gong Peiyao, to Skyheart City to serve Madam."

Silver Soldier froze.

He definitely knew that "to serve Madam" was merely an excuse on the surface. In reality, Gong Peiyao was being taken hostage.

"Whichever city the banner of the Sky Leaf Division arrives in, that city will pledge its allegiance to Madam. Quickly, the hostility between every city will disappear."

He Yong glanced at the dumbstruck Silver Soldier and said purposefully, "An era is about to end, and a brand-new era about to begin. Sir, you have to think clearly which path you are going to take."

After a long while, the dazed Silver Soldier opened his mouth with difficulty. With a hoarse and dry voice, he asked, "What does Madam want me to do?"

He Yong smiled.

.....

Wan Shenwei's mouth was agape with shock.

He felt a hint of moisture on his face, appearing as though raindrops were hitting his face. Was it raining? No, it was blood!

A Master swayed in the air and fell from the sky, resembling a kite with a broken string. However, at this moment, no one had the time to save him.

Bang!

That Master's head collided heavily with a rock not far away from Wan Shenwei. His head exploded like a fragile watermelon, and he died on the spot. Deep down, Wan Shenwei felt relieved. Previously, when he fell from the mountain, he did not fall to his death because he used Ye Baiyi as a cushion.

The battle in the sky had exceeded two hours. Wan Shenwei had been counting the number of Masters who had fallen. More than 21 Masters had been killed. She Yu had paid a heavy price as well. Her left arm was dangling by her side. Her left forearm was distorted at an awkward angle, and her body was covered with numerous bruises.

Wan Shenwei had not expected the seemingly petite and cute She Yu to be so unyielding and brave!

She was like a wild beast that had gone insane.

Wan Shenwei, who had rich combat experience, had a clear grasp of the current situation. The scales of victory were tipped in the elemental Masters' favor. It might appear that She Yu was dealing heavy losses to the elemental Masters, but in reality, the elemental Masters were closing in around her.

Currently, She Yu was like a trapped beast and did not have much time left.

Fu Sisi wanted to capture She Yu regardless of the casualties they suffered, even if it meant that tens of their Masters had to die. The second round of Master's Glory had already begun, and their combat division would be replenished with new Masters very soon. However, the chance to capture She Yu, who had absorbed God's blood, was extremely hard to come by.

The value of God's blood was comparable to Ye Baiyi's.

God's blood was the Blood of God's supreme sacred artifact. Reportedly, the Holy Emperor became that powerful because he had absorbed the power of God's blood.

The Holy Emperor had never bestowed the God's blood on anyone before, so She Yu was the first person to receive it.

The invisible connection between the Heart of God in Ye Baiyi's body and the God's blood in She Yu's body appeared clearly in Fu Sisi's mind. This meant that they might have a chance to decode the darkest secret of the Blood of God!

The only thing that surprised her was that She Yu's strength was much more powerful than she had expected. The number of casualties they suffered was much higher than she had expected as well.

Everything would be worth it!

This was the best chance. A chance like this, where She Yu was isolated, would most likely never come by again.

After having two hours of rest, Wan Shenwei had regained some of his energy.

The daily arduous training sessions displayed their worth now. Wan Shenwei's regenerative ability was extraordinary.

After he fell to the ground, he became motionless. Initially, there were a few individuals observing him closely from the dark. At that time, he was completely exhausted, felt dizzy, and was unable to move at all. After he regained his strength gradually, he

remained in his motionless state. Eventually, the eyes that were observing him disappeared.

Everyone had placed their attention on She Yu. At this point in time, She Yu seemed to know that she was on the brink of death. She was going all-out!

No one noticed Wan Shenwei.

Wan Shenwei, who had been waiting for the right opportunity, began to move. He picked up Ye Baiyi and slipped away silently.

Just as he started moving, Fu Sisi, who was in the sky, noticed him right away. However, She Yu was now in her most dangerous state and another three of Fu Sisi's comrades were killed. She clenched her teeth and yelled, "Capture the demonic girl first!"

No one raised any objections.

The withering Wan Shenwei posed zero threat to them. Even if they let him off now, how far could he possibly run?

When Wan Shenwei saw that Fu Sisi did not care about him, he broke into a run after picking up Ye Baiyi, not caring about his cover at all.

He laughed bitterly in his heart. He might be the most cowardly division leader in the history of the Dread Division. There had never been a Dread division leader who pathetically ran for his or her life like he was doing now.

Even when he ran, no one bothered to chase him.

He knew he did not have much time left. He did not dare to conserve any energy and ran with all his might.

.....

A group of seven or eight people were flying through the untamed wilds.

"Are we going the right direction? So far we haven't discovered any traces."

"Sir flies, so how would he leave behind traces? This direction indeed leads to the Jadeite Forest!"

In order to avoid She Yu's tracking, the Dread Division broke up into many small units and escaped in different directions. Halfway through, someone in this unit suggested that they should find their division leader and help him.

Everyone in this unit was young. The youngest was Wan Erdan. He was the youngest warrior in the Dread Division, at the mere age of 16 years old.

They also knew that the chances of finding Wan Shenwei and helping him were very slim, but they just wanted to do something. They knew what they were doing was futile and irrational, but none of them cared! Sir was going to die, so what was there to be rational about!

After splitting up from the other units, they did not retreat, but rather, they headed in the direction of the Jadeite Forest at full speed.

Being the youngest, Wang Erdan was often teased by everyone. However, everyone knew that Sir liked Wang Erdan very much. Wang Erdan himself knew that as well.

Not many people in the Dread Division could get training pointers from Sir personally. Wang Erdan was one of the lucky few. Many people secretly discussed whether or not Sir wanted Wang Erdan to take over his position. It was obvious that he was nurturing Wang Erdan with great care.

Actually, everyone liked Wang Erdan a lot. He was honest, down-to-earth, and diligent. He was a nice fellow, but he did not seem like someone who could lead the Dread Division.

He was the one who suggested to find Sir and help him.

Wang Erdan never thought that their irrational action would allow them to avoid Fu Sisi and the Sky Leaf Division. While

pursuing the Dread Division, Fu Sisi and her team from the Sky Leaf Division barged through the metal wind stratum, thereby missing Wang Erdan and his counterparts.

Everyone had ugly looks on their faces. After so many futile days, they were feeling extremely terrible.

Everyone's faces were gloomy. They were on the verge of blowing up.

Even though Wang Erdan had an anxious look on his face, his eyes kept on scanning his surroundings, looking for traces of Wan Shenwei.

"We still haven't found him yet! Are we on the right track?!"

Suddenly, Wang Erdan raised his hand and stopped everyone. "Stop!"

Uponing hearing this word, everyone's minds jolted as a look of joy appeared on their faces. However, when they saw Wang Erdan close his eyes as though he was sensing something, they quickly quieted down.

Wang Erdan opened his eyes and pointed to their right side. "There are people fighting there!"

There were people fighting there? Was Sir fighting with the demonic girl?

Everyone became excited and worried at the same time. Without any hesitation, they hurriedly flew in the direction that Wang Erdan was pointing.

Wan Shenwei was running forward mechanically. Right now, he was dragging Ye Baiyi on the ground as he moved forward step by step. His steadfast-looking face was covered with wounds, his widened eyes were cloudy, his lips were dry, and the wounds on his arms were turning into bloodstained scabs. His fingers had turned white from grasping Ye Baiyi's hair and dragging him.

The pathetic-looking Ye Baiyi looked like a ragged sack that was being dragged on the ground.

However, whether he passed through swamps, mud pools, or lands that were filled with sharp stones, his entire body still remained spotlessly clean and snow-white.

Suddenly, Wan Shenwei heard familiar, pleasantly surprised cheers.

"Sir! It's Sir!"

Ahhh, I'm having hallucinations now.

Wan Shenwei shook his head. Following which, darkness engulfed his vision, and he collapsed to the ground.

Chapter 649: Holy Phoenix

The afternoon sun shone fiercely. The glaring sunlight shone on the spacious and empty encampment of the Surveillance Division. The encampment was desolate and silent. Occasionally, a few people would walk across the encampment, giving it a bleak atmosphere. Most of the soldiers were out gathering intelligence. Only 10 percent of the total number of Surveillance soldiers stayed back to guard the encampment.

Ever since Xiao Shan brought a few hundred men with him to the front line, the morale of the Surveillance Division dropped drastically. The atmosphere of the encampment was downcast and tense. As such, many people couldn't take it and requested the higher-ups to send them out on missions. The number of soldiers who stayed in the encampment became smaller and smaller.

Those who stayed in the encampment were listless and downcast. Even their daily training sessions had slackened significantly. Being one of the three central divisions, which were known for their strict military discipline, such behavior was unimaginable.

If the departure of Xiao Shan and his counterparts from the Surveillance Division caused internal strife for the combat division, then the establishment of the Sky Leaf Division made the Surveillance Division's external situation more complicated.

In the past, the Surveillance Division was Madam Ye's right-hand man that she relied heavily on. Their position was irreplaceable back then. However, now everyone could tell that the Sky Leaf Division was Madam Ye's "legitimate son."

This wasn't the worst aspect.

The Sky Leaf Division shocked the world when it annexed Newlight City and forced Palacefield City to surrender. Soon after, it swept across the whole of Beyond Avalon with thunderous momentum. Wherever they went, outstanding heroes would bow

down to them.

This unprecedented powerful performance and the great undertaking of unifying Beyond Avalon were incredible. The Sky Leaf Division's reputation skyrocketed instantly.

In the depths of the encampment, there was an unremarkable brick house that was unguarded.

The interior of the house was very dark, looking completely different from the dazzlingly bright world outside.

Nian Tingfeng was staring at the memorial tablets in the house like a motionless statue. He had been in this house for quite a long time. Ever since he stepped into this house, he had been silent. On the long black table, there were hundreds of memorial tablets with names inscribed on them. They were spotlessly clean and neatly placed. Clearly, someone had been cleaning and tidying them with great care.

Trails of smoke rose from the censer, blurring the names on the memorial tablets. The memorial tablets seemingly transformed into an army of soldiers who were standing silently and solemnly.

The Surveillance Division was the most well-informed organization in Beyond Avalon. It was the first to know of the victory at the front line and of the decision that Xiao Shan and his counterparts made.

It was unknown who built this memorial hall. Every soldier who returned to the encampment after their missions would come here and pay their respects to those who had died.

This was the first time Nian Tingfeng came here.

His body moved, and his eyes regained their clarity. Following which, he picked up three joss sticks.

He lit them up with the fire from the altar lamp, bowed to the memorial tablets, and inserted the joss sticks into the censer.

After staring at the memorial tablets for a little while longer, he turned and left.

All this time, he never said a single word.

He took an unremarkable gray fleabane cart out of the encampment without alerting anyone.

Inside the cart, Nian Tingfeng was expressionless. Every now and then, he would look out of the window at the pedestrians walking hurriedly on the street.

Skyheart City was regaining its vitality, and the number of people on the streets had increased significantly. This could be seen from the slow moving speed of the cart. The shops along the streets were open. Neatly dressed shop assistants were attracting customers to their stores. . Occasionally, they would yell and promote their businesses with a loud and clear voice. The colors of their sign boards seemed to have become brighter as they were wiped clean of dust, adding liveliness to the streets.

Nian Tingfeng suddenly thought of the Avalon of Five Elements in the past. Every city was packed with people and brightly lit, illuminating the night sky.

An indescribable, complicated look flashed across his eyes.

Honestly speaking, he disliked Master's Glory. He disliked it very much. If Masters could be produced so easily, wouldn't it be ridiculous for those who trained and worked their a**es off in order to become Masters?

Whether it was him or an ordinary soldier from one of the three central divisions, which one of them had not worked desperately and been through rounds of brutal competitions to achieve their current strength?

However, whether or not he liked Master's Glory, he had to admit that it was as if it was born to impact this world. Whether or not it succeeded, it would deeply influence the world.

The mighty performance of the Sky Leaf Division made everyone realize the rise of a powerful Skyheart City. Even those who were slow could tell that Skyheart City would become a legitimate behemoth of Beyond Avalon in the future!

The strong confidence people had for Skyheart City had revived it, rendering it as good as new. The previously closed shops were opened once again. The economy became prosperous once more. Those who had foresight were already hastily heading for Skyheart City.

Madam Ye picked up the scepter that the Elders Guild had dropped.

Of course, not everyone had hope and confidence in her.

Before Nian Tingfeng walked into the great hall, he heard an angry voice coming from within it.

"Madam, there is trouble! It's too brutal! They are not our enemies, but our own people! New citizens might disagree with us on certain issues, but we still shouldn't forget their contributions to the Avalon of Five Elements. They are your subjects as well. How can you treat them like they are your enemies? Using brutal force, inciting bloodbaths, alarming and scaring the people, and causing the entire world to fear us..."

In response, Madam Ye's gentle voice rang across the air, "You're right. Xiaobao and the rest are too rash in their actions. I will reprimand when they return. They are just a bunch of youngsters who act impetuously and do not think about consequences. They need experienced and prudent seniors like all of you to guide them along..."

Nian Tingfeng did not enter the great hall. He merely waited at the door with his head lowered while calmly listening to their conversation, resembling an old monk who was mediating.

After a while, a group of old men walked out from the great hall

with satisfaction. When they saw Nian Tingfeng waiting at the entrance, some of them snorted and some looked at him with disdain and animosity. After the emergence of the Sky Leaf Division, the status of the Surveillance Division had dropped sharply. In the past, Nian Tingfeng was Madam Ye's sharpest knife, and he had offended countless people. Now that he lost power and influence, many people silently gloated at him as a result.

However, these people did not dare to go overboard. After all, Nian Tingfeng still possessed power.

Nian Tingfeng turned a blind eye to them.

After a while, Madam Ye summoned him.

As Nian Tingfeng walked into the great hall, Madam Ye, who was lying on her chair, smiled with a lazy grin. With a tinge of derision in her voice, she said, "Take a look, this bunch of fussy old fogeys always enjoy criticizing me when they're free. Previously, all of them hid in their homes like a bunch of cowards. Now, all of them suddenly became candid officials! They are worse than a bunch of fence-sitters. At least fence-sitters still have some capabilities. These people are extremely incompetent."

"So what if some blood was spilled? How much blood have we already bled? Hmph, if we don't intimidate those people now, how long should we wait to do so?"

"Madam is right," Nian Tingfeng answered.

Madam Ye looked right at Nian Tingfeng and sat up straight with a solemn look on her face. Next, she spoke with a very serious tone, "I know recently you have heard a lot of rumors and slander that have wronged you. I'm well aware of your merits. Why would I forget about you? If the Sky Leaf Division is my fists, then the Surveillance Division is my eyes. How can I punch accurately without having good eyesight? Once Beyond Avalon is pacified, you can place your focus on augmenting the Surveillance Division.

I will give you the authority to recruit experts from various cities to replenish the strength of the Surveillance Division. I have high expectations for the Surveillance Division, so you have to work hard."

A grateful look appeared on Nian Tingfeng's face. He bowed and answered, "I am ready to risk my life and limbs to serve Madam!"

"All right, all right, don't get led astray by those bootlickers." Madam Ye chuckled and waved her hand. Shortly, the smile on her face disappeared. She then said plainly, "From now onward, the work that we have to do will be very tough, especially your mission. Whether it's the new citizens or the aristocratic families, I want you to identify the defiant ones."

"Yes," Nian Tingfeng replied.

"Beyond Avalon can only defeat the Blood of God if we are united. We have to get rid of those rebellious rotten apples, especially among the new citizens since they have been a independent for too long."

"Yes, this subordinate will take note of them."

"It's definitely hard to avoid pain, but as long as we can endure through this stage, the road ahead will be smooth and level. At this point in time, we can't be too soft-hearted." Madam Ye sighed with sorrow.

"Yes," Nian Tingfeng agreed with Madam Ye.

"As long as we are united, we don't need to be afraid of the blood elementalists. Take a look, we have obtained another great victory at the front line again. This is the best proof. We can't depend on just one or two combat divisions. Can we solely depend on just them to defend the front line? Clearly no!"

"Madam is right, and I will specifically remind all the news villages."

"I always feel relieved whenever you handle matters for me." A

look of satisfaction appeared on Madam Ye's face.

"What do you think of the Central Pine Faction?" she suddenly asked with a change in her tone.

After remaining silent for a while, Nian Tianfeng replied, "By Great Elder's decree, Madam is the legitimate decision maker for the Avalon of Five Elements. Every elementalist in the world should obey your commands. Those who defy you should be regarded as the blood elementalists' accomplices, and they are to be executed to serve as a warning to the rest of the world."

"You make me sound as though I am an executioner who indiscriminately kills people. Sigh, I really hope they can smarten up..."

Suddenly, Nian Tingfeng spoke with a clear and solemn voice, "The Elders Guild is ancient, decadent, and unsuitable to handle the current perilous situation. Beyond Avalon isn't the same as the Avalon of Five Elements. The blood elementalists are closing in on us. If we want to defeat them, we have to raise our war banners and fight bravely against them. The Blood of God has the Holy Emperor to command the blood elementalists, while we also have a leader who can unite every elementalist in the world. However, it's out of Madam's jurisdiction to do so. Therefore, I suggest we abolish the Elders Guild so that Madam can ascend the throne and command the world under the name of the Holy Phoenix!"

"Holy Phoenix..."

Madam Ye's beautiful eyes lit up.

.....

In the darkness, She Yu had suppressed her aura completely and resembled a statue. The rocks around her were cold, and the darkness was moist. She was in a crevice that was only a few meters wide, situated in the depths of a mountain.

The path that connected the crevice to the outside world was

extremely winding, preventing light from entering the crevice.

To break out of the encirclement of the Sky Leaf Division, She Yu did not hesitate to use her secret art. Even though she had broken out of the siege, she was on the brink of dying. At that point in time, she couldn't even care where she was escaping to. Fortunately, she came across such a well-hidden crevice.

She Yu's current condition was extremely terrible. Her face was deathly pale and completely devoid of blood. Her body was covered with ghastly wounds that did not have any bloodstains. Her pale-white bones were revealed in many areas.

How many bones had she broken? She Yu did not know.

Her consciousness began to turn fuzzy. With her last tinge of consciousness and self-preservation, she was able to suppress her aura.

The few faint auras outside had disappeared, but She Yu had already fainted. Her condition had worsened significantly. Her body became boiling hot, and her life force was sapping rapidly. Fine lines and wrinkles appeared on her face as her skin began to dry up and crack.

Her long black hair turned snow-white at a visible speed, and her heart gradually stopped beating.

Over time, her body became transparent. Her dark-red blood vessels could be seen clearly now. The fine blood vessels emitted a faint demonic red glow that undulated with a gurgle.

Time silently passed in the darkness.

Chapter 650: What Kind Of Swordsmanship Is This?

A group of people was sitting on the ground. The atmosphere was tense, and no one was talking. The fact that they ended up empty-handed after suffering such heavy losses dealt a huge blow to these prideful and arrogant "new Masters."

Fu Sisi was sitting on a boulder that was of half a man's height. Similarly, her facial expression did not look too good.

At this point in time, they were engulfed an intense sense of failure. Their heads were hanging down dispiritedly. Only at this moment did they realize they were just a bunch of ten to twenty year old youngsters.

Master's Glory boosted their strength and allowed them to become Masters, but it couldn't increase their maturity or wisdom. When they won, they easily became arrogant. Similarly, when they lost, they easily felt dejected.

"We will split into two groups now. Gui Hu, bring 20 men with you. Your mission is to search for She Yu. The demonic girl is severely injured and definitely can't run far. Right now, she is most probably hiding somewhere. If you find her, try your best to capture her alive. If you can't capture her alive, kill her. We definitely can't let her survive."

Fu Sisi raised her head as her tone became firm. After witnessing the sacrifice of her father and the great changes that happened to her family, she became much more mature than the others. Due to this intrinsic quality, Madam Ye appointed her as the vice division leader of the Sky Leaf Division.

Fu Sisi knew that she had to raise everyone's morale now. Failure wasn't that scary at all. It wasn't too late for them to bounce back now. After realizing the mistakes that she had made, Fu Sisi

reorganized her train of thought very soon.

"The rest will follow me. Hmph, Wan Shenwei is just a spent force now, and he still dares to escape? Ye Baiyi is very important to us, so we can't afford to lose him!"

Everyone became re-energized and stood up one by one.

.....

Gong Peiyao looked at the distant Skyheart City as a tinge of sadness flashed across her eyes. Beside her, Han Lu was able to sense her gloominess. He opened his mouth, but nothing came out. He did not know how to console her.

The image of indifferent faces and the spreading pool of blood beneath their feet appeared in his mind.

Sky Leaf Division!

A tinge of fear streaked across the depths of his pupils. His palm that grasped his sword hilt tightened subconsciously, causing his fingers to turn white.

They were a group of cold-blooded killing machines. In their eyes, human lives were no different from weeds.

Soon, Han Li regained his composure. After becoming a Master, his mental state became more and more cultivated with each passing day. He was no longer as rash as he was in the past. Furthermore, he knew Peiyao would be safe in Skyheart City even though she was a hostage. From his understanding of Madam Ye, he knew she would take good care of Peiyao and try her best to win Peiyao over. Madam Ye was someone who was willing to pay any price to gain talents.

If someone tried to harm Peiyao, they would have to step over his dead body first.

Han Li was absorbed in swordsmanship. He had no interest in politics, and all he wanted was to live a simple life. As long as

Peiyao was safe, he would be at ease. Peiyao probably wouldn't be happy though. Fortunately, Peiyao always understood the big picture and had extremely strong adaptability. With regards to this aspect, Han Li might even lose out to her.

He smiled and shifted his gaze back to the distant Skyheart City. He did not know whether or not it was because he had not returned for a very long time, but he found the previously desolate and ruined Skyheart City to be prosperous now.

Gong Peiyao thought of the news that she had just received, and her spirits rose significantly. "The elementalists obtained a great victory at the front line. The God Wolf and Silver Frost Divisions were slain to the last man, and Helian Tianxiao was executed. Such an unprecedented triumph. Ai Hui and Sister Xueman are really formidable."

"That's really a great victory!" Han Li was emotionally moved.

With the destruction of the God Wolf Division, the Silver Frost Blood Division, and the Ardent Flower Blood Division, this implied that one-sixth of the Blood of God's elites were annihilated. Even with the Blood of God's massive military strength, this was still considered a heavy loss for them.

"Their impressive performance is... not something good in Madam Ye's eyes." Gong Peiyao looked slightly worried now.

Han Li remained silent.

Suddenly, Gong Peiyao asked curiously, "Let me ask you, between Ai Hui's group and the Sky Leaf Division, who do you think is more powerful?"

After thinking for a while, Han Li replied, "Sky Leaf Division."

"Why the Sky Leaf Division?" Gong Peiyao wasn't satisfied with Han Li's answer.

"In the history of the Avalon of Five Elements, there has never been a combat division that was entirely made up of Masters. Any

single member of the Sky Leaf Division is more powerful than an ordinary Master. I can't think of anyone that can defeat the Sky Leaf Division," Han Li muttered.

Gong Peiyao gave a childish snort and continued, "In any case, I believe in Ai Hui and Sister Xueman."

Ai Hui...

When Han Li thought of Ai Hui, a trace of longing flashed across his eyes. For some reason, the battle fervor within his body began to stir. His loss to Ai Hui was precisely what allowed him to pry into the profundity of swordsmanship and become a Master.

He knew he would be extremely delighted if he had another chance to fight with that fellow again!

Han Li could not help but grip the hilt of his sword tightly. After a while, he heaved a breath of air. This breath of white air was shaped like a sword and refused to dissipate. His facial expression loosened up gradually.

It was a pity there that were no swordsmanship experts in Skyheart City.

After he became a Master, a brand-new world of swordsmanship appeared before him. There were countless unknowns waiting for him to explore. Right now, he hoped that he could encounter other master swordsmen and exchange pointers with them.

Previously, he still hoped that his swordsmanship could improve with each passing day. Now, he no longer counted on it.

The success of Master's Glory had paved a bright path for all young elementalists. This was a path allowed them to obtain power, strength, status, wealth, and glory rapidly.

As a traditional elementalist, Han Li instinctively loathed Master's Glory. From his perspective, Master's Glory was no different from the Beast Venom Temple's blood refinement.

Before they reached the city gate, there was already an elementalist waiting for them.

Han Li did not know who this elementalist was and found him to be extremely unfamiliar. However, Han Li knew that he was from the Sky Leaf Division by the energy undulations around his body.

The elementalist had an indifferent look on his face. He bowed slightly and spoke with a polite tone, "Miss Peiyao and Master Han, welcome to Skyheart City. Madam knew that both of you would arrive today, and she is very happy. She even personally involved herself in finding a residence for you. If you have any requests, feel free to tell me. Madam has prepared a welcoming banquet for both of you, and various family heads are invited to it. Your luggage will be sent to your residence by the butler. Please follow me to the banquet now."

A wide smile appeared on Gong Peiyao's face as she bowed and replied gently, "Sir, thank you for leading the way."

"You're welcome."

The elementalist's face was still indifferent as usual. He turned around and led the way.

As they entered Skyheart City, Gong Peiyao and Han Li looked at each other. They could see the shock in each other's eyes. Both of them had come to Skyheart City before, so they knew what it looked like in the past. The current Skyheart City looked as though it had been reborn. There was a huge number of shops, and the streets were bustling with people and activity.

Was this... the economic climate of a free market nation?

Gong Peiyao's feelings were complicated.

The banquet was very grand. Those who attended it were all important figures. The seniority of many of them actually required the Gong Residence's family head to receive them. By custom, a junior like Gong Peiyao was only fit to serve them. From the

atmosphere of the banquet, one would definitely not be able to tell that this banquet was prepared for a hostage.

Madam Ye was cordial and warm, making one felt as though he or she was at home. She drank and laughed with everyone. Both the host and the guests were enjoying their time at the banquet.

Gong Peiyao knew this was Madam Ye's way of bragging about her accomplishments by displaying her benevolence and amiability.

When Gong Peiyao returned to her residence, she was already worn out and quickly fell into a deep sleep.

Han Li looked at Gong Peiyao's cherubic sleeping appearance and sighed in his heart. Sensing that someone was outside, he stood up and walked toward the door silently. When he opened the door, he saw the Sky Leaf Division elementalist who had received them earlier.

"Madam wants to see you."

The meeting place was at a desolate, unremarkable house.

Madam Ye's appearance had not changed at all. It appeared that time did not leave any traces on her. Han Li could sense faint energy undulations coming from the shadow in a corner not far away.

He remained calm and stayed at his position like a statue.

"Han Li, have I ever mistreated you?"

Madam Ye's voice was plain and calm.

"No, never," Han Li replied.

"Do you have anything to explain to me then?" Madam Ye snorted.

"No." Han Li shook his head.

Madam Ye did not seem to expect that Han Li would be so

stubborn, and her face darkened. A faint killing intent extended from the shadow in the corner, and the temperature of the room kept on decreasing, appearing as though it could sense Madam Ye's anger.

Han Li acted as if he couldn't sense this.

Suddenly, Madam Ye chuckled softly. "You indeed have the air of a Master now. Even your character has changed.

Han Li sighed in his heart. He knew his relationship with Madam Ye was completely broken. Han Li's entry into the Karakorum Sword League was personally arranged by Madam Ye. From what she said just now, she was actually giving him a chance to redeem himself. As long as he was willing to lower his head and take orders from Madam Ye, she would let bygones be bygones.

However, he still rejected her even though that path led to glory and magnificence.

The faint killing intent that lingered in the room disappeared, appearing as though it was Han Li's hallucination.

"You're already a master swordsman now, and you should have deep understanding of swordsmanship. It just so happens that I have a mirage clip here that I want to show you." Madam Ye smiled.

Han Li felt slightly puzzled, but he did not say anything.

A ball of light suddenly blossomed in the room. Han Li's attention was immediately captured by the image before him. It was a battlefield!

He could tell that the person who recorded this clip used an extremely high-grade mirage bean pod. The image was extremely clear with many details in high definition.

Han Li's eyes looked as though they were about to pop out. His mouth subconsciously opened, and it did not close for a long period of time.

When Madam Ye saw his facial expression, she did not ridicule him. She still remembered how appalled she was when she first saw this image.

The sword gleams that descended from the sky were like a beautiful rain of light. Even the splendor of the synchronized pagoda cannon shots paled in comparison to it. In the face of the light swords, the powerful blood elementalists were weak and delicate like pieces of paper and were unable to withstand a single blow.

Rivers of blood and corpses were everywhere.

What is this sword? Why are the sword gleams so unique?

How many swords are there? How come he can't keep track of the number of swords?

Why is every sword shaped differently?

How does one control such a terrifying number of light swords?

Why are they so powerful?

What... what kind of swordsmanship is this?

Countless questions swirled in Han Li's head. He felt as though there were raging waves surging through his mind. His understanding of swordsmanship was overturned in an instant. The confidence he obtained from becoming a Master collapsed with a loud rumble at this moment.

He did not notice Madam Ye's pupils faintly dilate when Helian Tianxiao yelled in the clip, "Ai Hui, you're a blood elementalist!"

Han Li, who was immersed in the recording, suddenly realized what was going on. This clip depicted the entire process of the destruction of the God Wolf Division!

The dazzling and gorgeous rain of swords...

All of a sudden, a name involuntarily appeared in Han Li's mind.

—— Ai Hui!

Han Li couldn't believe what he had just seen.

When the clip ended, the room became silent once more. Han Li's heavy panting could be clearly heard. His eyes were in a daze, his face was pale-white, and his clothes were drenched in sweat.

Madam Ye stayed silent for a while before asking, "From your perspective, do you think swordsmanship alone can be so powerful?"

Chapter 651: Gong Peiyao's Conjecture

Han Li did not know how he returned to his residence. He was still in a daze. His mind was preoccupied with image of the dazzling rain of light descending from the sky. When he went through the door, he tripped on the threshold and almost fell down.

"What happened?"

Gong Peiyao hurriedly walked up to him. Her eyes were filled with worry. She had never seen Han Li like this before.

Han Li raised his head with his eyes still in a daze. After a long while, he returned to his senses and heaved a sigh. When he saw the worry in Peiyao's eyes, he bitterly laughed. "I'm all right, Madam did not make things difficult for me. It's just that I saw incredible swordsmanship, and it's difficult for me to accept it for the time being."

Upon hearing these words, Gong Peiyao heaved a sigh of relief. "That you're all right is all that matters."

Soon after, Gong Peiyao asked with curiosity, "Whose swordsmanship could frighten you to this extent?"

After becoming a Master, Han Li's understanding of swordsmanship had entered a brand-new realm. Not only did he not feel complacent, he practiced and researched swordsmanship more diligently than before. His level of attainment in swordsmanship increased with each passing day. Gong Peiyao seldomly saw Han Li fight and did not know how good Han Li's swordsmanship was. When the Sky Leaf Division arrived at Palacefield City, Han Li stepped forward to negotiate with them and averted a bloodbath.

"It's Ai Hui... I saw how the God Wolf Division was destroyed, the death of Helian Tianxiao, and the omnipresent sword

consciousness... It was an eye-opener!" Han Li replied emotionally.

"Really? Really? It's a pity I did not have the chance to see it. Ai Hui has already become so powerful? Who else was there? What about Sister Xueman?" Gong Peiyao widened her eyes.

She spoke extremely fast as her curiosity was piqued. The news of the great victory at the front line had been spread far and wide. However, everyone only knew that the God Wolf Division was annihilated and that Helian Tianxiao was killed. No one knew the exact details of the battle, which shrouded the victory in mystery. If it weren't for the fact that Ai Hui and Shi Xueman had outstanding military accomplishments, many people would not have believed that the victory happened.

"There's only Ai Hui. Countless light swords descended from the sky like a rain of light." Han Li shook his head.

Gong Peiyao was stunned. "Then the God Wolf Division was destroyed?"

Han Li replied her with an "uhh." A mind-wandering look swept across his eyes. "That scene was breathtaking and magnificent. I wish I could see it with my own eyes!"

"Is Ai Hui really that powerful now?" Gong Peiyao muttered.

"Yes, every one of those countless light swords was differently shaped. Even their sword consciousnesses were ever-changing and all-embracing," Han Li exclaimed in admiration.

"Isn't he like a Grandmaster that way? Has Ai Hui become a Grandmaster?" Gong Peiyao asked.

Han Li froze as a look of doubt appeared in his eyes. After a while, he returned to his senses and said, "No, Ai Hui is not a Grandmaster yet. Even though his swordsmanship is at the peak of perfection, it isn't omnipotent."

Suddenly, a realization dawned upon him. "No wonder Madam asked me if swordsmanship alone can be so powerful!"

Previously, he was immersed in the swordsmanship displayed in the clip, and he did not think about anything else. Now that he thought about it, he understood what Madam Ye meant by her question. Ai Hui's strength definitely had not reached the level of a Grandmaster. His swordsmanship might be extraordinary, but it definitely wasn't powerful enough to annihilate the God Wolf Division effortlessly.

He recalled the clip in his mind. One of the scenes that he previously ignored captured his attention now.

In the face of Ai Hui's light swords, the red glows around the Gold Wolf soldiers' bodies were unusually weak, like paper. Han Li had fought with blood elementalists before and knew the red glow around their bodies was very troublesome. It wasn't easy to break through it. However, the light swords descending from the sky not only killed Helian Tianxiao effortlessly, but countless God Wolf soldiers as well.

When he thought of Helian Tianxiao's angry cry before his death, Han Li's facial expression changed slightly.

He told his conjecture to Gong Peiyao, and her face turned solemn. After a while, Gong Peiyao shook her head and replied, "I'm sure he isn't a blood elementalist. Lou Lan would not lie. Furthermore, it's unlikely that other people did not sense Ai Hui cultivating blood spiritual force. There's another possibility as to why the light swords are so effective against blood elementalists..."

"What possibility?" Han Li asked.

"God's blood, the sacred artifact of the God Nation!" Gong Peiyao's tone turned solemn. "Blood elementalists have a strict base level system. The power of a blood elementalist with a high base level is extremely effective against the power of a blood elementalist with a low base level. Given Helian Tianxiao's base level, the only ones who can restrain him are the Red Devil and the Holy Emperor. Plus, the only person who can restrain him that

easily is the Holy Emperor. Reportedly, the Blood of God has a sacred artifact that was passed down since the ancient times, the blood of a demonic god. The Holy Emperor attained the level of Grandmaster after absorbing it."

"Then where did Ai Hui get the God's blood from? If he absorbed the God's blood, won't he become a blood elementalist? Is it possible that one would not become a blood elementalist after consuming the God's blood?" Han Li asked.

"I don't know he got it, but perhaps Madam Ye knows." Gong Peiyao shook her head.

"Why would Madam Ye know?" Han Li asked with doubt.

"You forget that Madam Ye used to have a close relationship with the Assembly of Patriarchs, which is the arch-enemy of the Blood of God," Gong Peiyao replied.

"Didn't they fall out?" Han Li was puzzled.

Gong Peiyao did not reply immediately and looked out through the door. Han Li understood what she meant. Following which, he used his index and middle fingers like a sword and pointed it at the sky. Next, he drew a circle in the air and released faint waves of energy. His surroundings quieted down in an instant.

With a solemn look on her face, Gong Peiyao lowered her voice and said, "You have seen the elementalists from the Sky Leaf Division before. Don't you realize that all of them have something in common?"

After thinking about it, Han Li replied, "They possess all five elements?"

"Yes," Gong Peiyao answered. "My family has worked with the Assembly of Patriarchs before, and we have obtained an incomplete version of the training method for fusion elemental energy. When I saw the elementalists from the Sky Leaf Division, I immediately thought of fusion elemental energy. I have looked

through the ancient records in my family. Even though the Assembly of Patriarchs is mysterious, we still know a thing or two about them. Reportedly, the Elders Guild obtained an incomplete version of the training method for fusion elemental energy in the past. After assessing it, the elders felt that it was not specialized enough and would not have much success in the future. Moreover, the Assembly of Patriarchs is very low-profile. The Elders Guild usually doesn't care about them unless they overstep the bounds of what is proper."

Han Li was enthralled by Gong Peiyao's words. Such insider information could never be found in the outside world. Only those long-established aristocratic families possessed records of such issues.

"The Assembly of Patriarchs has a very long history, but the fusion elemental energy has only been around for over 20 years."

"Over 20 years?" Han Li was astounded.

20 years was too short for an inheritance to fully mature. Many inheritances only became absolute arts after going through generations of improvements and amendments.

"20 years was when the Elders Guild first discovered it. In reality, fusion elemental energy has been around longer than that. Around five years before the Elders Guild discovered fusion elemental energy, a member of my family battled with the Ye family. A few of our family guards were severely injured, and traces of all five elemental energies could be found in their bodies. At that time, no one knew that that was fusion elemental energy. It was only when the Elders Guild discovered the existence of fusion elemental energy that our family head recalled the incident. He felt that the issue was extremely peculiar and decided to record it down." Gong Peiyao looked slightly vexed.

"Is it possible that the Ye family and the Assembly of Patriarchs..." Han Li was startled.

Gong Peiyao shook her head and replied, "I don't exactly know what happened, but I am certain that the relationship between Madam Ye's family and the Assembly of Patriarchs isn't as simple as what the outside world thinks."

"If that's the case, it is not surprising that Madam Ye knows about the God's blood." Suddenly, Han Li thought of a question and asked, "What do you think Madam Ye will do if Ai Hui's body really possesses the God's blood?"

"That's true, what will Madam Ye do?"

A glint lit up in Gong Peiyao's eyes as her facial expression brimmed with curiosity and expectation.

.....

In the depths of a dark crevice, a petite figure was curled up while emitting a pulsating red glow.

Droplets of water were gathering on the rocky ceiling above her.

Drip.

A droplet of water fell from the rocky ceiling. At this moment, the red glow around She Yu's body intensified. That droplet of water fell into the red glow like a moth that flew into a candle flame.

Sizzle.

A wisp of white steam rose into the air, appearing as though the droplet of water had landed on a hot iron.

The red glow pulsated continuously. The mist around She Yu was dense and concentrated.

Through her nearly transparent body, blood was flowing through her bright-red blood vessels, and her heart was beating rhythmically.

Thump, thump, thump.

Her heartbeat wasn't fast, but slightly slow. However, every heartbeat was filled with power. The surrounding air was trembling slightly, as though a slim hand was lightly brushing across the surface of a drum.

Fine and tiny cracks began to appear on the surface of the heart, as if it had been sliced several times by a razor-sharp knife. The cracks were finer than strands of hair. If it weren't for the dazzling red glow that was shining out of them, one would not have noticed them. Along with the red glow, they made She Yu's heart look as if it was filled with burning lava.

Traces of domineering and violent aura emanated from the hair-like cracks. There was a poisonous bug frantically escaping from her body. Suddenly, it froze in its tracks.

The poisonous bug's life force disappeared, and its luster dimmed, becoming ash-colored. It had become a tiny bug statue.

Thump.

She Yu's heart began to beat again. The ash-colored poisonous bug disintegrated into dust.

The surging blood in her blood vessels gushed into her heart continuously. Following which, the blood was sent to various parts of her body by her heart. The look of agony on She Yu's face disappeared gradually. Her facial expression turned serene, resembling a baby who was sleeping soundly.

The dense mist had yet to dissipate. It gathered around her like a white cocoon.

Gui Hu descended from the sky and landed on a boulder. Then, he swept his gaze across his surroundings. In his proximity, there were only bushes that were half a man's height, making it impossible for someone to hide in them.

Gui Hui did not leave. He laid down and placed his ear on the boulder, listening carefully for any sounds.

He agreed with what Fu Sisi's conjecture. It was most likely that She Yu was hiding beneath the ground. Only by doing this could she avoid them. The demonic girl was severely injured and could not escape far. However, she might use some unique hiding techniques to conceal herself.

Putting aside his distracting thoughts, Gui Hu closed his eyes.

The sounds made by growing plant roots, scuttling ants, flowing water, and the exuberant subterranean world appeared in his mind.

At this point in time, he heard an unusual sound.

Thud, thud, thud...

It sounded like the heartbeat of a slumbering, gigantic beast. It was unusually slow and deep, yet powerful. Gui Hu wasn't an experienced individual, but his instincts told him this beast was not to be trifled with.

His mind jolted, and he stood up. Swiftly, he found a crevice in a nearby cluster of rocks. The heartbeat was coming from this crevice.

Without hesitation, he entered the crevice.

The entrance of the crevice was extremely obscure. It was also far deeper than he expected. He was highly vigilant, but his speed did not slow down. Inside the crevice, there was nothing but darkness. However, this did not hinder him. To him, it was no different than being in the light.

When he reached the depths of the crevice, dense mist covered his eyes. The weird heartbeat was coming from it. The white mist was extremely dense, stopping him from seeing what was inside.

What was this?

A look of uncertainty arose on Gui Hui's face. He instinctively sensed a dangerous aura and became highly alert.

Suddenly, dark-red glowing eyes lit up in the mist.

Chapter 652: A Piece of Unexpected News

Deep in a lush forest on a mountain range, there were two people flying at high speed under the forest canopy like two huge birds. They looked very anxious, but they were extremely careful in their movements. They were absolutely silent as they advanced.

Wang Erdan carried the unconscious Wan Shenwei on his back while his comrade, Deng Rong, carried Ye Baiyi. Both of their faces and necks were covered with white residue. This white residue was actually layers of salt left behind after their sweat had evaporated. Both of their lips were dry and cracked, while their throats were parched and scorched. They were completely exhausted, but they continued to clench their teeth and advance with all their might.

This was their only thought.

Every minute and every second was utterly precious and drenched in their comrades' blood.

Their comrades had sacrificed themselves as bait to allow them to make an escape. Only Wang Erdan and Deng Rong remained. In the face of those terrifying killing machines from the Sky Leaf Division, their chances of survival was almost zero.

Wang Erdan and Deng Rong did not bawl their eyes out. At this point in the war, everyone had already disregarded life and death.

The dead would rest in peace, while the living would live in hatred and seek vengeance.

Suddenly, a weak groan came from behind Wang Erdan. A cold shiver went down Wang Erdan's body. Even though he was worn out, his dazed eyes still lit up with vigor.

"Sir!"

He quickly stopped in his tracks, but his body did not listen to him. As he landed on the ground, he staggered and almost fell down. Fortunately, he had a fast reaction time as he used his left

hand to prop himself up from the ground and stabilize himself.

Deng Rong's reaction time was slightly slower. He flew for tens of meters before returning to his senses and almost crashed into a huge tree. Luckily, he used Ye Baiyi as a shield in front of him.

Bang.

Like an adamantine pad, he crashed into the tree trunk and caused wood shavings to fly in all directions. Deng Rong used the inertia to stabilize himself. Following which, he carried Ye Baiyi and ran over to Wang Erdan in a hurry. With a pleasantly surprised look on his face, he asked anxiously, "Is Sir awake?"

Wang Erdan carefully laid Wan Shenwei straight on the grass.

Wan Shenwei's face was pale like a piece of paper and completely devoid of blood. His eyelids twitched and opened up slowly.

For some reason, Wang Erdan burst out crying. "Sir, you're awake, you're finally awake!"

Deng Rong's eyes were slightly red.

When Wan Shenwei saw the faces in front of him clearly, his empty eyes lit up with a glint. His lips curled as he tried to force a smile. Even a small action like this pulled at the wounds within his chest cavity. Following which, a sharp pain swept across his body. A shade of darkness flashed across Wan Shenwei's vision as he almost lost consciousness again.

After a long while, he returned to his senses. He knew he did not have much time left.

"After I die..."

Wang Erdan's lips trembled involuntarily. He clenched his teeth and did not say anything. He knew Sir must have something important to remind him about. Tears streamed down his cheeks uncontrollably like floodwater.

Deng Rong kneeled on the ground while sobbing silently.

Speaking a few words seemed to drain Wan Shenwei completely. He froze for a long while before regaining a bit of strength to speak, "Send Ye Baiyi to Ai Hui."

Wang Erdan nodded his head furiously and let his tears flow down his cheeks torrentially. He did not dare to say anything because he was scared that he might bawl his eyes out if he opened his mouth.

Even though Wan Shenwei was severely injured at this point in time, his state of mind was still unusually clear. Ever since he saw the Sky Leaf Division and knew that Master's Glory had succeeded, he understood that the current situation of the world was undergoing a complete change. From this moment onward, Beyond Avalon would be in Madam Ye's hands entirely.

How could a mountain hold two tigers? The Central Pine Faction's fate had already been decided at this moment. Either they pledged their allegiance to Madam Ye, had their strength slowly diminished by the war against the blood elementalists, or became a rebel army that would be be suppressed by Skyheart City.

Actually, Wan Shenwei did not mind Madam Ye unifying Beyond Avalon. Similarly, he believed that Beyond Avalon had to be united for it to defeat the Blood of God.

However...

The emotionless eyes of the Sky Leaf Division's elementalists suddenly appeared in his mind. They had the same mannerisms and same elemental energy auras. If one disregarded their outer appearances, they were just like sand puppet clones.

A mysterious sense of fear arose in Wan Shenwei's mind. He suddenly thought of something bad.

Sky Leaf Division's elementalists were like...

The Dread Division was the leader of the three central divisions, the most important combat division of the Avalon of Five

Elements. Having being the division leader of the Dread Division, Wan Shenwei had come into contact with countless insider stories. Like a tidal wave, fear gushed into his mind from all directions, rendering him unable to escape. This was the first time that the usually fearless Wan Shenwei felt scared. His usually firm and stable palms were trembling involuntarily at this moment.

No matter what, Beyond Avalon could not fall into the hands of the Ye family!

The look in Wan Shenwei's eyes intensified, and a tinge of red rose upon his pale-white cheeks. He sat up abruptly, grabbed Wang Erdan's clothes, widened his eyes, and said, "Do you still remember the place that I brought you to? Go! Bring Ai Hui and his companions there!"

Wang Erdan's face was covered with tears. Sir's words put him in a daze. The place that Sir had brought him to?

"Quickly go!"

Wan Shenwei roared as his eyes widened in anger. After he finished his sentence, his face froze like a statue, and he collapsed heavily onto the ground. Wang Erdan and Deng Rong turned pale with fright. No matter how hard they screamed at or hit Wan Shenwei, the latter would not react to them at all.

Wan Shenwei was dead, completely devoid of life.

A hero who died with a remaining grievance.

Both of them wept loudly over the body of Wan Shenwei with tears frantically flowing down their faces. Suddenly, Deng Rong wiped off the tears on his face as a glint streaked across his reddened eyes. He had regained his composure. He picked up Wan Shenwei's body and tied it to his back. Then, he said, "Have you remembered Sir's words?"

Wang Erdan knew what Deng Rong was going to do and shifted his gaze to him. Deng Rong's face was covered with dirt and

residual tears. His eyes were now so swollen that the glint had disappeared. They contained nothing but unwavering determination.

Wang Erdan could not help but cry again.

He was the youngest member of the Dread Division, so everyone usually took good care of him. In his heart, Wan Shenwei was like his father, while his comrades were like his elder brothers.

Why... why he was the only one left now...

Wang Erdan stood there isolated and helpless. Deng Rong looked at his tear-stricken, young, and tender face and sighed. He was still a kid after all.

Deng Rong hardened his heart and said, "Don't let us die for nothing, Dan Dan."

After finishing his sentence, Deng Rong took Wan Shenwei's body, rose up in the air, and flew off in another direction. She Yu or the Sky Leaf Division shouldn't be able to see through his diversionary tactic. He hoped he could delay them for a while. Indeed, even if it was just for a while.

In the past, Wang Erdan hated being called "Dan Dan" by the people in the Dread Division. Every time someone called him that, he would fly into a rage out of humiliation and fight with that person. However, this time around, why was he not angry? Why was he crying even harder?

A surge of strength from an unknown source filled his body. Not caring about the tears on his face, he picked up Ye Baiyi and flew off in another direction with all his might.

Deng Rong was right, he could not let everyone die in vain.

.....

"It's God's Blood! It's definitely God's blood."

Ma Shiji was so agitated that his voice became slightly high

pitched and sharp. He looked at the clip with his eyes wide open while muttering, "It's magnificent, it's indeed magnificent! Look at the swords sticking in the ground, they are devouring the blood and flesh of the blood elementalists! This is the proof! In an extreme situation, a high-level blood elementalist can devour a low-level blood elementalist to replenish his or her strength. Even though there are not many such cases, it's enough to show the key issue here."

Madam Ye was very calm instead of shocked or surprised. Next, she asked, "Where did he get the God's blood from?"

Ma Shiji returned to his senses, shook his head, and replied, "It's very hard to know where he got it from because there are too many possibilities."

"Why did he not become a blood elementalist then?" Madam Ye continued to ask.

When Ma Shiji heard this question, his eyes lit up. Clearly, the question had struck a nerve in him. With excitement, he replied, "Even though there are many things that I am unsure of, I can roughly conjecture what happened. It's an extremely brilliant idea!"

Ma Shiji did not beat around the bush and continued, "The Assembly of Patriarchs has researched the blood of blood elementalists for many years, and many results have been produced. The power of a blood elementalist originates from his or her blood. The higher the base level of a blood elementalist's blood, the more powerful he or she will be. However, the blood of a blood elementalist is a type of poison to an elementalist. The higher the blood's base level is, the more poisonous it is. Ai Hui seems to know a lot about the God's blood and the toxicity of it. The method he used is ingenious. He directed the power that he couldn't absorb from the God's blood into the swords. An ordinary sword can't tolerate such mighty power, therefore he compensated this weakness with a huge number of swords. That's why we can

see there are countless light swords in the clip. The more terrifying thing is that these light swords are no longer ordinary weapons after absorbing the blood and flesh of the blood elementalists."

"What do you mean?" Madam Ye's facial expression did not look good.

"In ancient times, there were differents names for such an attribute. While some called it spiritual nature, others called it demonic nature. Oh my god, it's really a miracle! It's incredibly hard to forge a Heaven-grade weapon with a spiritual nature, yet he possesses so many of them!"

"Did you say that Ai Hui knows a lot about the God's blood just now?" Madam Ye asked.

"He couldn't have come up with such an ingenious idea if he did not know a lot about the God's blood."

A look of doubt flashed across Madam Ye's eyes. She closed her eyes, looking as though she was thinking of something.

After a long period of time, she opened her eyes and asked, "If Xiaobao and Ai Hui fight, who would win?"

Ma Shiji hesitated for a while before answering, "It's hard to say who would win. We will know after they actually fight. There's something that I am unsure of. How does Ai Hui control such an enormous number of swords?"

"In the Cultivation Era, there was a swordsman sect that used essence, breath, and spirit to form embryos that control swords. They called them sword embryos. It's most likely that Ai Hui has nurtured a sword embryo. I didn't actually expect someone in this world to be able to nurture a sword embryo successfully."

A look of realization dawned upon Ma Shiji. He believed Madam Ye's conjecture without any doubt. After all, Madam Ye's ancestor was the last swordsman. The Ye family had a huge number of ancient books on swordsmanship as well as a vast amount of

knowledge on this subject.

"If this is the case, Xiaobao has a very low chance of defeating him. The entire Sky Leaf Division should be able to contend against him," Ma Shiji muttered.

Madam Ye's facial expression turned ugly. She already had a taste of supreme power. Now that someone who could threaten her authority suddenly appeared, she felt uneasy.

"Numbers can't be compared to strength. Is there any solution?" she asked.

After a slight hesitation, Ma Shiji replied, "We can let Xiaobao enter the second round of Master's Glory."

"Will Xiaobao be in danger?"

"It's not really dangerous, but the success rate will decrease."

"Do it then."

"Yes."

The next day, a piece of news broke out and created a sensation in Beyond Avalon.

"Every combat division at the front line united as one and fought bravely against the blood elementalists, obtaining a great victory as a result. After convening, the Elders Guild has made several decisions. Regardless of rank, all soldiers will be promoted by one rank. The rewards are as follows... Swordsman Ai Hui has achieved an extraordinary meritorious service by executing Helian Tianxiao, standing out among his peers. We hereby promote him to the position of Elder in the Elders Guild. He will command all combat divisions at the front line and become a candidate for the next Great Elder. The Elders Guild will choose a date later to discuss the election of the next Great Elder..."

Chapter 653: Second Sun

At the Jadeite Forest's border, a caravan advanced through the vast grassland. The caravan wasn't small. It was a team consisting of over 150 load basin beasts that stretched across several miles. Melodious copper bells echoed along with the sound of the breeze.

This was the divide between the grassland and the forest. A verdant and lush forest could be seen about 50 miles down the road.

Abandoned, the Silver Mist Sea and Palette Cloud Village's elemental energy had withered and their five elemental cycles had been broken. The Jadeite Forest's elemental energy had also become much more sparse. The grasslands at the border constantly expanded as the tree line retreated. On the other side of the grasslands, there were even signs of desertification and increasing desolation.

The growth of the vegetation did not affect people's pursuit of profit. Caravans came in an endless stream. They set off from the Jadeite Forest, traversed through Palette Cloud Village and the Silver Mist Sea, and entered Beyond Avalon. This was currently the most bustling trade route.

The battle between the Blood of God and Beyond Avalon had severed the trade route. Many resources from the Blood of God had to go around the Jadeite Forest and through the merchants of the Jadeite Forest in order to enter Beyond Avalon.

The elemental energy in the Silver Mist Sea and Palette Cloud Village had withered, hence these places weren't suitable long term residences for elementalists. All kinds of wild beasts bred freely, but the good thing was that they wouldn't turn into dire beasts. Other than the fact that the journey was a little far, there wasn't much lurking danger. The lack of elemental energy replenishment wasn't a problem since load basin beasts were extremely durable,

hard working, and made for long distance transportation. Their only flaw was that they moved too slowly, but even then, it wasn't a big problem these days.

Old Tu had already traveled along this route many times, so he was very experienced.

Upon entering the Jadeite Forest's border, everyone in the caravan heaved a sigh of relief. With Grandmaster Dai watching over the Jadeite Forest, no one would dare cause trouble. Ever since the Grass Bandits were attacked by Ai Hui and trapped and annihilated by the Lu family and Duanmu family's alliance, their operation had completely halted since the main ringleaders had been caught.

The Jadeite Forest was now a happy land of peace and joy.

The battle between the Blood of God and Beyond Avalon was a topic that the people of the Jadeite Forest discussed over tea. Some talked idly about it, some were filled with worry, while others dismissed it with a laugh. Generally, though, everyone considered it distant. They were more interested in what Master Mingxiu was creating nowadays and in the mistakes that Yu Mingqiu made when reciting poetry.

Old Tu hummed a folk song. This journey had taken about six months, but had been pretty beneficial. Thinking about how he could return to his familiar home in a few days' time lit his heart up like the sun.

Speaking about the sun, he suddenly felt that the sun before his eyes seemed to be unusually glaring compared to when he first started this journey.

"How hot. Why does it feel like summer?"

"Yeah, why is it getting so hot so early this year? Strange!"

"Don't talk so much. Let's hurry. It'll be cooler in the forest."

...

Hearing their discussion made Old Tu crinkle his brows. The climate this year had been abnormal indeed. Summer came three months earlier than usual. Could it be that the broken five elemental cycle had destroyed the equilibrium?

Worry flashed through his heart.

Suddenly a convoy member cried out, "Look up, quick. What's that? Oh my god! Two suns!"

Two suns?

Old Tu found it too ridiculous. How could there possibly be two suns? Nevertheless he raised his head and looked skyward. The next moment his whole body turned rigid like a statue. His mind buzzed and blanked out, preventing him from even hearing the clamor around him.

"Oh my god, what is happening? Why are there two suns?"

"Two suns? I have a bad feeling..."

Everyone was frightened by what they had just seen. Their faces were pale, and some timid fellows started trembling.

There were clearly two suns of different sizes in the sky. They emitted dazzling and piercing rays of light that illuminated the field.

Old Tu regained his senses. He forced himself to stay composed, but his hands shook uncontrollably, revealing his inner fear. The prairie before him had seemingly become much more eye-catching, its whiteness somewhat terrifying. He squatted down to touch the grass and realized that the leaves were very dehydrated with the tips starting to wither.

As a well-travelled person, Old Tu could immediately tell that this condition had appeared not too long ago.

He stood up promptly and called for a guard who was skilled at flying. "Report this to Jadeite City as soon as possible."

Not daring to be sluggish, the guard rose into the sky and flew toward the Jadeite Forest.

Yu Mingqiu was heading toward Mingxiu's embroidery workshop as usual. He'd been obsessing over embroidery recently and wanted to work in the workshop every day. Being able to greet Mingxiu and learn from her was like a dream come true. Although he was clumsy and not too bright, he had already conferred the title of top male embroiderer to himself.

Whenever he appeared to be pleased with himself, Mingxiu would always cover her mouth and laugh gently.

How great!

Everyday for him was filled with joy and satisfaction. His biggest wish was to live this kind of life.

He quickened his pace, walking along the familiar path while shaking his head and mumbling to himself.

"The journey is long and endless. I shall learn embroidery to the best of my abilities."

"Mingxiu's thread, Mingqiu's garment."

"The past has passed, and the future is unknown. The present remembers the heaven and earth, watching Mingxiu and then Mingqiu."

Inspired, he clicked his tongue, his face full of joy and infatuation. The weather was great, the sun was bright and beautiful...

His quick footsteps stopped abruptly.

Hmm, the sun seems a little too bright...

Yu Mingqiu looked up at the sky, and his pupils shrank. There were two suns, one big and one small!

He quickly regained composure and used his palm to shade his eyes. He muttered, "Abnormality is devilish..."

He lowered his head with a grave expression on his face. He extended his arm and spread his palm open. The intense sunlight contained exceptionally domineering fire elemental energy. He could even feel a slight burning sensation.

He narrowed his eyes. A bright light flashed past and a frivolous, but cold, smile appeared at the corner of his mouth.

He looked at the sky once again and mumbled, "Let me see what divine presence you are!"

Before he finished his sentence he vanished.

More and more people started sensing the anomaly in the sky and stopped to look, fear evident in their eyes. People kept coming out of their houses, and the streets started to fill up. Alarmed cries and even shrieks could be heard, but gradually everybody started lowering their voices. Panic spread across the entire Jadeite Forest like a potent poison. This unprecedented phenomenon seemed to foreshadow an upcoming disaster.

Fear was like an big invisible web, enveloping everybody's hearts. As if afraid that noise would trigger a catastrophe in the sky, they kept their voices down.

.....

Windy Pearl Bridge defensive line.

The encampment of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance was buzzing with activity. To a new army, a difficult victory was sufficient to boost their confidence and transform them. Even without Fatty's supervision, every single soldier would train diligently. Even Tong Gui and Yu Jin were learning how to shoot pagoda cannons. According to them, they would quickly be obsolete if they did not learn the necessary skills.

Inside a tent.

Duanmu Huanghun was rather interested in the news related to Ai Hui's promotion into the Elders Guild's as a Great Elder

candidate. He laughed cooly, "What an old trick that has been used for so many years. Can't they change it up a little?"

With a clap, he shut off the recording. With a flick of his fingers, the mirage bean pod soared in a parabola through the air before landing straight into the bin.

He supported the back of his head with his hands and leaned back slightly, lounging in his chair.

Sang Zhijun mumbled, "Might as well gift something more realistic like eight or 10 God-subduing Peaks..."

No one responded.

Each God-subduing Peak was like a monster that swallowed a lot of resources. If all of Skyheart City's resources were to be placed in the new cycle of Master's Glory, where were they going to gather any materials to create God-subduing Peaks? Eight or 10 was impossible, and even just one or two was already decent.

Seeing that no one was responding, Sang Zhijun felt indignant. "Why don't you guys think it's possible? If they don't have God-subduing Peaks they could at least provide more resources for us to forge one. Didn't you all hear? Combat divisions have been entering Skyheart City to pay tribute. There were all kinds of countless resources that blocked up the roads."

Duanmu Huanghun's lazy voice followed after, "Everyone is expressing their loyalty to the Holy Phoenix. Our resources will come or the higher ups won't be able to explain themselves. As for the quantity... don't be too hopeful."

The rest agreed with Bangwan's judgment.

Stroking his fleshy chin Fatty continued, "Does that old witch not have sufficient confidence in the Sky Leaf Division or is it that we're too powerful?"

Fatty looked pleased.

"You overestimate yourself." Jiang Wei attacked verbally, "It's obvious that Ai Hui is too powerful. We're just tagging along."

Upon hearing this, Fatty's pea-sized eyes opened wide. "Ai Hui wouldn't be that great without our Pagoda Cannon salvos! Hmph, the Alliance's credit must not be forgotten. We're poor. Look at us, we're a bunch of newbies and have lost a lot. We need to replenish..."

His last line gave it all away, causing everyone to erupt into laughter.

With an indifferent expression, Shi Xueman knocked on the table. "All right, let's put this aside and talk about the upcoming battle."

With regards to the so-called Great Elder of Elders Guild, she lacked the least bit of interest. Just like she knew that if Ai Hui were here, he, too, would have nothing but disdain for it. All along, they had never had the intention of fighting for that position.

Big Sister's words shut all of them up.

Even Bangwan, who was lounging in his chair, sat up straight with a serious expression on his face.

Although Ai Hui was the boss, everyone still dared to crack jokes with him, though the possibility of his treacherous retribution kept them on their toes. However, no one dared to joke with Shi Xueman. She had always been one to talk with her fists. Oh, and with Cirrus.

As such, only silence filled the tent as everyone sat upright, waiting for her to speak.

"Recent operations haven't been too good. Many of the enemy forces have chickened out, and no one was willing to battle. Pretending not to fight back to lure the enemy doesn't work either. Any other ideas?" Shi Xueman wrinkled her brows as she relayed

the situation in frustration.

Chapter 654: North Sea Ruins

What Shi Xueman said wasn't exaggerated.

After the great victory over the God Wolf Division, the strength and morale of both sides had undergone major changes. The enemy forces were only left with a few beast battalion remnants. Shi Xueman led the Spear of Heavy Cloud Division, taking the initiative to attack and defeat the God Wolf Division's supporting beast battalions.

Soon after, the God Spirit Division, which was commanded by He Nanshan, came to reinforce the blood elementalists' assault on the defensive line. However, the morale of the elementalists was high, and their fear of the blood elementalists had long since disappeared. Both the Spear of Heavy Cloud and the Sword of Lightning constantly launched raids beyond the defensive line and sought to engage the enemy.

The Sword of Lightning's Pinwheel Sword, which was fast and flexible, acted as bait at the vanguard and lured the enemy into the Spear of Heavy Cloud's ambush. Duanmu Huanghun was responsible for ambushing any blood elementalists with an Ability of God.

After working together a few times, everyone had built a rapport with one another, and the result on the battlefield was remarkable.

However, the other party was not foolish and immediately changed their strategy after suffering several losses, withdrawing into a passive defense. Shi Xueman and her soldiers were bamboozled. They were like rats pulling at a turtle that had withdrawn into its shell and did not know what to do.

The God Spirit Division deliberately avoided the previous encampment of the God Wolf Division because there were still remnants of the beast battalion soldiers' bodies.

He Nanshan, who was within the heavily guarded central camp, stared dismally at the Sword of Lightning which was continuously cruising outside. Beside him, several blood elementalists that had an Ability of God looked wary and did not let their guards down.

He Nanchan involuntarily clenched his fist and felt very oppressed.

The Sword of Lightning flew around the camp and even rushed into the central camp's defenses to provoke them at times, but they left the central camp swifty before any counter attack.

Its speed was really too fast!

If it decided to flee, no one would be able to overtake it. He Nanshan and the rest had organized several pursuit teams previously, but fell into ambushes and lost quite a number of soldiers. Included among these soldiers were two blood elementalists with the Ability of God. These two men died in the same way. Both were trapped by Duanmu Huanghun, besieged, and then killed.

The casualties were not a big deal to the God Spirit Division, but it was nauseating!

He Nanshan felt really disgusted, even more disgusted than if he had swallowed a fly. In terms of overall capability, the God Spirit Division was more powerful. The only thing that could not be dealt with was the oddly rapid speed of the Sword of Lightning.

Undoubtedly, the other party only possessed this absolute advantage, which they made use of repeatedly.

Harassment, unceasing harassment. Provocation, continual provocation.

If he sent someone to drive them away, he would be afraid of getting ambushed. If he did not drive them away, however, it would be nauseating. This group of people was truly and extremely shameless. After He Nanshan's order to stop attacking, these

rascals were getting more aggressive and taking advantage of them. Not only were they hovering around the camp all day long like flies searching for eggs, they even attacked the camp twice.

He Nanshan was awakened from his sleep and, as could be imagined, was in a terrible mood.

He swore he had never seen such a shameless combat division. How could anyone consider this to be a combat division? They were obviously just a group of hooligans and villains!

Initially, he was afraid of the consequences. The destruction of the God Wolf and the Silverfrost divisions was sufficient to show that the other party was a threat, so much so that they even defeated the God Spirit pursuit teams. After suffering a great loss to the Dread Division, he dared not underestimate the elementalist combat divisions anymore.

However, the shameless behavior of the other party almost made him lose his mind, and he was tempted several times to order a full decisive battle. Damn it! If it was not for the big mistake they had committed as well as the order from Her Highness She Yu that restricted them from fighting, if it was not for...

Restraint, restraint...

He took a deep breath and roared out an order, "Do not attack. Defend your position!"

After this order, his chest felt stiffer, and he turned away. He walked just two steps, stopped in his tracks, and slammed into a stake at the side without any warning. In the midst of the debris, the roar of He Nanshan sounded like an enraged, uncontrollable beast.

He Nanshan's chest was heaving violently, and he was breathing heavily. His eyes were blood red, possessing an extreme intent to kill.

Just wait! Your time will be up when the God Devil and the God

Tiger divisions join forces with us! I will slaughter and hack you into many pieces.

Swoosh!

Behind He Nanshan, a sharp sonic boom came from afar. His body stiffened. Even without seeing, he already knew that it was yet again another provocation from the Sword of Lightning!

The anger within him, which had just subsided a little, immediately started to rise again. In a flash, he flushed red.

Damn it! The God Devil and the God Tiger divisions, are you preparing to crawl over?

Even snails are faster than you guys!

He Nanshan cursed unconsciously and could not even register what he was saying. His features were distorted just like an angry rhinoceros as he charged into the central camp.

.....

In the midst of the biting cold metal wind, three streams of light were like three arrows splitting the furious gale.

Three elementalists from the Sky Leaf Division were desperately fleeing for their lives. Their delicate and apathetic faces displayed panic and fear, which was rarely seen. All their fears originated from the vague and hazy blood shadow behind them.

No matter how fast they sped up, they could not break away from the bloody shadow. It was like gangrene attached to the bones.

"What should we do? What should we do?" one of the elementalists screamed with a piercing voice that contained a trace of trembling.

Despite the fear in his eyes, another one of the elementalists reluctantly maintained his composure. "I will block him while you guys run in separate directions! The message must be delivered to Fu Sisi by any means!"

Just as he finished his words, he unexpectedly roared and maneuvered strangely in midair. As he faced the bloody shadow, a five-colored light ring shot out from his hand.

The other two knew that the situation was critical and swiftly separated in two different directions.

The five-colored light ring was completely unaffected by the metal wind. It suddenly opened as the five elemental energy rings merged and formed an exquisite five-colored chain. The chain grew crazily, extending itself forward to become an astonishingly long snake in the blink of an eye. Its folded body covered a radius of more than 15 meters.

Like a big net, it covered the red shadow which was illusory like mist.

The distance between both parties was too close, and their speeds were also fast. The red silhouette inevitably plunged into the chain of five elements.

"Lock!"

Suddenly, the chains in the sky tightened and turned into an airtight cage. A bright red color could be vaguely seen inside. Dazzling rays could also be seen within the layers of chains and between the different elemental energy rings. They were currently forming a completely new five elemental ring, just like a multi-colored glowing cocoon.

The elementalist could not help showing a trace of joy. Once the reorganization of the five elemental ring was completed, the glowing cocoon would become indestructible. Around each elemental energy ring, there were at least eight elemental energy rings, forming a staggering number of five elemental rings.

Each five elemental ring was like a lock.

As the number of five elemental rings increased, the cage became even sturdier.

Suddenly, an indistinct sigh sounded in his ear.

His pupils dilated, his body stiffened, and his mind went blank. The whole world sank into a dead silence.

Thump, thump, thump.

As if from a heavy drum, a deep and vigorous pulse full of rhythm sounded in his ears. Was it his own heartbeat?

Why...

All of a sudden, the radiant cocoon right before his eyes transmitted countless bloody glows. Just like dazzling bright red swords, they thrusted out from the glowing cocoon.

The next moment, he saw the so-called indestructible glowing cocoon melt like snow.

A bloody glow lashed out, and just like a scarlet silk cloth, it swiftly coiled around his body. The front of the bloody glow was like a soft, yet deadly, snake and did not enter the five elemental ring on the back of his palm.

His pupils lost their luster.

His sigh could not be heard in the rustling metal wind. Just like time, it continued flying forward.

After dozens of miles, the wind would see another pair of pupils that had lost their luster. Gui Hu's cheeks were close to the cold rock, and the vitality of his body was gone. His skin appeared strangely pale, but there was not a single blood stain on the rock.

.....

On a little hillside, Wang Erdan looked around blankly.

The hillside was not high, only about six meters tall, but it had a panoramic view of the surroundings. The wind blew against his muddy and weather beaten face. His dry lips were like withered wood in the desert, revealing dead skin and cracked wounds.. In the lacerations, the dark brown blood stain looked like magma that

was gradually cooled.

Wang Erdan looked like a savage who was shabbily dressed and riddled with scars.

Ironically, the Ye Baiyi in his hands was still spotlessly clean, white, and flawless. The captive looked ravishing, but the captor looked appalling.

The view was unfamiliar, so he completely lost his sense of direction.

Where was this place?

In his eyes, this was a remote and desolate place out in the Wilderness. There were big and tiny pits everywhere. The big ones were more than three meters wide, while the small ones were less than a meter across. They were stacked in layers, and the number of pits was astonishing.

Some of the deep pits were charred and barren inside. On the other hand, some of the deep pits with ash inside were already full of green glass. Other deep pits connected to the ground water and became ponds of different sizes.

The countless pits were reminiscent of a cruel and brutal war.

The vision of Wang Erdan was restored. As a member of the Dread Division, he was instinctively sensitive to war. Where had such an astonishing war occurred? There was a faint answer in his heart.

He dragged Ye Baiyi along and walked toward the nearest big pit.

Without the slightest pity for Ye Baiyi, Wang Erdan half dragged him by his feet and ploughed a deep mark on the ground. Ye Baiyi's head crashed into a bamboo basket sized rock with a bang. Surprisingly, the rock was shattered instantly, but Ye Baiyi was safe and sound.

Wang Erdan was accustomed to this reality. The fact that Ye

Baiyi did not wake up was also good. At least he could be used as a weapon, a real humanoid weapon!

He walked to the nearest big pit. Wang Erdan crouched down and used his palm to touch the mud at the edge of the pit.

Aside from the wood elemental energy of the grass and the earth elemental energy of the earth, the almost intangible water elemental energy was rather different.

He confirmed the speculation in his heart.

The Wall of North Sea, he had arrived at the Wall of North Sea. There were only a handful of such terrifying battle sites. Apart from the current Windy Pearl Bridge defensive line, the only other place was probably the Wall of North Sea.

Yet, looking forward, there were only countless deep pits, and he could not find any cloud wall.

Well, it must just be ruins now.

Wang Erdan smiled bitterly. He actually reached the Wall of North Sea, but there was a huge problem. The Wall of North Sea had long since fallen into enemy hands and was now controlled by the blood elementalists. In other words, he was now behind enemy lines, and his destination was on the other side of the enemy's main army.

He still did not know about the destruction of the God Wolf Division, but, he knew he had to penetrate the enemy's main forces in order to reach the Windy Pearl Bridge defensive line.

It was an impossible task.

Soon, however, he did not have to think about it.

A figure slowly descended from the sky in front of him. The person's delicate face was expressionless and without any trace of emotion.

Wang Erdan was in despair.

We are finished.

Chapter 655: Fireball

Yu Mingqiu flew into the sky. The outer corner of his eye caught a glimpse of a few other silhouettes which were continuously rising. These people were mostly foreign to him, and their auras were not weak at all. This did not matter to Yu Mingqiu since he left the Jadeite Forest many years ago and therefore did not recognize the large number of newcomers.

Although he did not recognize anyone, everyone knew who he was. Yu Mingqiu, the one who indulged in writing inelegant poems daily, was the talk of the entire town. However, those who knew slightly more were aware that although Yu Mingqiu appeared immoral, he was extremely powerful.

More important was Grandmaster Dai's attitude toward him.

Of the three disciples of Grandmaster Dai,first disciple Lu Chen was content living a simple life and disliked disturbance to his routine. The third disciple, Duanmu Huanghun, was not in the Grandmaster's good books. As such, they did not have a harmonious relationship with each other. Now, he was located miles away.

The second disciple, Yu Mingqiu, was the most valued by Grandmaster Dai. Many people speculated that Yu Mingqiu had the highest possibility of being the successor of Grandmaster Dai.

One wood elementalist spoke loudly from afar, " Sir, any solution?"

His voice sounded worried and also attracted the attention of others.

Yu Mingqiu shook his head. "Not yet."

He raised his head, retracted his gaze, and solemnly said, "It should be somewhere high in the sky. I will take a look. As the metal wind is blowing violently, please take note of your safety."

Just as Yu Mingqiu finished his words, he continued to dash upward into the sky. He noticed that the majority stayed put, and only three people followed him. It was evident that these three were sufficiently confident in their own abilities. Yu Mingqiu did not stop them, merely nodding his head before withdrawing his gaze.

Soon enough, they entered the metal wind layer. The frantic whizzing noise of the metal wind flooded the entire world. A faint green circular light screen lit up around Yu Mingqiu's body, blocking off the metal wind.

The tiny sun was out of reach just as before. Yu Mingqiu wore a grave expression because he had never traveled to such a high altitude in the depths of space.

He continued to ascend through the atmosphere.

A moment later, another wood elementalist could no longer endure and chose to return.

Metal chops wood, and metal winds were more harmful toward wood elementalists than other normal elementalists. This caused them to ascend with even greater difficulty.

In no time, another wood elementalist chose to retreat as well.

Shortly after, the sole remaining wood elementalist could not tolerate it anymore and descended to the ground. Even though his body was facing downward during the descent, he kept his vision fixed on Yu Mingqiu, who was constantly ascending. His state of mind suffered a huge shock.

Yu Mingqiu was not considered speedy, but there wasn't the slightest sign of him slowing down since the beginning. It seemed like he was strolling idly. The increasingly violent metal wind did not affect him the slightest bit.

The news of Yu Mingqiu traversing the Wilderness spread throughout the world. It was a pity that only a few people

witnessed it, so his real abilities still remained a mystery.

Having witnessed it with his own eyes, he suddenly realized Yu Mingqiu's power was unfathomable.

He was oblivious to the fact that it was not as effortless as Yu Mingqiu displayed it to be.

It was difficult for Yu Mingqiu to judge the distance between himself and the ground at this moment. An approximate estimate would be at least be over 10 kilometers. As he continued to ascend, the surroundings became peaceful. The whizz of the metal wind was largely reduced, but it was even more dangerous and unpredictable.

As if he was treading on thin ice, Yu Mingqiu was extremely cautious and stared closely at his own light screen. The light screen seemed as if it had been molded by a pair of invisible hands in the seemingly peaceful void of space.

He had never been to such high altitude location before. Any slight inattentiveness might cause his light screen to shatter, allowing the gusts of transparent metal wind to tear him into pieces.

Nevertheless, he finally managed to see his target!

Yu Mingqiu was utterly stunned. The closer he flew, the greater the shock he felt. Just like a burning island in the void space, an incomparably gigantic fireball was hovering nearby.

Its size was extremely astonishing, causing Yu Mingqiu to feel his insignificance.

Standing miles away, stream of heat waves which seemed like turbulent tides slapped against Yu Mingqiu's light screen. The protective sphere of light was just like a wavering bubble that might burst at anytime.

All of a sudden, a soft plant shoot grew right under Yu Mingqiu's feet. Impressively, it was a fresh and green vine. Just like a Boston

ivy, the vine grew rapidly along the internal wall of the light screen. The light screen, which was unstable a moment ago, immediately stabilized. The resplendent green vine integrated with the light screen at a speed which the naked eye could see. It then transformed into a sparkling and translucent pattern which was extremely eye-catching.

Yu Mingqiu's fixated his vision onto the fireball in front of him and was perplexed.

What exactly was this fireball? Why would it appear over here?

On the surface of the fireball, golden flames were spat out continuously. Some of these golden flames even exceeded 300 meters and seemed like enormous fire sickles that swept across the spatial void. They effortlessly bisected the threatening metal wind.

Yu Mingqiu restrained himself and became even more puzzled.

What an overbearing fire elemental energy!

What made him even more shocked was that the aura of the fire elemental energy released by this gigantic fireball was almost equivalent to the fire elemental energy flourished by the sun. It was no wonder that they mistakenly believed there were two suns in the sky.

Yu Mingqiu moved slowly around the fireball and swept his vision across every inch of it.

The diameter of the fireball exceeded 10 kilometers and was indeed an enormous structure containing admirable power. Soon enough, the attentive Yu Mingqiu made a new discovery. To his surprise, this fireball was actually absorbing the sun's fire elemental energy!

When the fireball absorbed fire elemental energy from the sun, it would shrink slightly, and the tongues of flame on its surface would start to dwindle. Seconds later, the fireball would start to expand as scorching blazes extended out with a boom, releasing

astonishing heat waves.

Such a repetitive cycle.

Yu Mingqiu was bewildered. His first reaction was to wonder if this was a living creature. The rhythmic expansion and contraction reminded him of breathing.

Could it be a new type of dire beast? Or could it be an ancient dire beast?

He shivered and felt his mouth go dry. The legendary ancient dire beasts were able to transform nature and were way more powerful than the modern elementalist. It would tantamount to a natural disaster for the Jadeite Forest.

At this moment, his vision swept past the crack between two tongues of fire, and his pupils abruptly shrank.

When the tongues of fire started to dwindle, he was able to vaguely see the interior of the fireball. The flames inside the fireball were concentrated and limpid, just like golden glass.

A shrivelled and skinny figure could be strikingly seen.

Yu Mingqiu was blown away, and his hair from head to toe stood on end. This intense fear was just like an invisible palm firmly grasping his heart. To his surprise, he was unable to breath at that very moment.

It was actually a person!

Unexpectedly, such a terrifying phenomena was a human!

Who? Who could have such high spending power?

The first name that popped into Yu Mingqiu's head was his teacher, Grandmaster Dai Gang! However, what teacher trained was wood elemental energy, so it couldn't be him. If it had been such an astonishing amount of wood elemental energy, teacher would definitely be able to achieve it, but such extraordinary fire elemental energy...

Wait a minute, fire elemental energy!

Yu Mingqiu froze and the next moment, rigidly staring at the vague silhouette in the fireball. Even though he could only see a fuzzy image, he was still able to make out the figure's short and small statue.

Hiss. Yu Mingqiu exhaled and became ghastly pale. He already knew this person's identity now.

Le Buleng!

The strongest beneath Grandmaster, Le Buleng!

The tyrannical, yet pure, fire of the sun proved Yu Mingqiu's conjecture.

Yu Mingqiu still could not understand how Le Buleng achieved this.

Upon returning to his senses, Yu Mingqiu's expression changed.

Le Buleng and Teacher's grudge was well known in this world. There could only be one objective for appearing in the Jadeite Forest.

He was challenging Grandmaster Dai!

"Truly spectacular."

An incredulous exclamation could be heard from behind Yu Mingqiu. He quivered and immediately turned around. Unknowingly, a mild middle-aged man appeared behind him.

Yu Ming Qiu promptly bowed. "Teacher."

Dai Gang did not reply to him, staring at the fireball before saying, "I once thought that there were only one and a half people who could be considered my opponent. In the case of the Holy Emperor, it could be said that I met my match. The other half is Le Buleng. He is the only one who has an unyielding attitude, even after facing defeat."

Yu Mingqiu listened attentively and largely approved. As Grandmaster's Dai disciple, he knew more behind the scenes information compared to an ordinary person. In order to challenge Teacher, Le Buleng had invested a lot of effort and deserved respect.

From the perspective of the challenged, Le Buleng was undoubtedly an enemy. However, Yu Mingqiu was full of respect with regard to confronting such an enemy.

Dai Gang's tone was solemn as he said, "It seems like I have overestimated myself and undermined the heroes in the world. After knowing the words that Le Buleng scolded Wan Shenwei with, I felt so contented that I drank 3 cups of wine in a row. Hmph, how could Buleng's ardent flames be compared to a decaying dead tree?"

Yu Mingqiu saw that his teacher's mood was considerably good, felt relieved, and smiled. "I also heard that from Senior Le before, and it felt refreshing! However, compared to Teacher's, my alcohol tolerance... Hehe."

Dai Gang smiled. Among his disciples, Lu Chen was too honest and simple-minded, while Duanmu Huanghun was overly rebellious. Only Yu Mingqiu, who appeared as frivolous, was actually a straightforward and genuine person who he favored.

Grandmaster Dai praised him, "To be able to reach this stage, your improvement is tremendous."

Yu Mingqiu replied, "Nevertheless, Teacher is still awesome. Upon seeing such a situation, I almost chose to escape, but when I thought of Teacher's daily teachings, I became slightly courageous. Even if I had to sacrifice my life, I still had to scout for Teacher. "

He swayed his head and recited poems, but his eyeballs were swivelling rapidly. "However, seeing that teacher has a plan in mind, I am reassured!"

Dai Gang had a headache due to Yu Mingqiu's inelegant poems. He coughed lightly and replied, "A plan in mind? You are underestimating Le Buleng."

Yu Mingqiu stared blankly, "Why?"

Dai Gang responded, "What Le Buleng trained are the [Grandmaster Obliteration Flames]. I once thought [Grandmaster Obliteration Flames] is just a spate of nonsense. How could it obliterate a Grandmaster? Hehe. The Golden Crow Fire is extremely overbearing, and its practitioners have to first sustain injury. Now, I realized that I have underestimated him. He has decided to go all-out and is determined to fight to the end. If I did not guess wrongly, he wanted to nurture genuine [Grandmaster Obliteration Flames] by converging such a vast amount of Golden Crow Fire."

Yu Mingqiu listened until his scalp felt a little numb. "This is gambling with one's own life!"

"This is indeed the case for Le Buleng," Dai Gang said as a weak glimmer of hope flashed in his unfathomable eyes. "He had only two options, adapt or die. His bold character, coupled with his disregard for honor, led him to take such action. Let's go. There's no need to be alarmed as things will play out in due time. If he fails, I'll pay my respects. If he succeeds, then the world shall know of one more miracle, and I shall gain a new opponent."

The wind was gentle and violent at the same time, carrying his laughter far away.

"Such an honor!"

Chapter 656: The Idle Duanmu Huanghun

The night was filled with stars sprinkled on the blue dome of heaven, and the splendor of the stars shone on the earth. The brightly lit Fish Bone absorbed all the starlight. Voices wafted down from the peak as blazing red flames soared through the air. They were mining the sealed magma, which would be refined into snow lava to provide enough ammunition for the Pagoda Cannon Alliance.

The nearby Central Pine Valley was quiet and still, with a gentle mist covering it like a curtain and isolating it from the hustle and bustle of the outside world. However, the splendor of the stars penetrated effortlessly through the mist and gave the valley a veil of light. The fallen leaves from the jade sword bamboo trees were separated from the bamboo branches and rolled in the breeze. From time to time, they would send forth the clear sound of sword chimes and would inject some liveliness into the atmosphere.

The Central Pine Valley was utterly quiet, and the children were all asleep. Everyone was shocked by the sudden attack from the God Wolf and Silver Frost division previously. Since then, Mr. Dou had ordered all children to stay in the Central Pine Valley.

Other people hardly came to the Central Pine Valley. Everyone else was unusually and endlessly busy, except for Duanmu Huanghun.

Duanmu Huanghun did only what was of interest to him. For example, harassing and ambushing the enemy. He was too lazy to bother about things that did not interest him. It was good at the beginning because the enemy was like a silly rhinocereous that got angry at the slightest provocation. Good teamwork between Duanmu Huanghun, the Spear of Heavy Cloud, and the Sword of Lightning resulted in successive victories over the enemy. In particular, after the loss of two blood elementalists with the Ability of God, who were regarded as matchless warriors, the enemy god

division unexpectedly turned out to be plain and boring cowards.

Duanmu Huanghun was suddenly no longer busy at all.

Only two people could order him around, namely Shi Xueman and Lou Lan. Ai Hui had not left his seclusion, so all matters pertaining to the entire defensive line fell on Shi Xueman. She had a multitude of things to handle and had no time for Duanmu Huanghun.

Lou Lan was also busy cooking elemental soup and patrolling the sword formations in the valley. He worked diligently and conscientiously. Lou Lan was a good boy who did not like to trouble others and would always find ways to solve his own problems. If help was needed, everyone would be enthusiastic to help him, but Duanmu Huanghun simply had to wait for his turn.

Duanmu Huanghun was half reclining on a branch, humming a ditty, and enjoying himself. The slight breeze blowing on his face gave him an indescribable sense of comfort. He really liked the tranquillity of the Central Pine Valley. It was like a paradise here, and the war outside did not affect it the slightest bit.

At this time, lazing around was probably the most beautiful thing in life.

He thought of the blockhead Ai Hui, who was still struggling in the sword formation. Meanwhile, here he was enjoying this idyllic place.

He could not help laughing aloud and felt very pleased.

To be honest, he was very satisfied with the current situation since there was nothing he needed to worry about.

Since the Jadeite Forest had Teacher to overlook the whole territory, no one dared to attack them. The Duanmu family held a stable position in the Jadeite Forest, so he did not need to worry either. Regarding the war, Shi Xueman was around and only occasionally needed his help. Whether it was the Spear of Heavy

Cloud or the Pagoda Cannon Alliance, their structures were stable, their tactics were gradually evolving, and they did not require his involvement. As for the Infantry and Karakorum divisons, what did that have to do with him?

When he thought it over, it seemed that there was no other better thing to do than to train.

Duanmu Huanghun reflected for a moment because he did not believe he was actually bored to this extent? He tilted his head, pondered, and had to admit that he was overcome with boredom.

He thought through it carefully again.

Well, it seemed like nothing was wrong.

He was very satisfied with his current condition. Not only his state in life, but also his own condition.

Strength and advancement in level allowed the once gifted young man to mature.

Many of his past obsessions were infused with youthful emotions and absurdity. They were witnesses to those hazy green years, coming from vibrant sunshine, disappearing behind in the wind, and leaving a lightly invisible shadow.

Nevertheless, it was always hard to change the fundamentals.

At the thought of training, Duanmu Huanghu perked up and sat straight. He stretched out his palm as his previously lethargic look turned serious. His gaze was as sharp as a sword.

Snap. He snapped his fingers gently.

A little green light emanated in between his fingers. Fresh and green shoots bloomed from his palm and circled around like a sparkling translucent jade bracelet. Green leaves were swaying like the wind, turning into bits of green light that surrounded his palm.

It sounded like someone was singing softly as the wind lightly blew by.

A faint green light appeared and seemed liable to vanish at any moment.

Duanmu Huanghun was unusually focused. He controlled the faint light surrounding the circle. However, the light only lasted for a few moments before disappearing without a trace.

It still did not work!

Duanmu Huanghun frowned slightly and wondered where the problem was.

He was trying to use the [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] to recreate the [Breeze of Surveillance].

The gorgeous, dazzling, and magnificent rain of light swords surprised and shocked not only Madam Ye, Han Li, and other people, but also Duanmu Huanghun.

That scoundrel actually... could possess such a formidable killer move?

He was stupefied and in disbelief for a long time. His happiness from entering closed door cultivation to comprehend the [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] technique and his joy from ascending to Master had disappeared without a trace.

Duanmu Huanghun felt so motivated that he could hardly breathe.

He was determined to create a killer move that was more powerful than what Ai Hui had! Yes, that was right. Not inferior, but beyond.

How could the majestic Duanmu Huanghun be worse off than Ai Hui? This was his simplest conclusion!

After making up his mind, Duanmu Huanghun began to ponder carefully.

Duanmu Huanghun was arrogant and proud, but definitely not stupid. He had always thought that a man could be angry, but not

stupid. He was clear-headed enough to know that it was not a simple task to surpass the rain of light swords.

He eyed the [Breeze of Surveillance] as a solution.

The [Breeze of Surveillance] was the most powerful killer move of the Surveillance Division. Rumors said it could deal with Grandmasters, but Duanmu Huanghun had scoffed at this claim when he heard of it previously. His teacher was a Grandmaster, so he was very clear about how powerful a Grandmaster could be.

Regardless, he was greatly shocked when witnessing how the [Breeze of Surveillance] almost decimated the God Wolf and Silverfrost divisions. If not for the fact that there were too few Surveillance Division soldiers to complete the technique, the God Wolf and Silverfrost divisions would have been completely entombed.

To be able to destroy the God Wolf and Silverfrost divisions with only one killer move caused his thoughts to wander far away.

These days, as long as he was free, he would run before the huge glimmering wind lanterns to ponder the mystery. The structure of the glimmering wind lanterns was extremely stable, and it was not empty talk that they could stand for a thousand years. Duanmu Huanghun found great inspiration from this extremely special structure.

However, after thorough research, he discovered that the complexity of the [Breeze of Surveillance] was far beyond his expectation.

Duanmu Huanghun was rather proud of his knowledge regarding training. In terms of talent and intellect, he did not think he lost to anyone. Continuously running into walls did not discourage him, but aroused his pride and made him even more determined to unravel the mystery within.

This was one of the reasons why he liked to be in the Central Pine

Valley. The Central Pine Valley was peaceful and had abundant elemental energy, allowing him to do some hard thinking.

Just a few days ago, he finally made a breakthrough and saw a glimmer of hope.

The faint green halo on his hand was a miniature version of the [Breeze of Surveillance]. Although there was still a long way to go to fully replicate it, this was certainly a good start.

More importantly, this was the [Breeze of Surveillance] implemented by the [Viridescent Flower].

Duanmu Huanghun's ambition was not just to copy the [Breeze of Surveillance]!

Time in the night quietly passed, and that pair of eyes was always focused on the light, just as before. The green light ray on the palm brightened and extinguished, extinguished and then lit up again.

.....

The weak sound of the wind came and went, like it was remembering the swan song of the battlefield.

Fu Sisi took a commanding view that overlooked the valley. Her deep eyes were brooding with unpredictability.

Wang Erdan, who was on the ground, was ragged and gasping for air. His face was full of despair, yet unwilling to accept defeat. Unfortunately, he had already been pushed to his limits. Fu Sisi had to admit that from Wan Shenwei down to this nameless soldier, they all had a ruthless and courageous attitude which she secretly admired.

Even if it was at the end of the road or with an axe on their neck, their attitude was still to counterattack bravely.

It was this valiant attitude that dragged out the whole situation. Since the mission when Wan Shenwei was used to lure She Yu and the soldiers of the Dread Division were used as bait to constantly

misleading the Sky Leaf members, all of this had landed her in such a sorry state.

She hated the Dream members deep down inside, but at the same time respected them. She had seen many cases where people were indifferent to the lives of others, but seeing them treat their own lives so trivially was a first for her.

The power of the Sky Leaf Division was far beyond the Dread Division. Yet, they were far behind in terms of attitude.

Nevertheless, it was finally over.

Her eyes fell on Ye Baiyi, who was being dragged on the ground, and her beautiful eyes suddenly lit up.

Out of the ordinary as expected!

She did not hesitate and gently pointed her fingers at Wang Erdan.

A faint glow suddenly appeared in front of Wang Erdan.

Wang Erdan, even at his peak, was not much of a match for Fu Sisi, let alone when in such a pitiful state. Still, he did not give up the slightest hope, and a deep roar came from his throat. He was like a beast on the verge of despair.

He yanked Ye Baiyi in front of him to act as his shield.

Fu Sisi's face slightly changed as she realized that this was not good!

A faint glow which lacked finesse struck Ye Baiyi.

A humming sound that resembled the twilight morning bells of the remote mountains resounded. A bloody glow suddenly lit up on Ye Baiyi's body. Like a bloody mouth, it swallowed the faint light in one gulp.

The vigorous force was like an avalanche surging toward Wang Erdan and hit him like lightning. He spat out blood instantly, but he still clung to Ye Baiyi and did not have any intention of letting

go at all.

Feeling very dizzy, he took Ye Baiyi and flew backward a few meters before falling heavily on a rock.

Wang Erdan grunted as blood spilled out from the corner of his mouth.

The bloody glow within Fu Sisi grew more intense. There were rumors of Ye Baiyi implanting the Heart of God by using all kinds of magical methods, but seeing it was an extraordinary experience. She did not hold back on the previous strike, but it did not hurt Ye Baiyi at all.

She fell into a trance and imagined that it was not Ye Baiyi in a deep sleep, but actually a terrible ancient beast inside.

Fu Sisi immediately returned back to reality. If Ye Baiyi were to wake up now, it would be terrible.

She deliberately avoided Ye Baiyi, but Wang Erdan seemed to have guessed her intention and wielded Ye Baiyi as a shield, keeping his defense airtight. For a moment, Fu Sisi was shackled and did not know what to do with Wang Erdan.

Fu Sisi converted her rage into sneering laughter, " Well, well, well, you really deserve to be from the Dread Division. Wan Shenwei has a bunch of good subordinates! I was able to kill Wan Shenwei and Ximen Caijue. Do you think I'm unable to kill all of you? None of you should even think of living!"

Suddenly a deep and vigorous voice spoke out, ""Did you kill Wan Shenwei and Ximen Caijue?".

Chapter 657: The Survivors of North Sea

"Sir, what is the use of us suffering here?"

"Wait, wait for an opportunity."

"Sir, what opportunity could there be?"

"Blood elementalists would certainly never imagine that we are hiding here. We are the sword that can ambush them from behind. Well, perhaps we are just a thorn, but even as just a thorn, that's enough."

"Sir... will we be able to endure?"

"Maybe, maybe not."

.....

Suddenly, a loud voice was heard. Fu Sisi's pupils abruptly shrank as she felt an anxious urge to withdraw and only managed to halt after retreating more than three meters away.

She had not even noticed that someone was approaching!

This display of skill already showed that the strength of the opponent was not weak.

She glanced in the direction of the voice.

A man armed with a spear stood on top of the hill. Since he was standing with the sun behind him, the glare made it difficult to see his face. Yet, this man was tall, sturdy, and possessed a deep, breathtaking, and imposing stature.

Fu Sisi jerked her slender body and exclaimed aloud, "Shi... Shi Beihai?"

The newcomer was broad shouldered, resolute looking, and nonchalant, sharing some likeness with Shi Xueman's features. A thick and rough beard covered almost half of his face, and it was evident that it had not been taken care of for a long time. He wore

broken armor which revealed a blue robe underneath. His armor was covered with cracks and dark brown blood stains. The North Sea Division's crest was clearly visible and impressive on the chest piece of the armor.

The North Sea Division's division leader, Shi Beihai!

The Fu family was also a prominent clan, so how could Fu Sisi not know Shi Beihai? Although his beard was as bushy as a savage's, Fu Sisi was certain that this savage man was the world famous Shi Beihai.

But... Wasn't Shi Beihai already dead? Wasn't the North Sea Division already annihilated?

Fu Sisi was extremely horrified. If the living Shi Beihai was not standing in front of her and someone told her that Shi Beihai was still alive, she certainly would have regarded it as a joke.

How could Shi Beihai still be alive?

Regardless, Shi Bei Hai was still alive, so the North Sea Division surely had not been destroyed to the last, but why? Why did Shi Bei Hai pretend to perish? Even when Shi Xueman encountered danger, he still did not show up. What was he plotting? What were they plotting?

Fu Sisi was exceptionally intelligent and numerous thoughts instantly flashed through her mind.

According to seniority, she needed to call Shi Beihai "senior" respectfully.

Shi Beihai carried a long spear and slowly walked down the slope.

Thump, thump,thump.

His steps were firm like a mountain, and the ground trembled like a heavy hammer beating a drum where his steps landed. He looked awe-inspiring. His slightly squinted eyes did not reveal his expression, but his body was as straight as a spear. He did not

move a single muscle, exhaling his breath like thunder with every word he spoke and every step he took.

"You killed Old Wan and Ximen?"

Every word coming out from Shi Bei Hai was like a heavy hammer knocking on Fu Sisi's heart. The blood in her body started to surge violently and made her fidgety.

The bright sunshine disappeared as the sky darkened. Above Shi Beihai's head, countless clouds gathered from all directions. The sunny weather immediately became overcast and clouds ominously covered the sky.

With the clouds gathering nonstop, the snow white clouds quickly turned gray, then black. The sky quickly darkened as day swiftly turned into night.

Fu Sisi's expression changed as her mood became somber. Ever since Shi Beihai showed up, she seemed to be under his control!

This was Shi Beihai...

Aside the three central divisions, he was once looked upon as the strongest division leader among the top 10 divisions. He was a pillar of the Avalon of Five Elements and was once regarded as the most suitable Great Elder candidate! He built the Wall of North Sea with his own resources to obstruct the elite blood elementalists.

This was indeed Shi Beihai!

Repressing his anger, revolving the elemental energy, and synergizing his pace, articulation, and breath together allowed his presence climb at an alarming rate.

This was Shi Beihai, the perfect combination of strength and experience.

Fu Sisi calmed down and could not help but admire him. Although these old fogeys were outdated, they still had many admirable aspects.

It was a pity...

What was outdated was outdated and destined to be swept into the trash, old chap!

Fu Sisi smiled gently. "That's right, both Wan Shenwei and Ximen Caijue are dead. Now, it is your turn, senior. With senior as company, the two division leaders would not feel lonely in the netherworld."

No matter what was in Shi Beihai's mind, the fact that he hid and did not return to Sky Heart City clearly indicated his attitude.

He did not believe in Madam!

A lightning bolt flashed among the thick clouds, illuminating the dark sky and shone on Shi Beihai's expressionless face. However, his eyes revealed deep and unfathomable sadness.

Fu Sisi's pupils shrank once again as another person appeared at the top of the hill behind Shi Beihai. This person had thin a physique, like a defenceless scholar. His face was full of grief and indignation with his lips tightly pursed.

She did not know that this person was the North Sea Division's vice division leader, Qi Xiuyuan.

However, her gaze did not linger on Qi Xiuyuan because there were other people continually appearing on the hillside.

These people looked like savages with broken armor and vaguely appeared as a unified group.

The surviving members of the North Sea Division!

There were unexpectedly still so many surviving members of the North Sea Division!

However, when the last North Sea soldiers came out, Fu Sisi heaved a sigh of relief and smiled with a hint of disdain. It was a false alarm because there were only 19 of them left!

If these 19 people all were Masters, they could be a force to be

reckoned with.

Unfortunately, there was only one Sky Leaf Division in the world!

Fu Sisi felt pride in her heart. With a new era coming, these old and useless things should just be reduced back to ashes and dust. What was a mere 19 people if even cities shuddered under the might of the Sky Leaf Division?! It was just a mere Shi Beihai. Having executed Wan Shenwei and Ximen Caijue, what was one more Shi Beihai?

With her initial fear abated, Fu Sisi felt a little ashamed at her lack of experience as she had lost her cool over such a small matter.

A murderous look appeared in her eyes. She raised her arm, and the five element ring imprint on the back of her hand brightened like the brightly colored eyes of a ghost. The gorgeous five element light started to circulate, and in the blink of an eye, her arms, which were as white as a lotus root, became multi-colored, sparkling, and translucent, just like extremely beautiful stained glass.

She oriented her elbow and palm together like a knife.

Fu Sisi's figure suddenly disappeared.

Driven by an aura, Shi Beihai's half closed eyes opened wide and brightened intensely. His right foot stomped out half a step. This half-step was firm, powerful, and as fast as lightning, but landed without a sound. His straight and upright body leaned forward. With his spear in hand, he thrust out sharply without any fancy movements.

A gleaming colorful crystal and a ghostly palm overflowing with light streamers collided against the spear tip.

Aghast, Wang Erdan dove to the ground and positioned Ye Baiyi to protect his head.

Visible ripples panned out from the palm and spear tip, quietly

spreading into the surroundings. The translucent ripples expanded to a radius of about two meters before becoming cloudy. An eerie, netherworldly shriek sprang forth as the ripples grew, culminating in a crescendo that resounded in all directions.The ripples expanded in a similar manner, exploding with the force of a storm.

A crackling and rattling cacophony ensued!

On the ground, grass and soil were flying furiously in the raging storm.

Fu Sisi, who was in front of the spear tip, turned into a faint shadow and disappeared. In no time, she returned to her previous position.

Fu Sisi found it hard to believe. How could this be? How could Shi Beihai manage to block this strike?

She had not held back when she delivered that blow...

Even Wan Shenwei was not her equal, so how could Shi Beihai be? Was Shi Bei Hai even stronger than Wan Shenwei?

When her vision fell across the ground around Shi Beihai, her pupils contracted again. The ground around Shi Beihai was turned over as if countless plows had gone through it, but from his feet to the North Sea soldiers' feet behind him, the ground was completely intact. It was a striking contrast!

This was a... battle formation?

That was it!

Shi Bei Hai's arm was sore and swollen. The ghostly attack from Fu Sisi contained extremely terrifying power. Shi Beihai had never met with such ghostly and overbearing power before. If not for his solid spearmanship, he certainly would have suffered heavily from it.

For others who encountered such a strange and mighty enemy, they might not necessary feel fear, but certainly would be cautious.

Shi Beihai did not even cower. His chiseled, rock-like face was grave and stern as usual. His mind did not even quiver because he was immersed in unspeakable sadness and anger.

He had known both Wan Shenwei and Ximen Caijue for decades. Whatever their differences, they were all members of combat divisions of the Avalon of Five Elements. They had not died at the hands of blood elementalists, but at their own people's hands. Shi Beihai was inconsolable!

He suddenly took another step and thrusted out the spear once again. With his angry eyes wide open, his mouth violently shouted, "Kill!"

"Kill!"

The North Sea soldiers behind him shouted in unison, took a step forward together, and waved the weapons in their hands. They had followed Shi Beihai for so many years and had never seen him so disheartened and sad.

.There was also a burning flame in their chests.

In order to block the blood elementalists, the North Sea Division fought until they were left with only 19 survivors. They did not know about the magnificent contributions of the Dread and the Judgement divisions, but they knew that both Dread and Judgement went to the front line and that the two division leaders died under the brutal force of elementalists.

They sympathized with each other because they had a common enemy.

Another bolt of lightning pierced the sky, illuminating the earth as well as each and every one of these fierce and angry smoke-stained faces.

19 sources of elemental energy surged around the surrounding area and, with the help of the aura of war, combined into a faint blue spear light.

The howling of the whole sky suddenly disappeared, and the faint blue spear light flew toward Fu Sisi like a falling star.

Enveloped and locked on by the aura, Fu Sisi knew that no matter which direction she dodged, the spear light would follow relentlessly.

However, did she need to evade?

Her beautiful eyes suddenly turned cold, her face was covered densely by frost, and her gorgeous, ghostly palm raised up. Loops of the radiant five element ring lit up along her arms like multi-colored poisonous snakes raising their heads. As each five element ring lit up, there was a terrifying influx of force into her arm, and her arm became more transparent.

When the last loop of the five element ring lit up in between her slender fingers, her colorful glass arms became as transparent as crystal.

The transparent engraved crystal arms were perfect masterpieces in this world and lacked any flaws.

They inexplicably attracted all the light in this universe. The air around the arms seemed to be deeply attracted to this stunning beauty and paused.

The transparent crystal fingers gently grasped the blue stars, and the blue stars fell between the fingers.

Chapter 658: The Assembly of Patriarchs' Plan

The warmth of the sun fell on every corner of the small courtyard. As usual, Master Shao sat in a white rocking chair for a short rest. The early autumn sunshine was the most pleasant, warm and moist. It was just enough to dispel the chill of autumn.

The rocking chair rocked slowly and rhythmically.

A furry maroon kitten was lying on the armrest, squinting its eyes and showing the same look of enjoyment.

This kitten was a stray cat which was fed twice by Master Shao. Since then, it hung out in the courtyard, refused to leave, and behaved like it owned half of this place.

"Master Shao is really relaxed."

Hong Rongyan unexpectedly appeared in the courtyard doorway. He wore a black overcoat, possessed an exquisite and melancholic appearance, and had a vermillion mark painted on his glabella. He looked like a person from a framed painting.

Master Shao did not respond, keeping his eyes closed as he slept. The kitten on the armrest suddenly stood up, hunched over with its hair standing on end, and bared its teeth at Hong Rongyan, as if defending its own territory.

A skinny palm gently stroked the kitten's arched spine. The angry kitten gradually calmed down, and its body softened. It lay again and squinted its eyes with pleasure.

Master Shao said plainly, "Sir Hong Rongyan, you never come to me other than to ask for a favor. What do you need this time?"

Hong Rongyan smiled slightly, but the gloom in his furrowed eyebrows caused his smile to lack warmth, just like the slight chill of early autumn.

He walked in, stopped in front of Master Shao, and bowed slightly. "I have to trouble you with a request. I need to consult with you regarding this mirage bean."

Master Shao opened his eyes and got up from the white rocking chair.

The white rocking chair melted like snow and turned into a pool of white sand. The kitten jumped to the ground with alacrity, but was evidently dissatisfied with the interruption of its midday break and meowed at Hong Rongyan.

The white sand on the ground creeped around, rose up, and transformed into a sand puppet which stood beside Master Shao. What was initially coarse mud became exquisite and agile after constant improvements by Master Shao.

Hong Rongyan exclaimed in admiration, "I have seen many sand puppets, but your puppet is unique."

Master Shao faintly replied, "Just a worthless piece of work which is unpresentable."

He came straight to the point and said, "I have grown increasingly curious about this mirage bean that brought you here personally."

Hong Rongyan nodded. "I will have to trouble Master Shao."

The subordinate behind him hurriedly stepped forward, his hand holding a basin of mirage bean pods. He carefully placed it on the ground, then bowed and stepped back.

The circulation of the beams of light attracted the attention of Master Shao. Even the bright sunshine could not outshine the light rays from the mirage bean. This was not the first time Hong Rongyan had looked at it, but he had to admit that he was still fascinated by it. However, he restrained himself and fixed his eyes on Master Shao.

Although Master Shao forced himself to stay calm, Hong

Rongyan was sharp enough to notice his fear.

Right from the beginning, Hong Rongyan did not speak or interrupt Master Shao.

The light disappeared as the mirage bean recording ended. Master Shao did not speak for a long period of time.

After quite a while, Master Shao finally exhaled. "Unexpectedly, the blood elementalist combat divisions have performed to such an amazing extent! The younger generation truly exceeds the older generation. Such a powerful light sword can only be described as divine."

"The combat division in the recording was the God Wolf Division, one of the six god divisions. There was another blood division, the Silverfrost, which was also destroyed during this battle. The light swords were controlled by a sword elementalist named Ai Hui. Rongyan would like to know from you if Ai Hui has ever taken the holy object of Blood of God?"

Hong Rongyan fixed his gaze on Master Shao.

Understanding suddenly dawned on Master Shao, and he nodded, "Oh this chap Ai Hui. I have heard a little about the illustrious Sword of Lightning Division. That blood elementalist soldier is rather powerful but he still couldn't block Ai Hui's light swords. It is quite possible Ai Hui has taken the sacred artifact as you suspect. However, after observing the rain of light swords, the power was terrifying even though the bloody glow could not be seen. If I am not mistaken, he absorbed the power of the holy artifact, while inducing his blood and qi into the swords."

"So, that was the case." Hong Rongyan nodded. "In other words, this method can be used to restrain blood elementalists?"

"That's right," Master Shao nodded, but teasingly winked at Hong Rongyan, "as long as you can find more of the God's blood."

"That's true." Hong Rongyan smiled and changed topics. "Master

Shao's work is a goal that the descendants will emulate. The Holy Emperor heard that Ye Baiyi was seriously injured and in critical condition, so he granted Ye Baiyi the Heart of God. Your student Nangong Wulian personally implanted it in Ye Baiyi."

Master Shao grew agitated upon hearing the three words "Heart of God."

Hong Rongyan said casually, "I do not know how much Nangon Wulian learned from Master Shao or how powerful the Heart of God is exactly? Somehow, I do not understand why you successfully developed the Heart of God at that time, but destroyed all the materials and records before escaping from the God Puppet Palace. What reason could this be?

Master Shao remained silent.

"What the need is there for Master Shao to make things difficult for me?" Hong Rongyan sighed. "What I have most for Master Shao is admiration. However, the Heart of God is related to our Assembly's survival, and I hope you can give us a helping hand."

Master Shao grinned a scornful smile. "I already have one foot in the grave. Matter of life and death no longer bother me. We are enemies, not friends. If I were not seeking the whereabouts of my granddaughter, would I have entertained you? How could I be unprepared after I decided to see you?

He stopped smiling and lowered his tone, "If you want the Heart of God, bring my granddaughter for an exchange. There is no point in talking to me if you cannot find her. If you are thinking of schemes like confession by torture or other such methods, do not use them to scare me. Thanks to your Assembly, I was seriously injured back then. In order to survive, I had to transform my whole body. Now, there is not much left of my body. To prepare for a situation like today, being in the hands of others and being tortured, I would rather die than live. I have set up a killing mechanism in my body and can destroy my soul at any moment."

"Take care. I will not be sending you off!"

Master Shao turned around and stormed straight into the house.

Hong Rongyan looked gloomy when he left the small courtyard because he had really hit a snag. On second thought, he realized he was too impetuous. Master Shao was once the palace master of God Puppet Palace after all. How could he not be prepared at all?

Still, there were some gains today.

The content inadvertently revealed by Master Shao was somewhat interesting...

The corners of Hong Rongyan mouth revealed a hint of a pondering smile.

"Heart of God, haha, Heart of God..."

Hong Rongyan stopped and listened. Master Shao's prolonged laughter came from the small courtyard behind her. She frowned slightly as a hint of doubt flashed through her eyes.

Heart of God... What could make Master Shao so pleased?

Master Shao, who was inside the house, had lost his anger, and his face showed a hint of relief. Upon reaching the ending of the mirage bean recording, the sudden appearance of Lou Lan made him pleasantly surprised and almost made him lose his self control.

Even though he knew Ai Hui was a pretty good fellow, he was still very worried about Lou Lan.

In fact, he regretted instructing Lou Lan to follow Ai Hui when it seemed that Ai Hui was just an ordinary student. The wish of Master Shao was for Lou Lan to live a peaceful life.

He had not expected himself to make an error in judgement!

From the start, Ai Hui was not a quiet person and would stir up trouble wherever he went. It was too dangerous for Luo Lan to follow such a troublemaker! Every time he heard news of Ai Hui,

Master Shao shuddered with fear and worried incessantly.

Although it was just a hasty glimpse from a mirage bean, Master Shao could see that the power of Lou Lan was vastly different. Lou Lan was certainly able to safely remove Midnight's outer seal.

He was immensely satisfied with Lou Lan. Well done!

Due to the fear that Lou Lan could not bear the power of Midnight, Master Shao had implemented a safeguard that sealed the Midnight core. The outer layer was broken, indicating that the body of Luo Lan had adapted to the partial power of Midnight.

The fear of letting Hong Rongyan know about his concern for Lou Lan made him hold back.

However, at this moment, he had no more scruples and laughed heartily.

"Heart of God, haha, Heart of God..."

.....

Wong Erdan held on tightly to Ye Baiyi's long hair and hid behind him. Occasionally, fragmented lights would sweep over his exposed arms and legs, creating bloody wounds. Besides making muffled noises, Wang Erdan did not dare to make a single movement.

With intense fighting going on in front of him, this would normally be the best time to flee. However, he had already exhausted his strength dragging Ye Baiyi to hide behind the North Sea Division's formation.

He did not even have the strength to dodge the aftershocks of the intense battle before him, let alone run away.

Fortunately, he had an unbreakable "human shield." This was probably the most expensive shield in the world.

Looks like all that effort paid off from dragging you around!

Fu Sisi was extremely angry at the moment, and her expression

was awful. Her sparkling and translucent arms had an extremely pronounced crack from her index finger to her forearm.

A moment ago, her fingers grasped her opponent's spear gleam. She had not expected that the spear gleam would actually burst between her fingers immediately. Subsequently, she suffered a substantial injury.

Her strength was obviously much stronger than the other party, but the other party always made her feel extremely terrible. Intellectually, she knew this was because the other party was more experienced than her and could always exploit her weaknesses by using ingenious methods to counteract any disadvantage as a result. Despite this, she still felt dejected.

If She Yu was here, she would certainly suffer the same feelings as Fu Sisi for chasing Wan Shenwei all this way. It could be said that she had suffered a hefty.

Wan Shenwei and Shi Beihai had been on the battlefield for decades. They had seen all sorts of events and were full of experience!

Thunder roared from the sky, and silvery lightning illuminated the earth.

Bean-sized raindrops came down as thunderbolts shot down from the sky. The intense storm spanned a vast expanse of the sky and earth.

Fu Sisi did not let the rain bother her. As the rain neared her body, it seemed to encounter an invisible screen and appeared to slip away. In the midst of the downpour, Fu Sisi's clothes did not get wet at all.

On the contrary, her stature became more ghostly and elusive in the heavy rain.

The rain fell in torrents, and all of a sudden, a crystal clear palm quietly went straight for Shi Beihai's face. The five half opened

fingers were each lit up with different elemental energy light rays.

The five elements—metal, fire, wood, water, and earth—formed a ring that pressed down from above.

A cold shiver went down Shi Beihai's spine, but instead of retreating, he exhaled loudly and moved forward with his spear, thrusting it like a poisonous snake at Fu Sisi's abdomen.

Fu Sisi almost crushed her teeth in anger. She knew her blow could kill Shi Beihai, but the thrust from Shi Beihai spear would certainly injure her seriously. She had been forced to retreat by Shi Beihai's method of mutual destruction several times.

She did not doubt that Shi Beihai was unafraid of death.

Both Shenwei and Beihai were the same.

In desperation, Fu Sisi turned her wrist, folded her five fingers, and turned her palm into a beak-like shape. The five elements fused together and erupted with radiance.

Light gathered at the tip of the spear.

Shi Beihai felt as though he had been struck by lightning as he lost his balance and was pushed back a few steps before stabilizing. The other people behind him were knocked down all over the place.

Pop.

The tip of the spear snapped, and the Firmament Iron, which was thought to be the hardest material, shattered to pieces.

Fu Sisi rebounded more than three meters due to the strength of this blow before finally managing to stabilize herself. When she saw the shattered battle formation and weapons of the other party, she smiled.

On the other hand, Shi Beihai, who was carrying a simple and unadorned spear in the heavy rain, looked at the knee high water level around him and smiled as well.

Chapter 659: The Sea

Thunder and lightning pierced the sky, making it appear like twilight. This could not illuminate the storm sufficiently to enable visibility as the rain, water sprays, and mist blurred the world.

The falling rain turned into streams and flowed into the pits. The different sized pits became different sized lakes in just a short time. If you stood above the dark clouds, you would see a spectacular view. Clouds in all directions were converging at this place at an alarming speed. The clouds, which spanned hundreds of miles, did not get thin due to the storm, but grew thicker like a rising mountain range.

Atop the cloud-covered mountains, a thick and strong lightning bolt that looked like a crazy silver python as the explosive thunder boomed louder and louder. It was as if a half naked giant that was 1,000 feet tall and had angry eyes was hiding within the continuous clouds and desperately beating on drums.

Fu Sisi finally noticed the unusual nature of the rain.

Falling from the sky were not raindrops, but rather rivulets of water, and they were thickening at an alarming rate.

Even if she had less experience, it was clear that the rain at this time was absolutely abnormal.

The water filled the pits, overflowed, and spread across the underbrush. It continuously and frantically rose up to knee level. The back country had turned into a vast ocean.

Wong Erdan stared dumbfounded as it felt like the end of the world.

A cold shiver went down his spine.

The temperature was dropping sharply, and exhaled air had become a visible white mist. He had already been drenched by the rain earlier and shivered due the sudden drop in temperature.

Shi Beihai... This was Shi Beihai!

Wang Erdan somewhat understand why Shi Beihai was so respected by his division leader.

Since Wan Shenwei was fond of him, Wang Erdan typically concurred with Wan Shenwei on every topic. The three central divisions were superior among the Thirteen Divisions. They looked at the rest of the divisions with inevitable condescension. Sir did not show any contempt for these division leaders, but only Shi Beihai seemed to be... regarded with respect?

Wang Erdan remembered clearly what Sir said because he had been extremely chatty at that time.

Please forgive him for using the word "chatty," it absolutely wasn't disrespect toward Sir. Wang Erdan was accustomed to the silence of Sir, and this was the first time he encountered Sir saying so much. The impression was too profound.

"Shi Beihai is as vast as the sea."

After that, Sir was his back to his usual self. His speech was short, yet powerful.

"Sir, what do you mean by the sea? Or is he as scheming as the sea?

The curious response of Wang Erdan triggered the interest of Sir.

"Ha, you have seen the sea before. When it is tranquil and calm, with no waves, no edges, and no corners, it becomes boring and monotonous over time. If you look at his life, it has exactly this meaning. Everything is visible, so it's so dull and uninteresting."

Wang Erdan felt that Sir's words were quite apt. Wasn't Shi Beihai such a dull and boring person? His life was mediocre, his military exploits were minimal, he had no temper, and also did not challenge anybody. His existence among the division leaders also did not matter.

"It seems like the life of Shi Beihai was rather boring."

Afterward, Sir's reaction caused Wang Erdan to be stunned.

"Shi Beihai is probably the only person who is more boring than me. Look at Le Buleng. Although he did not do a good job as a division leader, his ambition to challenge Dai Gang has not extinguished. As for Ye Baiyi, his countless accomplishments have attained a widespread reputation. Other division leaders also have their own achievements. Look at Shi Beihai. What has he done all these years? Oh, he made a spear for his daughter."

"It seems like that..." Wang Erdan carefully responded.

After Sir said, "Oh, he made a spear for his daughter," Wang Erdan would never forget his unpleasant and extremely angry look. How could such an expression appear on Sir's cold and stern face?

"Oh, he has really put in a lot of effort on this spear and came out with the idea of Firmament Iron. He even specifically went to kill a humpback cloud whale and nonsensically claimed that it clashed against the camp and the city. Is it possible that the head of a humpback cloud whale was caught in the door and recklessly attacked from so high above? Well, not more than two days later, the Elders Guild was hoping he could take over the Great Elder's position as well. Yet, he claimed to be too busy with his North Sea Division's military affairs. Oh, oh, too busy!"

Next, Sir said with sarcasm, "Such a boring guy. When he was young, he was actually a bum wanderer. Scary right?"

Wang Erdan was frightened, but still mustered up the courage and asked, "Sir, you seem to have great admiration for Sir Beihai? "

Wan Shenwei simply nodded. "Yes, among these division leaders, the last person I want to be an enemy with is Shi Beihai. Even though this chap likes to pretend to be dead, acts deaf, and feigns like everything does not matter to him."

"Ah! Why is that so?"

"Because the sea is not always calm and peaceful."

In this short dialogue, Wang Erdan saw many varied expressions on Sir's face, a face that had been shaped and sculpted by multiple killings. Wang Erdan dared to swear that before this incident, he had thought that this icy face had lost the ability to change expressions.

Now, Wang Erdan had a high opinion of Sir's foresight. Wasn't it the sea out here?

Everything around him was really turning into a sea, and the water level was up to his waist. He was exhausted, could not stand up, and did not even had the strength to swim.

He lamented in his heart that this couldn't be. He would not die at the hands of the Demonic Girl or at the hands of the Demonic Girl of the Sky Leaf Division, but would drown in the waters of the North Sea?

Aye, Ye Baiyi was actually... floating on the water!

Wang Erdan was stunned and overjoyed. He pulled at the hair of Ye Baiyi and found his buoyancy to be incredibly good!

In no time, the water level flooded up to his chest.

With reckless abandon, Wang Erdan used his last residual energy to climb up on top of Ye Baiyi using both his hands and feet.

Fortunately, Ye Baiyi was still floating on the water and did not sink much.

Wang Erdan heaved a sigh of relief after realizing he would not drown in the water of his own people.

Wang Erdan, who was lying on top of Ye Baiyi, suddenly found Ye Baiyi's face very close to him. It made him feel a little weird and gave him goosebumps.

On second thought, Wang Erdan struggled to get up and turned

Ye Baiyi to submerge his face in the water. He lay flat on top of Ye Baiyi's back and conveniently grasped his hair.

Wang Erdan felt more relaxed by not seeing Ye Baiyi's face.

He could not deny it. Ye Baiyi, this captive, was really omnipotent. You could use him as a shield or as a raft.

Not having to worry about drowning, Wang Erdan was soon attracted by the intense battle ahead.

Fu Sisi knew she had fallen into the trap of Shi Beihai. She calmed down and admitted that Shi Beihai was one step ahead of her. However, that did not imply that she would give up.

On the contrary, she launched a more violent attack.

Her figure swiftly disappeared in midair and reappeared at the left side of Shi Beihai like a specter. The light rays from the five types of elemental energy on her five fingers lit up once again.

She deliberately selected the left side because Shi Beihai's spear had shattered.

However, the area in front of Fu Sisi darkened, and she lost sight of Shi Beihai.

The sky above Shi Beihai was raining rivulets of water, all of which were uniformly slanted. The rivulets were each as thick as an arm, looking like hundred of stout whips mercilessly lashing at Fu Sisi. They powerfully shot across the air, emitting a low and soulful scream.

Qi Xiuyuan, who was behind Shi Beihai, showed his admiration. Both of his hands in the water moved in an opposing circular trajectory.

The others had not recovered yet. Only he, as the vice division leader, had the energy left to do so.

In the water, Qi Xiuyuan's confidence rose. They were people from North Sea!

Boom!

The rivulets burst in the sky as numerous water droplets splashed in all directions. They were so fast that they turned into mist within nine meters after violently colliding with the air.

No one could see what was happening inside the thick mist.

Qi Xiuyan knew he did not have the ability to hurt Fu Sisi, but he wanted to cause some trouble for the opposite party.

He stared at the ball of mist as if facing a formidable enemy. The mist was surging, but did not disperse.

Out of the corner of his eye he glimpsed a shadow. His heart suddenly skipped a beat as he realized the bad news!

Out of nowhere, Fu Sisi appeared above Shi Beihai's head!

Fu Sisi's murderous eyes filled the atmosphere, and she pointed her palm directly at Shi Beihai. On her sparkling and translucent arm, the nine sections of the five elemental energy lit up one by one from her wrist to her shoulder.

The five element ring closest to her shoulder revolved in the opposite direction. Moving forward, it merged with the five element energy ring in front of it. Then, it rotated one-fifth and merged with the next elemental energy ring after that.

Pop, pop, pop.

The intense sonic boom sounded like fried beans exploding.

In the blink of an eye, nine total five element energy rings merged into one, and her fingers appeared.

A blazing beam of light shot out from the elemental energy ring at Fu Sisi's fingers like a radiant sword cutting through the world as it flew at Shi Beihai. The moment the beam of light shot out, time seemed to freeze, and the heavy rain unexpectedly stopped.

Countless water droplets were suspended in the air, as if in a strange dreamland.

Qi Xiuyuan was overwhelmed with shock. Elemental energy... the surrounding elemental energy could not be controlled!

Shi Beihai's eyes drooped as both hands held the broken spear as it submerged in the water.

From the time that Qi Xiuyuan struck out, he had also started moving. After years of working together arm-in-arm, they had a good rapport with one another.

With both hands clenching the spear, he slowly raised it up. His movements were so slow that they looked almost motionless in the water. The spear without a spearhead appeared to weigh thousands of pounds.

However, it really weighed 30,000 pounds.

Fu Sisi broke through the mist, appeared above his head, and lit up the lights on her arm. The spear pole began to rise up more quickly.

With the spear upright, the water in front of him started rising.

The water level was rising not only within a distance of three meters, but also 30 meters and even 300 meters away. In front of him, whether his vision could reach it or not, the water level was rising as the broken spear rose.

Within a radius of 100 miles, the water of the sea was stirred by Shi Beihai with the spear in his hand.

Shi Beihai's feet appeared rooted. His expression did not show his mood while he stirred the sea very slowly, bit by bit.

The stirring speed of the spear accelerated, and the vast sea became turbulent, devouring the floating water droplets in the sky.

Fu Sisi only felt the sudden darkness. A wall of water so high and wide that its ends could hardly be seen pressed toward her with insurmountable force.

The sea was not always calm and peaceful.

Chapter 660: God Tiger

What was this?

Fu Sisi was frightened by the violent, compressed water walls approaching from all directions, which made them impossible to dodge. The gigantic water walls rumbled loudly and moved quickly, containing a majestic and boundless might.

She felt an intense suffocation, as if her body had been placed in a meat grinder.

Death was close. She was going to be crushed in the next moment!

Her hands and feet were ice cold. She was panicked and at a loss. Thoughts flooded her brain. How... how could this be? How did Shi Beihai have such terrifying power?

He was merely the North Sea Division's leader!

Why was he so powerful?

There seemed to be a voice screaming inside her head. The intense trembling due to the fear of death made her hair stand on end. Her eyes lost their focus as her survival instinct kicked in.

She shrieked uncontrollably. Her scream was like an awl that pierced through the rain and the sea.

She jerked and closed her five fingers that were spread open, as if she was pulling back a net.

The blazing light pillar that was about to strike Shi Beihai swiftly collapsed and transformed into five differently colored ropes of light. Metal, wood, water, fire, earth... these five elemental energy light ropes rolled backward like five enormous pythons and swiftly coiled around Fu Sisi.

At the last moment she chose to defend herself!

This was not some electrically fancy technique, only a most

primitive survival instinct. At the final moment of this full force death battle, she cowered.

Time seemed to freeze. The moment when their gazes intertwined, she saw her opponent.

Shi Beihei's armor was half shattered. He stood in the water with both hands clasping the broken spear, and his eyes were fixed onto her. He was expressionless. There was no anger or contempt. His gaze was as deep as the water.

This quick glimpse was unforgettable.

Unfathomable Shi Beihai!

The whistling sea drowned her field of view as the mountainous impact pounced onto her.

With a stifled groan, her mind went blank briefly.

Within a 50 mile range, the deluge surged violently like a tsunami. The waves were like giant palms slamming down heavily, and the raging water splashed high up into the sky. This absolutely terrifying force caused the ground to shake.

Only Shi Beihai stood unaffected amid these currents.

He kept his gaze on the magnificent scene and was somewhat absent-minded. The even more spectacular Wall of North Sea had long disappeared. Human strength was ultimately insignificant.

Suddenly, amid the angry waves, a light ray shot up into the sky and vanished into the horizon.

Qi Xiuyuan had thought that victory was near, but who knew that the cooked duck would actually fly away. He shouted urgently, "Boss!"

Shi Beihai shook his head. "No need to chase. There's no point."

Qi Xiuyuan felt indignant. "She actually fled! She must have great luck."

Shi Beiyi fixed his eyes on Fu Sisi, who was now distant. "Not luck, but ability. The Ye clan put their all into Master's Glory. Before, I was still uncertain, but now, it is clear how powerful Master's Glory actually is."

Qi Xiuyuan smirked. "Still not your match."

Shi Beihai shook his head again. "She's not weaker than I am. She just lacks experience and will power. She was only slightly injured."

Qi Xiuyuan did not retort. Smiling, he said, "I know you won anyway."

Shi Beihai ignored him and said with a grave expression, "If all the Masters of Master's Glory have this sort of ability... No, even if they're slightly weaker than her, they would still be very terrifying."

Qi Xiuyuan was stunned, and his face turned ugly. He finally understood what Boss was worried about.

The deluge that lost its target was no longer as violent. It calmed down quickly.

"Someone come help me. Bring the lad from the Dread Division, and we'll leave immediately," Shi Beihai ordered promptly, knowing that they had to leave because the enemy's reinforcements would arrive shortly, and they wouldn't be able to escape then.

His earlier move had consumed all of his energy. He even had to pay an additional small price for it. He was really spent.

Though, in order not to let Fu Sisi see through him, he had been enduring.

Qi Xiuyuan finally realized how horrible Boss's condition was. His face changed, and he quickly rushed over to support Shi Beihai.

The Sky Leaf Division's elementalists arrived shortly. They

searched everywhere, but couldn't find any remaining members of the North Sea Division.

The North Sea Division had gone underwater, like fish.

.....

A bonfire was lit in the wild as the faraway sun had already fallen behind the horizon. Darkness and cold had started to seep in.

An army troop was pitching their tents. Even though the troop wasn't small, everything was done orderly. Many powerful tigers were sprawled around the camping ground, lazing around like a group of big cats. Their physiques were intimidatingly majestic, with statures over four meters. They were like blocks of moving mountains. It could be seen from their fur color that there were three species of them.

Radiant tigers from the Radiance Blood Division had bright red fur with beautiful golden flower patterns. They had amber eyes, sharp ears, lean bodies, and were known for their speed.

Bluster mysterious tigers from the Bluster Blood Division were entirely different. They had a pair of scarlet eyes and enormous bodies. Their limbs were powerful, and they had a fierce temperament. The Beast Venom Palace had attached the remnant souls of mysterious tortoises on their bodies, producing black segments of mysterious tortoise shells that provided outstanding protection. As such, they were coined as ferocious war beasts.

However, the remnant mysterious tortoise souls were unceasingly absorbing the vitality of the black tigers, causing them to have short life spans. They rarely exceeded 10 years old and only had five prime combat years.

Using the bluster mysterious tigers came with many restrictions. For example, they weren't suitable for long distance traveling and needed special equipment for transporting goods. The Bluster Blood Division had a specialized battalion that followed behind.

Plus, these tigers had an extreme appetite. The amount of jade fruits they consumed was five times more than the amount needed by radiant tigers.

Even though there were many restrictions, the bluster mysterious tigers' combat abilities were extremely alarming. Once they became engrossed in a fight, they became unstoppable and could instantly alter the course of a battle.

God tigers were the most beautiful. They had a pair of crystalline eyes, and their fur was white and spotless. During combat, rings of complicated blood traces would emerge. They had peculiar skills such as walking on air as if was the ground as well as striding and running on the sea of clouds.

There was a very small number of god tigers since it wasn't easy to nurture them.

Right now, most of the troops of the God Tiger Division, the Radiance Blood Division, and the Bluster Blood Division were pitching camp. Due to their greater endurance, a small portion of radiance tigers were patrolling, whereas the majority of them were resting. The bluster mysterious tigers were sleeping soundly. Energetic god tigers were playing in the sky, diving into the clouds at times and dashing out at times.

On a stone mountain not far away from the camp, the God Tiger's division leader, Shan Minxiong, was gazing into the distance.

Shan Minxiong was sturdy, powerful, and his arms were intimidatingly thick. He had dark skin, a flushed face, and looked like a blacksmith who worked long term in front of a forge. His eyes were clear, a sign that he was bold, but not scheming.

Beside him, the Radiance's division leader, Xiao Buyu, was giving his report. He was a lean and large fellow.

"Boss, 30 percent of the soldiers have yet to gather thus far."

Another big and fierce-looking fellow, who had a face full of

beard, spoke, "10 percent of the Bluster Blood Division's soldiers have yet to gather."

He was the Bluster Blood division leader, Tu Shengxian.

Shan Minxiong crinkled his brows. Before, when chasing and attacking the Dread and Judgment divisions, they had to disperse and form small search teams. It was easy to split up, but difficult to reunite. Even if an assembling order had long been issued, many soldiers couldn't reconvene on schedule.

Due to of the Radiance Blood Division's outstanding endurance, soldiers had prioritized their mission despite the huge dispersal. As a result, this division had the most number of missing soldiers.

Shan Minxiong sighed, but quickly made a decision. "Someone will stay here and assemble the returning soldiers. Tomorrow, the rest will charge for the defensive line at full speed."

Both answered in unison, "Yes!"

Shan Minxiong smiled. "He Nanshan has already started expressing his discontent. He has been pestered beyond his tolerance by the enemy and even lost a few powerful experts with the Ability of God."

Tu Shengxian snorted. "The God Spirit Division is trash. If not for them, would General Ye and Palace Master Nangong have been captured?

He Nanshan's God Spirit Division had been guarding the rear camp, but was raided by the Dread and Judgement divisions. Ye Baiyi and Nangong Wulian were then kidnapped. To Tu Shengxian and others, the God Spirit Division shouldered the biggest blame.

They had not heard the news about Nangong Wulian.

Shan Minxiong waved his hand. "It has already happened, so there's no point complaining. Since His Majesty has sent Her Highness out, we will just listen to her orders."

Tu Shengxian snorted, but said nothing else.

Xiao Buyu said suddenly, "Her Highness's received the holy artifact. Such grace... has something like this ever happened?"

Shan Minxiong muttered, "Never. If Mister Bei could endure the holy artifact, I'm sure His Majesty would do the same for him. A pity he was born weak and can only take charge of the overall situation from within the palace. Otherwise, with his abilities, wouldn't taking over the world just be a piece a cake?"

Without commenting, Xiao Buyu continued, "With this development, is His Majesty planning to nurture Her Highness as his successor?

Shan Minxiong added, "His Majesty is in his prime. It's too early to talk about this."

Xiao Buyu pointed to the sky. "I heard that His Majesty wishes to go even further, conquering the world without sharing the glory. His Majesty's lofty aspirations are like those of rare heroes. This journey is dangerous and unfathomable. His Majesty must have his arrangements."

Shan Minxiong was frightened and shocked. Suddenly he thought, "If His Majesty left the God Nation..."

He quivered and dared not continue thinking. He berated, "Speak cautiously! How dare we speculate on His Majesty's thoughts? He has unmatchable talent. I've been faithfully serving him for many years. Being able to tame the power of the holy artifact was a fortunate thing for the God Nation..."

Just then, the horizon ended as a wind curtain that was visible to the naked eye emerged.

The wind wasn't huge, and it swept through gently. However, it contained abundant water elemental energy and indescribable elemental energy wave undulations.

The three of them were shocked.

It was as if their hearts were being prodded by an invisible hand.

Tu Shengxian asked, "Who?"

Xiao Buyu trembled. "Toward the Wall of North Sea!"

The Wall of North Sea...

Three of them looked at one another in dismay. A silhouette emerged in their minds simultaneously.

"Shi Beihai! Shi Beihai is still alive!"

Chapter 661: Assembly

Yu Mingqiu was spinning silk in Mingxiu's embroidery workshop. He was sweating all over, vapor was rising from his whole body, and he did not blink at all.

"When it comes to spinning silk, you're still the best. Far better than I am."

Mingxiu's praise back then came unexpectedly and had caused Yu Mingqiu's ears to turn red. To be honest, Yu Mingqiu admired Ai Hui very much and knew that Ai Hui and Mingxiu were like siblings instead of lovers. Even then, he couldn't handle the daily compliments she showered Ai Hui with.

Jealousy. Rising jealousy! There was an idiom saying that jealousy is the root of all evil.

Jealousy breaks his elemental energy down!

Jealousy makes him turn ugly!

Jealousy clogs his five elements!

Jealousy makes him forget to string his bow!

Jealousy makes him recite his poetry like sh*t!

(Pun between poetry and shit. Poetry –诗 (shi1), Shit –屎 (shi3))

Yu Mingqiu's eyes were bloodshot. Unacceptable! Spinning silk, was that right? Come, let me show you the kind of man that I am, able to recite countless verses and spin endless silk!

Damn, it broke!

Yu Mingqiu looked at the broken silk thread in his hand as his face twitched.

"Brother Mingqiu's progressed a lot."

Mingxiu's voice relaxed his distorted expression immediately as all anger vanished in a puff of smoke. He coughed softly, acting

aloof. "I gotta work harder. As they say, if you don't work hard when you're single, there's only grief after marriage!"

Mingxiu smiled as the other embroidery ladies chuckled while covering their mouths.

Yu MIngqiu looked at the time and knew it was time to leave. Upset, he bade, "I'm going now. See you tomorrow, Mingxiu. See you ladies tomorrow."

"See you tomorrow, Brother Xiaoqiu!"

Time flew by whenever he was in the workshop. How he wished it would slow down.

Yu Mingqiu walked out of the workshop. A few steps later, his sweat disappeared, and his usual expression returned.

Suddenly, the scenery within his field of view turned white at a visible speed as a fearful elemental energy wave motion traveled from overhead. In that instant, the whole Jadeite Forest fell into a dead silence.

Yu Mingqiu's face changed slightly. He jerked his head up toward the sky.

The smaller sun had shrunk into the size of a needle tip. It appeared like a star, but the light it emitted was so intense that even the bigger sun seemed dim and was overshadowed.

A reveal after all?

Worry flashed across Yu Mingqiu's heart, but he quickly composed himself. He had absolute confidence in his teacher. Even if Le Buleng were to become a Grandmaster, he still wouldn't be Teacher's match.

Teacher has been a Grandmaster for many years, so how could he have remained stagnant all this time?

Quickly, Yu Mingqiu noticed many figures shooting out from all directions. They were Teacher's guards.

He instantly knew that something big had happened.

Upon seeing Yu Mingqiu, one of the guards hurriedly called out, "Lord Mingqiu, Grandmaster has ordered everybody to assemble in the palace to discuss important matters. Please go there quickly. I'll inform the others."

Yu Mingqiu nodded. "Got it."

He glanced up at the blazing light speck before retracting his gaze and flying toward the Palace of Origin.

High in the sky, the island-like fireball had already compressed into a sphere with a radius of less than 30 meters. Its originally golden color had turned white as well.

Amid the blazing fireball, a pitch black figure could clearly be seen.

It was so dazzling that even the sun had lost its luminosity. The darkness was so profound that it seemed as though it could swallow all light. The stark contrast created a devilish image. It had an indescribable strangeness and beauty, but was unexplainably alluring and captivating.

The terrifying wave motion formed rings of invisible ripples that spread outward.

When the elemental energy wave motion swept past, a mighty aura emerged, as if to announce the arrival of the gods.

The Palace of Origin was usually very quiet because Dai Gang did not appreciate disturbances and ordinary affairs. He led a reclusive life.

Only Lu Chen, Yu Mingqiu, and a few others had the right to enter and exit.

Upon arriving, Yu Mingqiu noticed that the palace gates, which were closed at all times, were now open.

People entered in an endless stream. The entrance was bustling

with noise.

Important figures flew toward the Palace of Origin one after another, landing a few blocks away before walking over. They were well acquainted, whispering to one another upon meeting. With a suspicious expression on their faces, they discussed the possible reasons for this assembly. That terrifying wave motion from earlier made its way into their conjectures. It was a bad omen.

The atmosphere was grave and stifling.

The visitors fell silent upon catching sight of the vine and flower-filled palace walls from ad distance. Veneration washed over their faces as they lightened their footsteps in fear of disrupting the peace.

Inside, the palace hall was quiet and serene, but a little solemn.

A slightly chilly gust welcomed them as they strode across the threshold. It was indescribably comforting. The wood elemental energy within the Palace of Origin was much thicker than the outside. It was also strangely gentle and smooth. Regardless of the inherited skills they practiced, all of them felt an unexplainable sense of comfort.

For many, this was their first time entering the Palace of Origin, so they couldn't help but look around in curiosity. However, they were quickly disappointed because the palace was simple and plain. The greenery was lush and there were all kinds of rare flowers and plants, but they weren't considered magnificent.

Rumor had it that the Holy Emperor's palace was so grand and majestic that being inside made visitors feel small. In terms of luxury, the Palace of Origin couldn't even compare to their own residences.

However, wood elementalists with profound abilities had grave looks on their faces. They could feel the difference between this

wood elemental energy and the energy they had been in touch with previously. The palace's every grass, tree, mountain, and rock appeared simple, but were in fact abstruse. Between the circulation of elemental energy hid an indescribable wonder.

These visitors trembled inwardly. The wood elemental energy in the Palace of Origin was just as thick as before, but it used to surge violently like an angry wave. Now, it was like spring wind and rain, moist and silent.

Everybody acted very respectful, as if they were disciples about to pay a formal visit to their teacher.

Qing Hai smiled, standing before the hallway. "Grandmaster Dai is waiting This way please."

He was dressed in a simple, navy robe with his hair worn in a bun and fastened by a wooden floral hairpin. He smiled amiably and appeared like an ordinary servant.

Nevertheless, facing one of the Jadeite Forest's leading figure, no one dared to slow down. They hurriedly moved forward to make their salutations. Qing Hai had been serving Grandmaster Dai for a few decades and had gained his complete trust. This was something no one could compete with.

The main hall of the Palace of Origin was called the Lotus Command Hall, and this was the first time it was being used.

Compared to the Holy Emperor's impressive palace hall, the Lotus Command Hall was simple, yet elegant, just like a pretty daughter from a humble family. In the center of the main hall was a huge, square pond. It extended deeply into the hall and had table-sized king lotuses floating neatly on both sides of the square pond. On top of each king lotus leaf was a white prayer mat.

The lotus flower at the center of the pond bloomed, emitting a delicate fragrance.

Water trickled down around the pond like snow.

The domed roof of the palace hall was a piece of intact jadeite. It was sparkling, translucent, and glistening. The waves of the pond were reflected by the clear domed roof, producing a gleam that was absolutely beautiful.

Behind the water curtain that surrounded the pond, a figure who sat upright could vaguely be seen.

Grandmaster Dai!

Everybody quickly restrained themselves and sped up toward the pond. The water curtain opened up as if there was a pair of invisible hands pulling it apart. The visitors stepped onto the king lotus leaves and took a seat.

Yu Mingqiu walked to the second praying mat before Grandmaster Dai and bowed. "Teacher!"

Grandmaster Dai smiled slightly. "Take a seat. Your senior is coming too."

Yu Mingqiu nodded calmly, but was actually left speechless. It seemed like there was really something big. Teacher had even called for Senior. Lu Chen was a simple man who had no interest in ordinary affairs and wouldn't bother with unnecessary things.

Indeed, Lu Chen arrived shortly after and took a seat beside Yu Mingqiu. They made eye contact and saw the doubt in each other's faces. It seemed to them that even if Le Buleng had become a Grandmaster, there was no need to create such a big fanfare.

Quickly, the hall was filled and many had to stand before the water curtain or along the corridor.

Everybody had serious looks on their faces. Some were even deeply worried since it was very rare for all of the important figures to be called over. Yu Mingqiu's presence wasn't a surprise, but the appearance of the usually disinterested Lu Chen was indeed shocking. In fact, the patriarchs of the renowned aristocratic families were all here: the Lu family, Duanmu family, Quan family,

and so on.

Such a huge assembly had never been seen in the Jadeite Forest.

Did something major happen?

As everyone was guessing to themselves, restlessness and apprehensiveness started taking over them.

The water curtain above them slowly opened up, revealing Grandmaster Dai's silhouette.

Everybody stood up and greeted, "Grandmaster!"

Grandmaster Dai returned with a slight bow. "All's here and well."

After everyone had taken their seats, he smiled and spoke up again, "I've not seen all of you in a long time. Everyone looks great and happy. I've called you over without prior notice, so please forgive me for disrupting your regular schedules."

Grandmaster Dai's voice was warm and kind, making people feel as though spring had washed over them.

They quickly responded simultaneously, "Not at all."

Grandmaster Dai continued, "I've called all of you over to explain a few matters. Also, the front line battle report has arrived, and there are many important pieces of news. Although the Jadeite Forest is not directly involved in the battle between Beyond Avalon and the Blood of God, it is inevitable for us to become implicated."

He sighed softly. "Ever since our independence, there has only been peace and quiet. I can see from your complexions that all of you have been living decent lives. How can our peace last amid this chaotic world? I do not wish to dampen your spirits, but the circumstances and times have. Life will be different from now on, so please bear with me."

Everybody listened in silence and apprehension. They straightened their backs and sat upright.

With a calm expression, Grandmaster Dai said, "President Quan, please deliver the report of current events."

Everybody's gaze fell simultaneously onto Quan Weide. Quan Weide was the president of the Deep Sea Enterprise and had many channels for obtaining information. Everyone was curious about the purpose of this assembly. Did something big happen?

The battle at the Windy Pearl Bridge defensive line circulated rather widely within the Jadeite Forest. It was a topic discussed fervently over tea and meals. However, their discussions were either without many details, made with bits of information, or filled with contradictions, making it difficult to piece the whole story together.

Knowing this, President Quan Weide would definitely explain the detailed truth.

Chapter 662: Out of It

"... The victory at the Windy Pearl Bridge defensive line has many noteworthy details. The pagoda cannons were again greatly helpful. This type of new weapon has many flaws, but they also have advantages that other weapons don't provide. For example, they demand little from elementalists. According to our standards the elementalists in the Pagoda Cannon Alliance aren't considered elite, but they could still be as equally useful as a team of elites.. Plus, the pagoda cannon salvos were so powerful that they managed to directly shake up the God Wolf Division's head-on charge. We aren't able to forge heavy and expensive weapons like God-subduing Peaks. Pagoda cannons are fire elemental weapons, so can we produce a similar wood elemental weapon?"

"The Sword of Lightning's battle tactics are even more unique. Fleeing far away after missing a shot, they leave the enemy with no alternatives. It's said that this thing is called a Pinwheel Sword. It's fast as lightning and operates differently from the usual Fiery Floating Clouds and Three Leaves Bamboo Carts. It's not as effective for breaking up formations, but is the perfect vehicle for scouting and causing disturbances."

Quan Weide was crafty and profound, but had unique foresight. He had been observing the pagoda cannons for a long time, so everyone in the Lotus Command Hall was full of assurance and not at all frightened.

Dai Gang's expression was the same as usual as his gaze slowly scanned across the audience below, but his heart was unavoidably sighing.

Other than Yu Mingqiu and a few others who were engrossed in listening, the majority of the audience were lowering their heads in disinterest.

The Jadeite Forest was like a utopia, free from war and turmoil.

Plus, with the persistent battle between Beyond Avalon and the God Nation, the Jadeite Forest's economy had been flourishing. Everyone was more concerned about how they could profit even further. The high influx of money did not go into training because wood elementalists lacked a sense of urgency. They knew that as long as Grandmaster Dai was alive, the Jadeite Forest would be safe and stable. Grandmaster Dai was in his prime, so for the next few decades, they had nothing to worry about.

This also led to the hedonistic way of life in the Jadeite Forest.

Grandmaster Dai had called for this assembly precisely because he was worried.

"Master's Glory was a huge success, and there was a total of 278 Masters produced. The world is starting to enter the era of Masters. The Ye family has control over Beyond Avalon, and even without the help of Ai Hui, Shi Xueman, and their comrades, it is no longer the case that they have no chance of winning against the Blood of God. Between the Sky Leaf Division and the six god divisions, it is still unclear which is stronger or weaker since they have yet to have a face off. However, it is important to note that the Masters in the Sky Leaf Division are much stronger than ordinary ones. So far, the Masters in the Sky Leaf Division have only had successful battles! It is clear that they have a palpable superiority, which is why people distinguish them as Sky Leaf Masters. According to our standards, no more than five of us in the entire Jadeite Forest are on par with Sky Leaf Masters.

The silence broke as everybody started fidgeting. They were obviously feeling indignant over this conclusion.

"Impossible! Only five in the entire Jadeite Forest? President Quan is threatening others' ambition and killing his own might."

"We have plenty of powerful experts, and there are countless of talents in each family. What is Sky Leaf?!"

"I don't believe it either. According to President Quan's logic,

wouldn't it be effortless for the Ye family to destroy us? Then why isn't she here yet?

"Hahaha..."

The audience burst into laughter along with all kinds of ridicule and mockery.

Yu Mingqiu smiled too. He was rather skeptical.

Suddenly, a soft sigh sounded from above, effectively ending the laughter. Everyone only now realized that they had been impudent before the Grandmaster. They quickly lowered their heads and kept quiet.

Grandmaster Dai started, "President Quan's words do seem a little exaggerated."

While lowering their heads, the audience couldn't help but smile a little.

Grandmaster Dai continued, "Five? That's wrong. Only three, to be exact."

The audience's smiles froze. Everyone found it hard to believe. A few people even stood up in the next moment. Even Yu Mingqiu and Lu Chen seemed shocked.

Grandmaster Dai extended his finger and pointed with a calm expression, "Other than Chen'er, Xiao Qiu, and myself, no one else is their match."

The whole hall fell into silence. It was only then that people realized it wasn't a joke. A white pallor slowly took over their complexions.

Grandmaster Dai sighed. "It is not just everyone else, but I, too, have underestimated Madam Ye. There are indeed supernatural abilities involved in Master's Glory. There's a blend of fusion elemental energy from the Assembly of Patriarchs, blood refinement methods from the Beast Venom Palace, and even some

ideas from my own [Lotus Chiropractic Technique]. Masters who managed to survive were reborn with all five elements and five elemental rings. Assembly of Patriarchs has come up with the concept of five elemental rings a very long time and that's why they created the fusion elemental energy. I didn't expect Madam Ye to succeed."

Those listening stared blankly into space. Only Yu Mingqiu and Lu Chen's faces changed. This was because they knew what it meant to bind the five elemental energy rings.

It meant that becoming a Grandmaster was attainable.

Prior to Dai Gang and the Holy Emperor, elementalists who could bind the five elemental energy rings were the cream of the crop.

Dai Gang added, "But Master's Glory isn't without its flaws. While the Masters they produce are extraordinary, it is difficult for them to improve further."

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief, but quickly realized that this fact made no difference. How terrifying would a combat division made up of members at Yu Mingqiu's level be?!

Someone shouted, "But they're not Grandmasters! Why do we need to worry when we have Grandmaster Dai around?"

Immediately, the atmosphere loosened up.

Yeah, Grandmaster is around. No matter how powerful the Sky Leaf Division is, they're no match for him. Plus, Sky Leaf Masters can not improve further, but Lu Chen and Yu Mingqiu have this potential. The situation isn't that bad.

Yu Mingqiu suddenly recalled the blazing fireball from earlier, vaguely understanding the reason behind this assembly. His face changed.

Dai Gang smiled. "That is another problem, and we'll talk about it later. President Quan, please continue."

Quan Weide bowed. "Yes."

Quan Weide found it hard to remain calm. Even though he was the one who made that judgment, Grandmaster Dai had spoken very frankly, revealing that the situation was worse than he had imagined. His heart sank.

Inhaling a deep breath, he recalibrated his state of mind and continued.

"Beyond Avalon is in disarray and so is the Blood of God. Shi Beihai had launched a surprise counterattack and severely injure Ye Baiyi. The Heart of God, bestowed by the Holy Emperor, is an extraordinary object. The Beast Venom Temple's master, Nangong Wulian, personally implanted this heart for Ye Baiyi."

Someone asked, "What is the Heart of God?"

Quan Weide shook his head. "I have no idea, but I have heard that it is like the heart of a dragon and astoundingly mighty."

Yu Mingqiu noted that Teacher's expression was unusual. Most wouldn't be able to notice this, but being meticulous and familiar with Teacher, Yu Mingqiu understood that this sentence meant a lot to Teacher.

What was the Heart of God? Something that even Teacher paid attention to?

He looked over at his Senior and was given a look that said, "We'll talk later."

Quan Weide raised his voice in excitement, "Who knew! The Dread and Judgment divisions conducted a long distance surprise raid, charged into the enemy's rear camp, and kidnapped both Ye Baiyi and Nangong Wulian!"

The crowd cheered as everyone was unable to contain their joy.

"Great! The three central divisions are flawless!"

"The Dread and Judgment divisions converted shame into

bravery and achieved a huge merit. The story of this battle is sure to last forever!"

"Ye Baiyi, the traitor... If I had been there, I would've cut him into pieces!"

...

Yu Mingqiu looked happy as well. Yei Baiyi and Nangong Wulian were without a doubt crucial figures within the Blood of God. One was the number one military commander in the God Nation, while the other was responsible for an even wider scope of activity. Losing them was an extremely major blow for the Blood of God.

Although the Jadeite Forest and the Blood of God had long since reached a cease fire, the Jadeite Forest had been a part of the Avalon of Five Elements after all. Everyone in the Jadeite Forest sympathized with Beyond Avalon and felt resentful toward blood elementalists.

When Yu Mingqiu caught a glimpse of Teacher out of the corner of his eye, he was stunned.

He thought he had seen wrongly.

Teacher's finger was trembling slightly.

How could a Grandmaster's finger tremble? Even if the Holy Emperor were to appear right now, Dai Gang's finger wouldn't be shaking the slightest! Yu Mingqiu's mind went blank. Shortly after he regained his senses and realized that he had not made a mistake.

This was the first time that Teacher was so out of it.

No powerful expert in this world could make Teacher act like this!

A premonition rose in Yu Mingqiu's chest.

"Where are the two of them?" Dai Gang's voice rang once again, silencing the hall.

Yu Mingqiu was even more certain now. Teacher's voice always

sounded calm, but now it carried a tinge of anxiety. Yu Mingqiu couldn't help but look at Lu Chen. Lu Chen's expression changed, as if having a revelation.

Did he know something?

Yu Mingqiu wanted to open his mouth, but knew that it wasn't the right time. He racked his brain, trying hard to recall.

When had Teacher ever displayed such unusual behavior...

Quan Weide reported, "No news thus far. The Holy Emperor bestowed a sacred artifact to She Yu, ordering her to rescue Ye Baiyi and Nangong Wulian. Madam Ye was aware of this and sent the Sky Leaf Division out to battle. Ximen Caijue and Wan Shenwei's corpses have been found and both of their combat divisions have been destroyed. There's still no news about the Blood of God's successful rescue. Wan Shenwei and Ximen Caijue are both resilient individuals. They would've gotten rid of Ye Baiyi and Nangong Wulian if they had no chance of winning. As such, I'm guessing that the captives might already be dead."

The hall was instantly filled with sorrowful sighs.

"The Dread and Judgment divisions are heroic!"

"They've died an honorable death!"

...

Yu Mingqiu noticed that Teacher's expression was off. He could smell an aura of dejection and defeat and was shocked when he saw a strand of white hair surfacing on Teacher's head.

He recalled the other times that Teacher had been so out of it. His mind went completely blank as an indescribable image invaded his thoughts.

Teacher's room.

A wordless wooden plate.

Yu Mingqiu's eyes opened wide as his face changed.

Could it be... perhaps...

Beside him, the same paleness was reflected in the similarly intelligent Lu Chen's face. He had a look of disbelief as well.

Suddenly, a jade-colored king lotus leaf started to wither at its edge. Wisps of white mist rose from the trickling water as the water suddenly stopped dripping.

A ball of flames rose from the lotus flower in the pond, turning it into ashes together with its stem.

A destructive and terrifying aura enveloped the whole Palace of Origin.

Chapter 663: Successor

Inside the Lotus Command Hall, the air was frozen.

Everyone present seemed to be strangled by a pair of invisible hands and were unable to move. The intimidating and heavy power suffocated them as sweat rolled down their pale cheeks. It was so quiet inside that even a pin drop would clearly be heard.

Everyone looked frightened, especially Quan Weide. He did not know that the contents of his earlier report had angered the Grandmaster.

The Grandmaster was the god of the Jadeite Forest. His will was the will of the Jadeite Forest. Any anger from him was sufficient for blood to flow like a river. They hadn't seen the Grandmaster's wrath. To them he was like a god in the sky, overlooking all worldly affairs.

Quan Weide's thighs were trembling and his feet gave out, but he couldn't move because the surrounding pressure had confined him, causing him to remain in this position like a statue. He wanted to open his mouth to beg for mercy, but no voice came out.

Only Yu Mingqiu and Lu Chen understood why Dai Gang was this angry.

Yu Mingqiu's mind buzzed and blanked. He was stunned by this unexpected truth and found it hard to remain calm.

Ye Baiyi... Ye Baiyi was actually their senior?

Yu Mingqiu found it absolutely ridiculous.

That's right, preposterous!

Ye Baiyi had been the division leader of the Icy Flames Division for so many years, while Yu Mingqiu was the vice division leader of the Death Grass Division. While they weren't considered well acquainted, they had met quite a number of times. Ye Baiyi had

never shown any signs at all. Furthermore, Icy Flame was a fire elemental combat division!

Teacher's first disciple was actually a fire elementalist? How illogical!

In the past Yu Mingqiu had felt that Ye Baiyi was extremely enigmatic. Ye Baiyi had a mysterious history and all Yu Mingqiu knew was that he was a new citizen who gradually became the representative of the new citizens. Ye Baiyi's journey of progress was rather legendary. He had started from the bottom and became famous through the Battle of The Dawn, eventually replacing Le Buleng as the division leader of the Icy Flames Division.

Nevertheless, no one would've thought that he would defect to the Holy Emperor and become the number one traitor in the Avalon of Five Elements. The Holy Emperor's reward for him shocked the world. Even before serving, Ye Baiyi had been granted the title of "War God" and was the overall commander of the army. The Holy Emperor had also specially constructed War God Palace for him, which only the third palace after the Beast Venom Temple and the Cold Palace.

Ye Baiyi did not let the Holy Emperor down as he reformed the military tactics of the blood elementalist combat division and established the six god divisions. From then on, between the God Nation and the Avalon of Five Elements, the former started gaining the upper hand and became increasingly dominant and superior over time.

If he wasn't aware that Ye Baiyi was his senior, Yu Mingqiu would feel that he was a mysterious and complex person who was difficult to read.

If Ye Baiyi was really his senior, all the things he had done would become even more illogical!

Teacher was on par with the Holy Emperor so, as a disciple, why would Ye Baiyi surrender to the latter?

Unless... unless it was a feigned surrender?

This idea popped up, snapping Yu Mingqiu out of his thoughts. Thinking about how Teacher had been so worried and concerned about Ye Baiyi, his idea seemed very possible. However, he quickly had his doubts. When Ye Baiyi was still in the Avalon of Five Elements, he had still hidden this relationship along with Teacher.

Why did they conceal their real relationship?

Yu Mingqiu felt his heart turn cold. His face was rather pale, and he dared not proceed down this train of thought.

Beside him, Lu Chen was deep in his own thoughts, his face similarly pale-looking.

Before they could sort out their thoughts, a gush of domineering and vast energy waves came through from overhead. It was so intense that even the heavily guarded hall felt like a hot desert as heat waves continued rolling in.

Yu Mingqiu and Lu Chen raised their heads at the same time and looked toward the dome. Their faces changed.

The same name leapt into their minds.

Le Buleng!

Rumble.

Heavy thunder sounded from the faraway horizon, yet the sky was clear and cloudless. Where was it coming from?

Outside the hall gate, the sunlight burned even more fiercely, causing the temperature to spike. Moisture evaporated as the trees dried up rapidly. The interior of the cold and quiet hall was like a different world from the outside, where a deathly pale and blazing sun hung in the sky.

A faint sigh broke the silence, and the invisible shackles vanished. The frozen air within the hall started circulating once again, as if time had just frozen for a brief moment.

Sweat stained everybody's garments and even the floor, proving that what happened wasn't an illusion.

Thump. A sudden sound startled them.

It turned out to be Quan Weide, who had gone weak in his limbs, lost his balance, and fallen onto the lotus leaf.

No one laughed at him, however, since they probably would've fared worse if they were in his position.

Dai Gang's expression returned to normal; the familiar smile and spring-like aura had returned. Still, having witnessed the bitingly wintry and bone-piercing aura, fear followed them like a shadow, and no one dared to relax or be careless.

They stood respectfully with their heads lowered, trembled in fear, and did not dare to make any sound. The blood within their bodies was flowing slowly, preventing them from quickly regaining their body heat.

Dai Gang smiled and spoke gently, "I need to address a matter first."

Everybody kneeled down immediately. "We await your orders!"

While trembling uncontrollably, Quan Weidie stumbled onto his knees.

As if narrating a story, Dai Gang started, "I've made a promise to Le Buleng. As long as he challenges me, I shall accept. Actually, it does not have that much to do with this battle, but there are certain things that I wish to arrange as soon as possible, and now's the chance, so I shall say my piece. I'm embarrassed to say that while everyone in the Jadeite Forest regards me as the leader, I've done very little. Instead, it is you all who have been working diligently while spilling blood, sweat, and tears. As they say, when a teacher is in trouble, his disciple will carry on his work. I'm not going to make it, so the affairs of the Jadeite Forest will be handed over to Mingqiu. Mingqiu is young and not as experienced, so

please, everybody, spend more effort helping him like how you've helped me."

Everyone had long predicted that this assembly was for a big announcement. Nevertheless, this explosive news still left them dumbstruck.

Grandmaster was at his peak, which would predictably last for a few more decades, so why was he arranging for a successor so soon?

As for Le Buleng, no one paid too much attention. While he was known as the third strongest person in the world, it was obvious that his abilities were far behind those of the top two. Perhaps he could create some trouble for Dai Gang, but only the Holy Emperor could really challenge Dai Gang.

Furthermore, Dai Gang chose the second and not the first prince.

Lu Chen looked pleased, patting Yu Mingqiu's shoulder encouragingly and feeling happy for his junior. He was relieved. He had no interest in power. These trifling matters were no different from poison. However, as the senior disciple, the pressure was ultimately on him. Now that he could finally do what he liked, he was beyond happy.

The master of the Lu family, Lu Zhian, didn't look too good, however.

Dai Gang had no son, so logically speaking, as the senior, Lu Chen was more likely to become his successor. Unexpectedly, Grandmaster did not act according to convention and chose Yu Mingqiu instead.

Even though he, himself, knew that Chen'er was overly-simple and an unsuitable candidate, seeing the throne slip away just like that made him feel terrible.

Lu Zhian was a calm person after all. He stepped out and said, "Don't worry, Grandmaster. We will certainly assist the second

lord as best as we can. We will do anything!"

The rest responded in the same manner, hurriedly declaring their devotion.

Yu Mingqiu was rather shocked, and his mind was in a mess. He had still been thinking about Senior Ye Baiyi's secrets when Teacher pointed him out. He was caught completely off guard.

When he finally processed what had just happened, he prepared to refuse.

As the vice leader of the Deathgrass Division, he had chosen to enter the Wilderness alone because he was unable to accept the Jadeite Forest's secession. Although he had returned, this issue continued to affect him. The Jadeite Forest's extravagant atmosphere was the complete opposite of the arduous and torturous years that he had spent in the Wilderness, and this truly made him feel bad.

Dai Gang smiled and did not let Yu Mingqiu speak. "I heard that Xiao Qiu's been interested in embroidery lately and running to Mingxiu's workshop every day. Xiao Qiu isn't young anymore, and his parents aren't around anymore. As his teacher, I've decided to propose marriage with the Lu family. Mingxiu and Xiao Qiu are childhood friends, and now that they're both Masters, it can be said that they're an ideal couple. What do you say, Master Lu?"

Yu Mingqiu's mind went blank.

He stopped listening at this point and threw whatever he had wanted to say to the back of his mind. Only endless joy filled his heart.

Lu Zhian hadn't expected Grandmaster to propose marriage either, but he quickly responded with a face full of joy. Yu Mingqiu was the future master of the Jadeite Forest, so this marriage would be extremely beneficial for the Lu family. Plus, as Grandmaster had mentioned, Mingqiu and Mingxiu had been friends since childhood

and he had always been devoted to her. They were really a good match.

Moved, he answered, "Great, great, great! It's our family's honor. Xiao Qiu grew up under your watch and you regard him as your own son. This marriage is more than anything I can ever ask for!"

An enormous amount of pleasant surprise crashed and swallowed Yu Mingqiu up like a tsunami.

His yearning and adoration transformed into indescribable joy that filled every corner of his heart. He wanted to scream. He wanted to run over to the workshop. He wanted to confess!

He wanted to cut open his chest and let Mingxiu see that his heart was beating for her. He wanted to tell her that he was willing to do anything for her, be it treading on fire or climbing mountains made of knives.

He wished morning would come soon so he could see Mingxiu the moment she opened her eyes. He could look at her sleeping like a child and watch her face as it was lit up by a wisp of sunlight that shone through the windows. He couldn't wait to wake up beside her. He could tuck her locks of hair behind her ears and greet her when she woke up.

Ahhhhhh, he was too happy. What to do, what to do. Too, too, too happy!

Seeing a foolish grin taking over Yu Mingqiu's usually smart-looking and alert face made Dai Gang smile for a second.

He then raised his head, his abstruse and sharp gaze seemingly piercing through the domed roof made out of translucent jade and landing upon the boundless sky.

At that location, there was a tenacious looking figure.

"Dismissed."

Before his voice finished fading, the seat of honor was already

empty.

Chapter 664: Prey

The soft red garment was like a rippling wave that fluttered slowly in the wind.

She Yu stopped in midair, her gaze sweeping across the ground. Her delicate and charming face was now beyond gloomy.

A rare trace of water vapor had appeared in the Wilderness, but the remnant water elemental energy waves had been so intense it was as if they were deeply imprinted onto the ground.

Shi Beihai!

The Wall of North Sea had been destroyed, but there was still no news about Shi Beihai's whereabouts. She wanted to see him, dead or alive, since he wasn't just an ordinary elementalist, but one of the most powerful fighters and also the division leader of the North Sea Division. She Yu hadn't fought with him before, but Ye Baiyi and Mister Dou had both confirmed his capability.

The remnant ripples in this region were the proof.

There was another reverberating gush that remained here. This unique five elemental energy undulation could only mean one thing—Sky Leaf Division! She Yu had killed tens of Sky Leaf Masters, so she was very familiar with the characteristics of this kind of elemental energy.

She could even determine that it was highly likely that the person who fought with Shi Bei Hai was the Sky Leaf Division's beautiful vice leader. It seemed that that woman had suffered a huge loss, which made She Yu shiver inwardly.

Fu Sisi was very strong, with abilities exceeding most of the elementalists from the Sky Leaf Division. In fact, she was probably on par with She Yu when She Yu had yet to completely recover from her injuries. Even though She Yu had benefited from her defeat and had grown significantly stronger, she did not have

absolute confidence that she could defeat Fu Sisi.

Not only was Shi Beihai alive, he was much stronger than anybody had expected. This was undoubtedly terrible news.

Worse, Ye Baiyi could very possibly have landed in the hands of Shi Beihai!

She Yu's mood fluctuated. Shortly after her delicate face regained its usual leisure, her deep eyes gazed into the distance. She had planned to get rid of Fu Sisi with one blow since she knew the latter was severely injured. However, thinking about how Ye Baiyi could've fallen into Shi Beihai's hands, she could only sigh and watch as such a golden opportunity slipped away.

General Ye was her highest priority!

Dressed in her drifting red dress, she vanished into the air like a wisp of faint smoke.

.....

The atmosphere was extremely tense in the meeting room of the Pagoda Cannon Alliance.

All the important figures from the defensive line were present, including Silver Soldier and Karakorum Polaris. Everyone, especially Shi Xueman, was excited, yet nervous. Although she tried to restrain herself and maintain her composure, everyone in the room was familiar with her character, so how could they not tell?

Gu Xuan was the one giving the report. He, too, knew that the situation was unusual. He presented an exceptionally meticulous account, fearing that he might miss some detail.

"... At that point, we were creating disturbances for the God Spirit Division, but it wasn't very effective, and the opponents did not withdraw. After some discussion, we felt that staying there was inefficient. As such, we decided to infiltrate from the rear and see if we could find any of the enemy's smaller units or

replenishing teams to get something out of them. We advanced about 300 miles, but couldn't find anything. Just as we were about to turn back, we felt an intense surge of elemental energy ripples. Coincidentally, Master Huo was on board the Pinwheel Sword. His judgment in regard to elemental energy is much more accurate than ours."

Silence filled the meeting room as everyone was absorbed in his narration. They diverted their gazes toward Huo Da.

Huo Da really wanted to become a sword operator and was always involved in the operations of the Sword of Lightning.

Huo Da did not defer. As a Master, he was indeed more authoritative in this aspect.

In a deep voice he began talking, "Yes, the elemental energy ripples were very intense, probably due to an ongoing fierce battle between two strong fighters. One of the ripples was from water elemental energy. It had obvious properties belonging to that of the North Sea Division, so it should be from them. The other ripple was very strange. If I'm not wrong, it should be five elemental energy from the Sky Leaf Division.

Many of the listeners looked worried. The Sky Leaf Division had shaken the world with its power.

Shi Xueman was unexpectedly calm now.

Huo Da reported, "I believe that the water elemental energy was stronger and had the upper hand!"

Joy flashed across everybody's faces. A few of them almost cheered out loud, but stopped upon seeing Huo Da's grave expression. He wasn't done.

"However!" Huo Da added, causing their hearts to tense up all at once. After hesitating for a bit he continued, "The ripples of water elemental energy were simply too intense. If it really was Division Leader Shi, I'm afraid he possibly overdrew his strength. Of

course, this is just my conjecture. I'm not familiar with his abilities after all."

Everyone then diverted their gaze toward Shi Xueman. As his daughter, she would have the answer.

She responded, "He might have already been injured."

Her tone was certain as a murderous spirit bubbled in her ice cold eyes. She emitted an intimidatingly mighty aura. Thinking about the Sky Leaf Division clashing with her father fed her already overwhelming blood thirst.

The atmosphere became stifling and furious. Shi Beihai led his division to resist the blood elementalists. They had not retreated at all, even as the whole army was practically being wiped out. The North Sea Division's sacrifice was still fresh in everybody's mind, yet the Sky Leaf Division was already planning to kill Shi Beihai?

The North Sea Division...

Silver Soldier couldn't help but reminisce about his good old friend and sigh. He knew he needed to say something. Everyone present was from the Central Pine Faction except for Karakorum Polaris and himself, who were Madam Ye's people. This issue had resulted in an unmendable crack between the Central Pine Faction and Skyheart City. The so called Great Elder position had become a joke.

He found it hard to understand why Madam Ye would make a move on Shi Beihai. Was it because of achievements?! How disappointing and disdainful was that?

He did not want to get involved in internal strife, but also didn't want the defensive line to collapse just like that. Everyone knew that the Blood of God's upcoming retaliation was going to be undeniably ferocious!

Karakorum Polaris looked somewhat embarrassed as well. Her cheeks were burning, and she couldn't bear to show her face.

Having fought alongside them for such a long time, the simple-minded young lady had long regarded everyone as brothers, so she did not know how to explain this to them at this point.

Silver Soldier said in a low voice, "We need to go rescue Division Leader Shi immediately! The elemental energy fluctuations are too intense, and the blood elementalists will definitely sense them. They will not sit and watch Division Leader Shi escape. We must act now or he will be trapped. The Pinwheel Sword... let's use that. The stronger fighters should join the search!"

Knowing that time was of the essence and that this wasn't the time for conflict, everyone quickly started discussing this operation.

Huo Da volunteered himself. "While my sword operating skills aren't quite there yet, I can still steer it. This way we can send out another Pinwheel Sword to split the search."

"All right!" Shi Xueman agreed instantly before ordering, "Two Pinwheel Sword will travel north separately. Huanghun, follow Master Huo's Pinwheel sword and shield it if necessary."

"Yes!"

"Qian Dai and myself will board the other Pinwheel Sword. Jiang Wei, Sang Zhijun, Silver Soldier, and Polaris will guard the defensive line. Be careful because the enemy might take this opportunity to attack. We shall search the rivers, lakes, and valleys along the way. Take the North Sea Division's signal bullets with you and put them into every river and lake. If there are none, drill them into the underground river."

"The enemy will definitely harass us, but let's try to cut down on skirmishes and throw them off with speed instead. Return to the defensive line as fast as possible after finding Division Leader Shi."

A series of orders was relayed in this manner. Shi Xueman wasn't the least bit hesitant.

Everyone answered simultaneously, "Yes!"

Just then, a familiar voice joined in like the wind. "Count me in."

Shi Xueman opened her eyes wide in joy, crying out, "Ai Hui!"

The meeting room door opened, and a slender youth greeted them with a slight smile.

Tears instantly filled the eyes of Shi Xueman, who had just been relaying orders with an unswerving and determined expression.

.....

Above the mountain peak, the sounds of clothes fluttering in the wind could be heard. Facing the wind, Xiao Buguo stood loftily, his eyes overlooking the ground like electricity.

A silhouette appeared like lightning before him.

"Reporting! Traces of activity in the northwest!"

He did not move, but a smile appeared at his mouth. "Search again! Take note of the underground river! Those dregs of the North Sea Division escaped through the underground rivers previously! Dig three feet deep if you have to!"

"Yes!"

The subordinates acknowledged and went to work.

According to the original plan, the God Tiger Division would rush to the defensive line to rendezvous with the He Nanshan led God Spirit Division. Meanwhile, a team would be left behind to rally the smaller units that were still en route. The sudden explosion of elemental energy waves, however, had disrupted this plan.

Such an alarming water elemental energy surge could only mean that Shi Beihai was still alive!

Shan Xiong immediately decided for Xiao Buyu to lead a unit of elites and six soldiers with the Ability of God and stay behind to

hunt down Shi Beihai. Shan Xiong gave Xiao Buyu a kill order. He was to eliminate Shi Beihai no matter what!

Shan Xiong wasn't aware that Ye Baiyi was in Shi Beihai's hands, and he had his own considerations.

If Shi Beihai was still alive, it meant that their previous victory was just a joke. Their own general was missing, but the enemy's general was alive and kicking. What could it be but a joke?

Shi Beihai was one of the few powerful fighters that no one dared to underestimate. Now this ferocious beast of the North Sea was hiding behind their backs and cloaked in the darkness. The moment they were to expose their vulnerability, all that would be left for them was a fatal blow.

Shi Beihai's might had shaken the world. Xiao Buyu had witnessed his power and did not dare to overlook him at all. However, he had confidence because this time it was very likely that Shi Beihai was wounded.

The water elemental energy ripples from yesterday were unequaled, but within the mix was another gush of similarly powerful energy waves. This meant that Shi Beihai had met with an equally strong opponent. The second elemental energy wave was extremely peculiar, and it was difficult to determine which element it was, but Xiao Buyu guessed that it could be from the Sky Leaf Division.

The Sky Leaf Division's appearance had Shan Xiong worried as well, but he decided to hand this problem over to Her Highness, She Yu, to fret over.

Xiao Buyu didn't think too much. He rubbed his fists in excitement because he knew that this was the best time to kill Shi Beihai.

Yet, he didn't know that there were quite a few other teams, consisting of a large number of strong blood elementalists, that

were searching toward the Wall of North Sea.

Those intense elemental energy waves were like the sun in the night sky, dazzling and exceptionally eye-catching.

The prey that was Shi Beihai could easily arouse the battle fervor of blood elementalists.

As if feeling the austerity of it all, the temperature fell drastically, and snow started falling.

Chapter 665: Mutual Understanding

On board a God-subduing Peak with tight security.

The Infantry Division's soldiers were sorting out their armor in an unhurried and careful manner, typical of veterans. They were no longer newbies whom people looked down on. Multiple battles had gradually carved them into mature warriors.

Karakorum Polaris followed behind Silver Soldier, a veil covering her face. Her star-like eyes exposed the worries on her mind.

She wasn't someone who could conceal her emotions after all. Furthermore, she was facing the senior whom she had the most trust in, so she couldn't help but ask, "What is Aunt Ye thinking? How could she make a move on Division Leader Shi? How could she?"

After a while she hesitantly muttered to herself, "Perhaps the Sky Leaf Division did it without permission? That's right! It must be! Why would Aunt Ye attack Shi Beihai? Her people must have acted against her orders!"

Karakorum Polaris, who was usually calm and habitually silent, was actually talking this much. It could be seen that this matter had impacted her greatly.

Silver Soldier kept quiet, his deep gaze penetrating his iron mask and sweeping across the armor in the soldiers' hands.

The armor that belonged to the Infantry Division soldiers were completely different from those issued previously. This was a new batch of battle armor specially forged by the camp at the rear after the master weaponsmiths from the Pagoda Cannon Alliance gathered new information from the recent battles.

The brand new armor was integrated with a huge number of the Central Pine Faction's exclusive elemental traces, such as those of the five elemental ring on the Pinwheel Swords. When it came to

the understanding and usage of elemental traces, the Central Pine Faction was unique and unmatched.

The armor sent by Skyheart City were old models that had been forged five or six years ago. It was said that they were found in a warehouse.

The 13 divisions of the former Avalon of Five Elements had their own equipment division that consisted of their own master weaponsmiths, who would research and produce new gear.

Currently, the division remained, but the master weaponsmiths had long vanished. More importantly, who still cared about this?

The Infantry and Sky Edge divisions were no longer the elite, but two completely new combat divisions. They had finally attained some hard-earned results, yet the Sky Leaf Division had to appear and shake things up.

No soldier was willing to use the older models, soall of the older equipment was kept in the warehouse. Later on, Silver Soldier simply removed equipment off the replenishment list and asked for training necessities, medicine, and supplies.

Silver Soldier withdrew his thoughts and saw that no one was around. In a low voice he said, "The Sky Leaf Division came to find me."

Karakorum Polaris was about to cry out, but stopped herself by pursing her lips. The eyes beneath her veil were wide open.

Silver Soldier continued nonchalantly, "I did not agree or disagree. Initially I thought this would buy some time, and we could talk after this war, but who knows... sigh..."

His deep sigh sounded from behind his mask as an indescribable weariness took over his body.

Shock emerged on Karakorum Polaris's face, but gradually dissipated shortly after.

The two of them entered the tent in silence. It was empty inside.

Silver Soldier did not speak. He was waiting for his junior to process this matter.

Shortly, Karakorum Polaris raised her head. "I've figured things out, Senior."

"Have you?"

"Yeah." The voice behind the veil was resolute, and the limpid eyes behind the veil were bitingly bright. "It's clear now."

Silver Soldier listened quietly. He knew that while Junior appeared indifferent, she was in fact extremely firm and had her own views.

"Aunt Ye is at fault!" Karakorum Polaris stated. "Be it toward Ai Hui and his gang or Shi Beihai, she shouldn't be like this. We're fighting alongside Ai Hui and his people. We bleed and sacrifice together. It's disgraceful to do this behind their backs. I'm on their side this time."

Hearing the child-like words "on their side" made Silver Soldier laugh, but he quickly commented in a stern manner, "Then your aunt will be very disappointed. She sees you as her own daughter. You spent so much time playing in her residence when you were young, and the sword moves you learned were from the Ye residence's manuals."

"Yeah."

"Without Aunt Ye's support, the Karakorum Sword League will shut down, and the sword manual you're hoping to compile will go down the drain too."

"I'll do it myself."

"Then we'll have to resign from the combat divisions. Yeah, it will good enough if she doesn't condemn us. The best outcome is that we enjoy life in retirement."

"Retirement... so be it."

His smile widened behind his mask. Like an emerging ripple, he laughed cheerily, "Hahaha, all right! Retirement it shall be!"

The eyes behind the veil narrowed as their blade-like, sharp glint disappeared. Karakorum Polaris became an ordinary girl-next-door whose smile was warm and bashful.

After his laughter subsided, Silver Soldier said in a deep voice, "All right, let's finish this war off properly!'

The dog eat dog squabbling and plotting were exhausting. He yearned to fight the blood elementalists without getting swept into the whirlpool of political strife. He was disappointed by Skyheart City's recent behavior.

Karakorum Polaris nodded her head forcefully. "Yeah!"

.....

It was a cloudy day in Jadeite City. There was no blazing sunlight, so it was exceptionally cool and refreshing. Yet, the citizens were unable to enjoy the weather since security was tight and the atmosphere within the city was grave. There wasn't a soul in sight on the streets.

High up in the atmosphere, two figures were facing each other.

The wild metal wind immediately turned tamed and quiet upon entering within a radius of 300 meters of these two. It was like stepping into a whole different world.

Dai Gang sized Le Buleng up and laughed. "Yeah, you look significantly younger. Strange."

People who weren't familiar with Le Buleng would be shocked by his current appearance. The originally withered and wrinkled Le Buleng was like an old laborer who worked on the fields. Now, he was like a 34 year old man whose wrinkles had all disappeared. He also stood tall and straight. Only the stubbornness and paranoia

between his brows remained. He looked ordinary when he was younger, but his unmatchable sensitivity gave him a kind of unique and indescribable charm.

He was wrapped by a slighter bigger and transparent air bubble.

Le Buleng also felt somewhat uneasy. He looked around his surroundings, then at his own palm, and mumbled, "I've actually recovered my youthful vigor..."

Shortly after, he regained his senses and shook his head, "It is not a big deal, just mortal flesh. This force..."

Radiance filled his eyes.

Rather interested, Dai Gang asked, "What? Is there anything special about it? Come, tell me about your training situation."

Without declining, Le Buleng answered candidly, "Great!"

"After leaving Skyheart City, I decided to look for you. On the way, I suddenly understood that with my current condition, I definitely wasn't your match, so I decided to take a gamble. I felt that [Grandmaster Obliteration Flames] was decent and could be a threat to you, so I wanted to continue down this path. Unfortunately, with the condition that I was in, all my flesh and bones were already extremely tempered. How was I to improve if I were to advance down this path?"

Dai Gang's tone carried admiration. "Have you figured it out?"

In this aspect, he was rather impressed by Le Buleng. This fellow was insane and absolutely intelligent. He could do all sorts of crazy and wild things!

Le Buleng did not conceal his satisfaction. "At that time, I passed by a small brook and could clearly see the ground at the bottom. The water was sweet, clear, and very beautiful. A question popped up in my head: Such sweet water... was it pure water? Definitely not. Then it clicked. What about Golden Crow Fire? The strongest fire? Then, I thought about how my body had been tempered by

the sun's fire and how Golden Crow Fire is unable to affect me. Could I temper it instead?"

Even Grandmaster Dai Gang couldn't help but feel moved. "Golden Crow Fire is extremely strong and matchlessly potent, yet you thought about tempering it?"

Le Buleng was pleased with Dai Gang's reaction. He raised his eyelids and snorted, "So what? Why not? When has anything ever had a limit and boundary? The sun has existed forever, yet life is so short and negligible. Hmph, so what? It's a venerable path, so why fear it? I'll do it if I want to!"

He spoke resolutely and heroically.

After some thought, he added, "Of course it is not easy, but I'll just have think of solutions."

Dai Gang burst into laughter and felt inexplicably carefree, complimenting afterward, "You're number one when it comes to ambition!"

He felt rather regretful. "A pity there is no wine to seal these words!"

Le Buleng smiled. "Your capacity for alcohol is horrendous."

Without getting angry, Dai Gang asked, "Tell me how did you temper the Golden Crow Fire?"

"Okay!"

Le Buleng retracted his smile and turned serious. He was very clear about his strengths and weaknesses. He was bold, crazy, and wild enough, but when it came to training and theories he was far behind Dai Gang.

He had many unresolved doubts and hoped that Dai Gang could enlighten him.

"My idea is very simple. Since I want to temper Golden Crow Fire, I would first have to have a sufficient amount. So, I started

absorbing more and more of it and quickly reached my limit. My first idea was to compress all of it within my body. This concept was truly aggressive, and I've tried many methods, but to no avail. Since it did not work, I thought of another solution. I started operating the Golden Crow Fire within my body, letting it form a whirlpool. This method was very effective, and I quickly gathered a huge volume. Still, I noticed that I was unable to absorb any more of it shortly after. Later on, I realized..."

Le Buleng spoke very carefully and did not conceal any details or thoughts.

Dai Gang listened closely and would interject occasionally to question him.

They became increasingly excited and deep in thought. They gestured enthusiastically with their arms and legs, clapping and laughing from time to time.

They were like close brothers or good friends who had known each other for years. No one could tell that they were mortal enemies who were fated to fight against each other for their whole lives.

Since they fought with their lives, they had a mutual understanding.

Chapter 666: Swords

"Move faster!"

"Take note of the distance. Don't leave any gap!"

The soldiers of the God Spirit Division could be seen constructing blood pools across the vast wilderness. They weren't big, only having a radius of less than two meters, a depth of under a meter, and were shaped like plum blossoms. The soldiers moved nimbly. Building such blood pools was effortless for them.

Soon after, some soldiers came over with deep baskets filled with all kinds of material. They threw these ingredients into the pool one by one, and they melted into balls of bloody water. Next, the water in the blood pools quickly became a fresh red color as a sweet, delicate fragrance filled the air.

A God Spirit Division officer came forward with his palm raised.

Whoosh.

A wisp of transparent flame rose.

The transparent flame was thrown into the pool, which caused the bloody pool to light up. Thick blood-colored smoke rose and congealed. It was like an enormous pillar, baring its fangs and claws as it rose.

On these ordinary fields, there were pillars of fresh red smoke.

A god priest from the God Spirit Division stood under the pillar chanting to himself. The blood-colored smoke pillars started to release an inexhaustible amount of blood-colored petals. The fresh crimson petals seemed soft and ethereal as they drifted through the air.

It was dreamy and beautiful.

The vice division leader, Qin Ge, extended his palm. When a petal fell onto his hand, it turned into a wisp of red smoke before

vanishing into the air. He couldn't help but exclaim in admiration, "How beautiful!"

He Nanshan looked grave. Was this going to work?

He felt uncertain.

Having suffered from the disturbances caused by the Sword of Lightning, everyone in the God Spirit Division racked their brains to think about how they could deal with the unpredictable Pinwheel Sword. After some effort, they came up with the [Smoke Flower Lock].

Initially, he had been determined to strategize and wanted to lay an ambush for the Sword of Lightning. However, that terrifying surge of water elemental energy waves made He Nanshan realize that Shi Beihai was still alive!

Needless to think, he knew that the other side would try to rescue Shi Beihai by any means necessary. Which daughter would watch her own father fall into the enemy's hands?

If the Sword of Lightning were to plan a rescue, the fast as lightning Pinwheel Sword was undoubtedly the best choice.

Now it was up to the [Smoke Flower Lock] to keep Sword of Lightning away!

Just then, a sharp alarm sounded.

"They're here!"

Seeing the frightened soldiers gathering in the field, He Nanshan felt indescribably stifled. The Sword of Lightning's nonstop harassment had already left a deep scar in their psyches. Small teams who were left alone in the wild would become the Sword of Lightning's prey. There was even a period of time where he refrained from sending scouts out since their death toll had pained him greatly.

It had to work!

He Nanshan hardened his heart with hatred.

.....

A Pinwheel Sword was resting atop the valley of sword formations.

Fatty bared his upper arms while working hard to build an all new pagoda cannon. It was going to be different from the Beehive Heavy Cannon and had a slender, crane-like barrel that could maximize its shooting range and penetration. It was smaller than Beehive Heavy Cannon and Fatty alone could operate it without difficulty.

Fatty suspected that he wouldn't have to act because he was travelling with Ai Hui and Shi Xueman. Nevertheless, his cautious nature made him prepare for the worst.

Although the temperature was dropping, Fatty was sweating buckets. He was usually pudgy looking, but when he took off his shirt, only robust muscles were visible. His sweat was like a layer of shiny oil added onto his coppery body.

While working, Fatty mumbled to himself, "Zhiguang, operate it properly. Grandpa Fatty's little life is in your hands."

Zhiguang responded unhappily, "Grandpa Fatty, I've completed my missions many times."

"Hehehe, I'm timid, you know." Fatty continued complaining, "Aye, Zhiguang, can't you land the Pinwheel Sword properly on the ground? Do you know how much work it is for me to carry all of this up?"

Shi Zhiguang helplessly answered, "Boss's orders."

His eyes lit up. "Boss is here!"

Fatty shut up instantly and acted as though he was concentrating on his work. Even as a Master, he was still terrified of Ai Hui. Fatty regarded Ai Hui as his best buddy and respected him, but also

feared him. Ai Hui had always been involved in Fatty's development process, tormenting and molding him. Ai Hui's callousness had long since become an overbearing power that intimidated Fatty.

Nevertheless, Fatty was really grateful for having Ai Hui around. He knew very well that without Ai Hui spurring him on, he never would've achieved what he did and would've become a useless pile of bones.

Close by, another Pinwheel Sword stopped in midair. This was the second sword, operated by Huo Da.

Compared to Shi Zhiguang's empty Pinwheel Sword, Huo Da's was packed with people. Other than Duanmu Huanghun, all members of the Sword of Lightning were on the second Pinwheel Sword. It was Huo Da's first time operating it on a mission, a dangerous mission at that, so everyone thought about ensuring safety first.

With Ai Hui, Shi Xueman, and Fatty on board, their combat power was at its peak.

Ai Hui's appearance stirred the members up instantly because many of them had not seen him in a long time.

"Look quick, Boss is here! Boss is really back!"

"Zhiguang's so lucky, going on a mission with him."

Huo Da interrupted, "Hey, hey, hey, I'm a Master too! What are you trying to imply? Respect the Masters!"

Laughter erupted. They were all familiar with one another and never put on airs.

"Yes, yes, yes, Master Huo's achievements and glory are unmatchable!"

"Zhiguang's achievement is nothing compared to Master Huo's! We've won the lottery!"

"We're depending on you, Master Huo!"

Huo Da patted his chest, "All right, he's not my match. We don't have to be afraid!"

In the next moment, he asked doubtfully, "Why did Zhiguang park there?"

Gu Xuan shook his head. "Boss's orders."

Duanmu Huanghun groaned, the unhappiness blatant on his face.

Ai Hui hadn't been on board for a long time, and he felt twice as familiar after setting foot within. It was empty inside except for Shi Zhiguang.

Shi Zhiguang raised his head and puffed his chest out, standing upright. He shouted, "Boss!"

Ai Hui smiled, "Long time no see, Zhiguang."

Shi Zhiguang was moved.

The news of Ai Hui's return had been spreading across the camp for a while, greatly boosting the division's morale. Members who weren't new were aware of how important Ai Hui was to the team, even though he appeared nonchalant most of the time.

The encampment was overflowing with a joyous atmosphere.

The only regretful thing was that Ai Hui had taken Lou Lan along with him, which meant that they weren't getting any delicious elemental soup until the mission was completed.

Cries echoed within the encampment as everyone started praying that this mission would go smoothly.

They had no idea that the goal of this mission was to rescue the scattered survivors of the North Sea Division.

Lou Lan greeted Shi Zhiguang happily, "How are you doing, Zhiguang!"

A smile automatically appeared on Shi Zhiguang's face. "Welcome on board, Lou Lan!"

Lou Lan carried a big suitcase. Was that food for the journey? Shi Zhiguang's eyes lit up.

Shi Xueman held onto Cirrus as she greeted him, "Thanks for the hard work, Zhiguang."

Shi Zhiguang quicky returned the greeting, "Don't say that, Madam, it's my duty!"

The word "madam" made Shi Xueman blush. She quickly composed herself and nodded at Shi Zhiguang before walking elsewhere. She was rather lost in thought, tightly pursing her lips in worry and anxiety.

She had been beyond grief after hearing the news of her father's death, converting her sorrow into determination and sprinting to the front line

Shi Zhiguang walked toward Ai Hui and saluted, "Reporting! The Pinwheel Sword is all ready. We can set off!"

"Wait a moment."

Somewhat surprised, Shi Zhiguang asked, "Is anyone else joining, Boss?"

Ai Hui smiled mysteriously. "You'll find out soon."

Even Shi Xueman threw a gaze over in curiosity. Only Lou Lan was smiling widely, his eyes forming two happy looking crescent moons.

Ai Hui remained solemn as he took a deep breath.

Sss!

His breath sounded like the continuous tearing of cotton, carrying a tinge of sharpness.

The sound stopped abruptly as Ai Hui raised his palm gently. His

index and middle fingers straightened together to form a sword.

Clang!

Without any warning, a simultaneous sword chime sounded below.

Shi Zhiguang quivered as the hair all over his body stood on end. Before he could react, the sky overhead dimmed, and a ball of enormous shadow enveloped him.

He looked up automatically and became breathless.

Countless black long swords hovered quietly above his head. They were completely black and came in different shapes, covering the sky. They moved noiselessly like a colossal group of black sharks, cruising through a deep sea of dead silence.

The number of swords was uncountable. The tips of the swords gathered together, occasionally producing a flashing and bone-piercing cold light.

Shi Zhiguang's mind went blank.

The sight before him was filled with a dangerous and scary aura. It was suffocating.

Shi Xueman was stunned too.

She knew that Ai Hui's return came with a leap in abilities, but the scene before her had exceeded her imagination.

Ai Hui...

Ai Hui's clothes fluttered without any wind, and his fringe was all messed up. The flickering cold light in his eyes, however, became increasingly bright, like the stars in the sky.

At this moment, he was akin to an unsheathed treasure sword, emitting a dense and bitingly cold aura as light rays extended miles away!

Above the valley, a gentle call sounded.

"Come!'

The noiseless black swords swiftly transformed into a surging black waterfall that cascaded down from the sky.

Seeing the countless swords pouncing on him like black sharks that wanted to rip him into pieces and swallow him up, Shi Zhiguang paled. He wanted to hide, but at this point, there was only absolute despair in his heart because he realized he couldn't move.

Thud, thud, thud!

Like rain hitting the ground, these sounds made people gasp for air.

This bladestorm passed quickly, and Shi Zhiguang was dazzled by it all. Before he could react, the azure sky welcomed his vision again. That suffocating darkness had vanished, as if it had merely been an illusion.

Not far away, Duanmu Huanghun and the others had witnessed it clearly.

The black swords that filled the valley chimed in unison, rose from the ground, and rocketed into the sky. They were like black clouds overhead. Following Ai Hui's call, the spiraling swords came down. The black flood split into seven, forming seven fine currents that entered the seven sword pagodas.

In that moment, the Pinwheel Sword sank a little.

Like seven hedgehogs, the sword pagodas had black swords sticking out of them. They became seven pagodas not only in name, but in reality.

There was only silence in the valley save for the sound of spiraling swords.

Duanmu Huanghun was dumbstruck, and everyone else turned into statues. They were speechless.

The bitingly sharp sword consciousness had dissipated completely along with the cold light in Ai Hui's eyes.

"Set off!"

Chapter 667: Blood-colored Petals

He Huan was inspecting the various defensive positions on the God-subduing Peak and looked slightly distracted.

Ai Hui had left his seclusion.

He Huan was Madam Ye's agent. The mirage bean pod clip was secretly recorded by him, and he sent it to Madam Ye through a unique method. Logically speaking, he and Ai Hui should be arch-enemies since they belonged to different camps, but why was he feeling excited and even happy when he learned that Ai Hui had left his seclusion?

He Huan kept on reminding himself not to muddle up his identities.

No matter what, he would not betray Madam Ye!

He exhaled deeply, raised his head, and looked at his comrades. When he saw the involuntary excitement and hope on their faces, his eyes dimmed. Suddenly, he felt slightly at a loss.

Was what he was doing right?

He did not know and did not want to know.

Suddenly, a soldier beside him yelled, "Sir, emergency!"

With a jolt to his mind, He Huan returned to his senses. Was there an attack? He quickly headed to the defensive line to take a look. However, he did not see any sign of the enemy.

Like fluttering snowflakes, countless blood-colored petals drifted toward them from the wide and empty wilderness beyond the defensive line, covering their line of sight completely. He could not see anything in the distance at all. The boundless wilderness was covered by this rain of blood-colored petals.

He Huan's mind stretched taut. He roared loudly, "Everyone on high alert now!"

The God-subduing Peak's defensive shield began to glow with oscillating light traces, appearing extremely beautiful. Everyone in the Karakorum Division was vigilant. He Huan was preparing to send someone to warn the other two combat divisions. When he saw that the defensive shields of the other two God-subduing Peaks had lit up, he silently heaved a sigh of relief.

Then, he noticed that a few petals landed on the glowing defensive shield and transformed into faint red smoke that dissipated into the air.

The defensive shield did not move the slightest bit and did not show any signs of being damaged.

He Huan's mind jolted. Could the smoke be poisonous?

However, an elementalist who specialized in poisons quickly reported to him, "Sir, this smoke isn't poisonous."

He Huan furrowed his eyebrows. The more the gas seemed harmless, the more uneasy he felt. Blood elementalists had many unpredictable and odd tricks up their sleeves.

At this moment, he saw Karakorum Polaris walking toward him.

He Huan stepped forward to receive her. "Madam! This smoke seems odd. I'm afraid there's more than meets the eye!"

Karakorum Polaris took a look at what was going on and nodded her head. "You might be right."

After she finished her sentence, she waved her lily-white hand lightly. A sharp silvery sword gleam shot out of her hand and flew toward the wilderness outside of the defensive line. In the blink of an eye, the sword gleam increased sharply in size and transformed into an enormous silvery dragon that was 30 meters long before it charged toward the rain of blood-colored petals.

The sword gleam was extremely sharp. Any petal that made the slightest contact with it was shredded and transformed into red smoke. The sword gleam, which was originally cold and dazzling,

was covered in a layer of faint red light and looked indescribably odd.

Karakorum Polaris furrowed her eyebrows. She sensed that something was wrong.

The sword gleam was invincible, shredding an unknown number of petals. However, the red smoke surrounding the sword gleam became more and more concentrated. The sword gleam was like a magnet that continuously attracted the red smoke.

Even as the amount and concentration of the red smoke kept on increasing, the red smoke still could not cover the brilliance of the sword gleam.

However, an astute person could tell that the sword gleam was dwindling in strength.

The sword gleam had a long and concentrated red smoke trail behind it as its speed began to wane.

The sword gleam lost its speed and terrifying sharpness as the red smoke gathered from all directions and wrapped around it incessantly.

Like a shark that was entangled by seaweed, it became suffocated and powerless. Eventually, it stopped in its tracks.

The red smoke was churning violently as its size kept on increasing, resembling an ugly and odd-looking monster.

The glow of the sword gleam gradually dimmed.

Pffft.

Like a candle flame extinguished by the wind or a beast that wailed before its death, the sword gleam's last tinge of radiance disappeared.

After devouring the sword gleam, the enormous mass of red smoke looked as though it had just eaten its fill and dispersed in all directions. In the blink of an eye, the mass of red smoke

disappeared as blood-colored petals flew out from it.

A countless amount of petals could be seen flying around the wilderness, appearing extremely horrifying.

When everyone saw what happened to the sword gleam, they immediately understood what the blood elementalists were targeting with these blood-colored petals.

"So they are targeting the Pinwheel Sword! The Sword of Lightning must have made them suffer too much recently. With these blood-colored petals, it won't be that easy for the Pinwheel Sword to harass them anymore," He Huan could not help but laugh bitterly and say this.

The operation to save Shi Beihai was top secret. Only the two division leaders from the Karakorum Division and the Infantry Division took part in the meeting.

He Huan knew that this was He Nanshan's response to the Sword of Lightning's harassment. Actually, the Sword of Lightning's recent assaults were barely effective. Furthermore, the God Spirit Division had begun to get used to the Sword of Lightning's incursions.

Karakorum Polaris's heart sank. Having taken part in the meeting, she immediately knew the intention of the blood elementalists.

The blood elementalists wanted to stop them from saving Shi Beihai!

Feeling extremely anxious, she turned around and prepared to tell Shi Xueman and her counterparts about this unforeseen event.

Suddenly, a sword chime resounded through the air from far behind the defensive line.

Karakorum Polaris's body trembled as she stopped in her tracks in mid-air.

Wearing a veil on her face, one could not see her facial expression. However, at this point in time, her eyes were flickering with a cold glint while her body exuded an intense aura of battle fervor.

Similarly, the sword chime caught He Huan's attention. However, he felt that this sword chime sounded delicate and elongated, resembling the chime of an ancient temple in the depths of a secluded mountain. When he noticed the abnormal behavior of Karakorum Polaris, he was slightly surprised.

"Madam?" he could not help but ask.

Karakorum Polaris turned a deaf ear to him. She was still immersed in the sword chime just now. The scene of 10,000 swords vibrating and chiming in unison formed involuntarily in her mind. Like a boundless starry sky, the feeling of grandeur formed by countless streaks of sword consciousness and the intricate magnificence dazzled her, causing her mind to wander, her blood to boil, and her battle fervor to soar through the sky!

Her beautiful eyes suddenly widened as her jade-white hand tightened its grip on her sword handle. Following which, she blurted out, "It's coming!"

It's coming? He Huan was at a loss. What was coming?

Like a ghost, the Pinwheel Sword arrived silently.

"Are they going to set off again?" He Huan said to himself. When he shifted his gaze to Karakorum Polaris, he was stunned.

Is Madam... holding her breath?

.....

Even after the Pinwheel Sword left the defensive line, Duanmu Huanghun had not returned to his senses. The synchronized sword chime from the 10,000 swords kept on echoing in his head while the image of a spiralling flock of destructive swords that resembled a dark cloud continued to appear before his eyes.

What kind of swordsmanship was this? Was this still considered swordsmanship?

In terms of might alone, Ai Hui's swordsmanship had surpassed any Duanmu Huanghun had ever seen.

Every one of the odd-looking black swords was shaped differently and exuded different auras. Surprisingly, even though they were immense in number, every one of them was unique.

After returning to his senses, Duanmu Huanghun rubbed his chin with a pensive look on his face.

His [Viridescent Flower] simplified complexity. On the contrary, Ai Hui's swordsmanship complicated simplicity.

No matter how stunning Ai Hui's sword embryo was, Duanmu Huanghun did not show the slightest bit of envy. During his recent secluded training, he had managed to sneak a peek at the doorstep of the Grandmaster level and had come up with his own five elemental ring. His will was as firm as iron and completely resistant to external temptations. He hoped to attain some inspiration from observing the magnificence of Ai Hui's swordsmanship and perfect his [Viridescent Flower].

After coming up with his own five elemental ring, his strength had far surpassed the ordinary level of a Master.

His path became solitary and arduous. There were very few who walked the same path as him.

.....

Huo Da's reaction speed was very fast. Even though he was shocked, he still remembered his responsibility as a sword operator. He gently pushed the sword handle on the Pinwheel Sword, causing it to smoothly glide forward.

After crossing the defensive line, his field of view changed as fluttering red snowflakes covered the wilderness.

No, they were not snowflakes. They looked more like petals.

"What are those things?"

"What are the blood elementalists up to again?"

"I have a feeling they are poisonous!"

The sound of everyone talking simultaneously alerted Duanmu Huanghun, who was in deep thought. When he raised his head and saw the vast sea of fluttering petals, his eyes froze.

He stood up and walked up to the railing surrounding the Pinwheel Sword. The air pervaded with a fragrant and sweet smell, causing him to furrow his eyebrows.

Such a weird poison smoke!

The Duanmu Family was a legitimate wood elementalist family. Poisons were an important branch of study for wood elementalists. Even though Duanmu Huanghun did not learn any poison-based inheritance, he still knew a thing or two about poisons.

He raised his palm, reached out his index finger, and touched the air with it.

Following which, a speckle of green light flew out from his fingertip. Like a firefly, it flew into the air.

A soft shoot popped out from the speckle of green light and began to grow frantically. It was the [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] technique.

The moment the red petals made contact with the [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches], they turned into a red smoke. Next, the red smoke weaved itself around the [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] and congealed. In the blink of an eye, the red smoke surrounding the [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] became more and more concentrated. Duanmu Huanghun realized that the growth rate of his [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] began to reduce. Even though he did not go all out, he had already

identified some of the characteristics of the blood red petals.

It was targeting the Pinwheel Sword?

Duanmu Huanghun could not help but knit his eyebrows. Even though this method seemed slightly disgusting, he had to admit that it was rather effective.

The [Viridescent Flower, Twining Branches] could clear away these blood-colored petals, but it would take him at least two days to do so.

This was most likely the intention of the blood elementalists as well. At this critical juncture, what they lacked the most was time.

Suddenly, a sword chime resounded through the air.

Ai Hui realized his perceptual awareness was obstructed, causing him to be slightly surprised.

Cultivating a sword embryo allowed his essence, qi, and spirit to become extremely powerful. After absorbing the God's blood, the strength of his essence, qi, and spirit had reached an unprecedented level. His perceptual awareness could even penetrate the metal wind curtain, allowing him to clearly sense anything.

However, at this moment, he realized that his perceptual awareness was obstructed by this boundless sea of blood-colored petals.

There was something wrong with it!

Blood elementalist methods were always weird, unpredictable, and came in a variety of forms.

Beside him, Lou Lan's eyes were flickering with a red glow. "Ai Hui, this isn't a poison smoke. They are actually very small blood bugs that will take the initiative to attack. They will gather from all directions and attach themselves to elemental energies. It will be very difficult for the Pinwheel Sword to pass through them."

Ai Hui looked at these blood-colored petals with rapt attention. He had an odd expression on his face.

Even though he was doubtful, he still reacted to them. Gently waving his hand, the black swords sticking on the seven sword pagodas suddenly flew up into the air with a buzz. Like a swarm of hornets, they charged into the sea of blood-colored petals.

The petals were immediately shredded and turned into bright-red smoke that covered the entire sky. Like a monster that bared its fangs and brandished its claw, the smoke surged toward the black swords.

However, the following scene stunned everyone.

Chapter 668: Destroyed

50 kilometers away from the defensive line, everyone in the temporary encampment of the God Spirit Division was indescribably excited.

Karakorum Polaris and Duanmu Huanghun's actions against the petals just now were instantly noticed by the attentive god priests.

"Sir, the [Smoke Flower Lock] is very effective!"

He Nanshan had been observing the effectiveness of the [Smoke Flower Lock]. He finally felt at ease, but he did not reveal any sign of happiness on his face. With a deep voice, he said, "Don't be too happy so soon. The enemy is merely feeling out our [Smoke Flower Lock]. We still don't know whether it can stop the Pinwheel Sword or not."

Filled with confidence, the god priest said, "The Pinwheel Sword definitely can't break through the [Smoke Flower Lock]!"

The [Smoke Flower Lock] covered the vast sky.

To deal with the Sword of Lightning's Pinwheel Swords, everyone in God Spirit had racked their brains to come up with different ideas. They had come up with more than 200 plans and the [Smoke Flower Lock] was the best plan among them all.

For example, it could withstand the power of lightning. Lightning was undoubtedly the bane of blood elementalists. He Nanshan and his counterparts couldn't completely resolve the threat of lightning, but the [Smoke Flower Lock] had a high resistance to lightning.

The morale of the entire God Spirit Division was greatly boosted. They couldn't wait to redeem themselves from the humiliation they had suffered.

They had been pestered by the Sword of Lightning beyond their endurance, but they couldn't do anything about it. Under the

Sword of Lightning's constant harassment, they had suffered a lot. Being a turtle was a great humiliation for these proud and valiant warriors. As such, they had a lot of pent-up resentment.

A petal that flew past He Nanshan's eyes suddenly exploded and transformed into a puff of smoke.

He Nanshan's pupils dilated as he mumbled, "They are coming!"

The soldiers of the God Spirit Division cried out in unison. All of them were filled with expectation.

Just now, their enemy was merely probing the [Smoke Flower Lock]. Now was the time to see whether or not the [Smoke Flower Lock] would work against the Pinwheel Sword. After fighting against the elementalists for so long, no one in the God Spirit Division dared to underestimate their opponent any longer. The enemy's strength was definitely on par with them. Any slight underestimation would cost them the hefty price of being annihilated. The destroyed God Wolf Division was a great example.

Pop, pop, pop.

The sound of the petals exploding was very soft.

However, when the countless dancing petals that were everywhere exploded at the same time, the countless soft popping sounds converged and transformed into an extremely spectacular sound. The minds of the God Spirit Division's soldiers shuddered mysteriously. Their hair stood on end, appearing as though tiny streaks of electric current were flowing through their skin.

Countless wisps of red smoke exploded in the air, resembling countless blooming red flowers.

The air was silent and still, but the countless wisps of red smoke flew in unison toward the elementalists' defensive line, forming red diagonal lines in the sky.

These lines surged forward with a ferocious momentum, covering the sky above the wilderness as fast as a snap of the

fingers.

Flying at such a rapid speed, the sky above the wilderness became bright and cleared up in the blink of an eye.

He Nanshan's eyes were tightly closed as he sensed everything that was happening within 50 kilometers of his location. He clearly knew that the Pinwheel Sword was a difficult problem which they had to solve. Otherwise, they would always be haunted by the Pinwheel Sword and trembling in fear under its earth-shattering sword chime. The worse thing was, if the Pinwheel Swords were widely promoted and used, the God Nation would be thrown into a defensive position.

Come at me, Pinwheel Sword!

He Nanshan yelled in his heart with a strong fighting spirit. Within him, a ball of flames was burning ardently. He had made enough mental preparations. The destruction brought by the Pinwheel Sword was definitely terrifying and the Sword of Lightning's retaliation would be utterly fierce. However, he believed that the [Smoke Flower Lock] could endure the Pinwheel Sword's impact and reduce its violent and astonishing power. He believed it could trap the Pinwheel Sword tightly like an huge, indestructible net.

The ultimate victory definitely belonged to the God Spirit Division... Yes!

Something doesn't seem right...

The Pinwheel Sword...

No! It is not the Pinwheel Sword!

He Nanshan opened his eyes abruptly. His usual calm and unfathomable eyes were filled with panic and helplessness at this point in time.

The blood-curdling scream of a god priest rang across his ears and broke the dead silence.

Bloody foam gushed out from the god priest's mouth and spilled all over his white and luxurious god priest robe. His usually elegant face distorted sinisterly.

The swarm of black swords surged into the wilderness, appearing like a school of black sharks barging into a bloody ocean.

There were numerous black swords, but their numbers still paled in comparison to the number of wisps of smoke in the sky. If one looked down from space, he or she would see a gigantic red monster slowly wiggling toward the position of the Pinwheel Sword.

The soldiers at the defensive line could see the blood-colored smoke becoming denser and denser. The blood-colored smoke glistened so much that it looked as though it was bleeding.

More and more wisps of red smoke gathered endlessly from all directions.

This scene was a hundred times more spectacular than what Karakorum Polaris and Duanmu Huanghun had seen before!

Just as everyone thought that the battle between the mass of blood-colored smoke and the black swords was about to begin, an astonishing sight occurred.

Drops of bright-red blood actually began to bleed out from the mass of glistening bloody smoke, resembling a thunderhead cloud.

More and more drops of blood fell from the mass of blood-colored smoke.

Pitter-patter.

Blood-colored rain began to fall from the sky.

The rain of blood resembled an enormous curtain that covered the wildness. Soon after, the rain grew heavier. It looked as though there was a huge bloody gash in the sky, an incredibly weird phenomenon.

The weirder thing was that the black swords were floating motionlessly amid the torrential rain of blood with their tips pointing downward.

When the pea-sized drops of blood neared the black swords, they suddenly defied gravity and floated around the black swords like feathers. Following which, the drops of blood transformed into sparkling beads of blood that were of various sizes.

The number of blood beads increased at a terrifying rate. By the time the last drop of blood fell from the sky, the mass of blood-colored smoke had completely disappeared. The azure sky and the spacious wilderness appeared before everyone's eye once more.

There was a terrifying number of blood beads around the swarm of black swords. They were densely packed and stretched over a distance of three kilometers, resembling a long, starry trail of crimson in the night sky.

Tinkle!

A sword chime sounded off from the swarm of black swords as they began to spin.

As though they were manipulated by an invisible force, the densely packed blood beads surrounding the black swords began to spin as well.

They looked just like the starry sky at night.

An indescribable and boundless aura spread across the wilderness like a wave. Fine ripples began to form on the surface of the pure and limpid blood beads, resembling the wrinkled surface of a lake when the wind blew across it.

Faint traces of black smoke began to emit from the surface of the blood beads.

The traces of black smoke behaved oddly. They disappeared within seconds after they rose from the blood beads. Given that there were so many blood beads, it was strange that the amount of

black smoke produced wasn't enough to form a smoke screen. The scenario now was the complete opposite of the blood-colored smoke that covered the sky earlier.

The blood beads were shrinking at a visible rate. Some had completely transformed into black smoke that then vanished into thin air.

Some were reduced to faint silvery specks of light.

The faint silvery specks were as fine as sand. One couldn't even differentiate their sizes with the naked eye. The light specks were roughly the size of a rice grain and exuded a warm and gentle glow.

Compared to the astonishing blood-colored starry trail just now, these sparse and faint light specks could be considered underwhelming.

Its gentle and pure aura was vastly different from the previously sweet and bizzare aura.

A melodious sword chime sounded from the swarm of black swords.

Upon hearing the sword chime, the light specks surged toward the swarm of black swords, resembling soldiers that had heard a command.

Like a black hole that swallowed everything, the swarm of more than 10,000 swords rapidly devoured the variously sized light specks.

Everything happened too fast.

Before anyone could react, all of the smoke, blood beads, and light specks had disappeared. The hovering black swords were the only things that remained in the air.

The swarm of black swords trembled slightly, crumbled, and then transformed into a black dragon formed from the swords. The dragon spiralled through the air once before returning to the

Pinwheel Sword.

Those who witnessed this sight felt that the black swords were like insatiable monsters that made sure there were no prey left before returning home.

Thud, thud, thud!

Like raindrops hitting a banana leaf, the black swords reinserted themselves into the sword pagodas. Every sword's position was exactly the same as before.

The surroundings were so quiet that even the sound of a pin drop could be heard.

Duanmu Huanghun's eyes opened so wide that they looked like they were about to pop out of his eye sockets at any moment. What was going on?

Karakorum Polaris was dumbstruck. What kind of swordsmanship was this? Why can't I understand it at all?

With an embarrassed look on his face, Ai Hui rubbed his nose. He had not expected this turn of events. Out of the corner of his eye, when he saw that Shi Xueman had covered her mouth to hide the shock and amazement written all over her face, he was secretly overjoyed. He coughed softly and prepared to say something awesome, "This is..."

A burst of clamor suddenly exploded through the air, giving Ai Hui a huge fright.

Thunderous cheers resounded throughout the defensive line.

A smile appeared on Ai Hui's face. Next, he gave Shi Zhiguang, whose face looked emotional, a hand signal to set off.

Pinwheel Sword, set off!

At this point in time, there was dead silence in the encampment of the God Spirit Division. Everyone looked dejected. A few god priests were lying in a pool of blood with their eyes wide open in

horror. Most of them were already dead. There was one god priest who was still breathing.

In order to maintain control over the [Smoke Flower Lock], these god priests had imprinted their souls in it.

After the [Smoke Flower Lock] was destroyed, they received a backlash and were killed on the spot.

The face of the only surviving god priest turned pale with fear and bewilderment while his pupils had become disorganized.

"His Majesty, it's His Majesty..." he mumbled hysterically.

Amid the dead silence, his voice was so loud and clear that everyone in the encampment could hear it.

Fear spread throughout the encampment while a commotion began to break out. Every soldier's facial expression turned odd, doubtful, and fearful...

Crack!

An armored boot stomped on the head of the god priest. His head exploded like a watermelon, and his hysterical voice came to an abrupt end.

He Nanshan's face was as calm as water. "Anyone who deludes the people with lies will be executed on the spot!"

His piercing gaze swept across the entire encampment, causing every soldier to lower their heads in shame.

"If His Majesty was here, he would definitely chop off your heads the moment he saw the look on your faces!" He Nanshan snorted.

Everyone's faces turned red as they felt even more shame.

He Nanshan's face relaxed as a glint flashed across his eyes. "The enemy is here. Prepare for battle!"

Everyone raised their heads as battle fervor surging through their bodies. The fear and doubt they had felt previously

disappeared without a trace.

Chapter 669: Discussion

"I see."

"Now you get it."

Le Buleng and Dai Gang's mumbling resounded through the air at the same time. Both of them were stunned. However, they then gave each other a smile, not at all covering up the admiration they had for each other.

The sound of wind blew loudly in their ears. They were witnessing a legendary scene take place.

After three days and three nights of discussion, both of them seemed to have become good friends. They did not hold back their knowledge from each other and answered the other's questions with complete honesty. Both of them had benefited greatly from this discourse.

A look of pity flashed across Dai Gang's eyes. "Brother Buleng, your technique is odd, but it's unique. Forming the raging inferno and treating your body like a piece of firewood naturally caused many defects in your body. Your body will not be able to recover within a short period of time. I'm afraid you don't have much time left. Sigh, it's such a pity."

Le Buleng already knew of this. The three days and three nights of discussion had cleared up many areas that he was unsure of.

"What's there to feel pity about? I have no regrets!" Lu Buleng chuckled.

A look of adoration appeared upon Dai Gang's face. With a relaxed tone, he said, "Today, I have no choice but to admit that Brother Buleng is indeed qualified to be my opponent and a good one at that."

"Do I look like I need your approval? And it seems you're mistaken about something. I have no interest in being your

opponent, I'm only interested in destroying you." Le Buleng sneered.

Le Buleng's words were vulgar and unfriendly, but Dai Gang wasn't angry at all. He merely smiled and whispered, "It seems like I have to disappoint Brother Le. Who in this world can destroy me?! Only the Heavens can destroy me! The Holy Emperor can't destroy me and neither can you."

Dai Gang spoke such arrogant words with ease, sounding as though they meant nothing to him at all.

Le Buleng squinted his eyes, not hiding his killing intent at all. He smirked and said, "Oh? Is that so? But I feel that I have a high chance of destroying you this time around. Your mind is injured. Perhaps a dear relative of yours has died? Tsk tsk, I never expected a hypocrite with a heart of stone like you to feel sad one day. Whoa, you have suddenly become more likeable now. Do you need my condolences?"

Dai Gang was not infuriated by Le Buleng's words. He smiled and replied, "Life is so long, so wouldn't it be boring if there were not one or two sad occasions? The joys and sorrows of life are merely feelings. Whether I'm happy or sad, it's my choice. Brother Buleng, you're so anxious to fight me because you know you're going to die soon. Unfulfilled wishes will only cause you to have regrets while walking down the path to hell."

Le Buleng could tell that Dai Gang was emotionally affected and was not as completely integrated as before. The minds of powerful entities like them had been tempered countless times to become pure and steel-like. A minor injury to their minds was definitely caused by something unimaginable.

Dai Gang could also tell that Le Buleng's lifespan had been significantly reduced. His cultivation method was too extreme, so much so that it exceeded his physical limit. Temporarily stabilizing the berserk powers in his body without letting his body crumble

could already be considered a Herculean feat.

Both of them were crossing verbal swords since it was best to engage in psychological warfare at the moment.

The intimate and harmonious atmosphere from before had completely vanished. Now, both of them treated each other like arch-enemies.

Le Buleng burst out laughing. "If I really die, then so be it. I came into the world naked, and I shall leave this life naked! Furthermore, I won't be lonely when I'm walking down the path to hell because you will be accompanying me."

"Brother Buleng's carefreeness is truly admirable. Let me personally send you off. As for my life, I'm afraid you can't take it away." Dai Gang sighed with emotions.

An impatient look flashed upon Le Buleng's face. "We have been talking so much for the past three days that my saliva is running out. Let's begin!"

With a solemn look on his face, Dai Gang bowed to Le Buleng. "Goodbye Brother Buleng. I'm ready to send you off to death!"

.....

Killing intent filled the air.

He Nanshan watched on blankly as the Pinwheel Sword vanished into thin air. He was feeling indignant and resentful.

The enemy had no intention of continuing the fight. The Pinwheel Sword avoided his meticulously planned defensive line and disappeared behind it. If the Pinwheel Sword did not wish to fight, no one could force it to do so.

He Nanshan shook his head as he felt that he had been too naive. The Sword of Lightning had never been a rash or stupid combat division.

Now, the situation had become more and more dire. He Nanshan

couldn't believe it when he saw two Pinwheel Swords!

In the past, when he was worried about the Sword of Lightning, he could console himself by telling himself that the construction process of the Pinwheel Sword was extremely difficult, just like the God-subduing Peaks. This prevented the elementalists from mass-producing Pinwheel Swords. However, now that he saw two Pinwheel Swords, the consolation he had felt was completely shattered.

The God Nation would face a larger Sword of Lightning and many more Pinwheel Swords in the near future.

When both the image of a multitude of Pinwheel Swords that covered the sky as well as the thought of his combat division suffering under the hands of the Sword of Lightning appeared in his head, he felt a severe headache.

The Pinwheel Swords caused He Nanshan's head to throb, while the [Smoke Flower Lock] caused him to feel extreme fear. The gibberish that those god priests had babbled before they died kept on resounding through his head.

His Majesty... He Nanshan's mind shuddered in fear before he returned to his senses. It couldn't be His Majesty, but...

The power hierarchy of god elementalists was clear-cut. The powers of a high-level god elementalist had complete dominance over the powers of a low-level one. The entire process with which the [Smoke Flower Lock] was wiped out had happened in the blink of an eye. The process contained a trace of an aura that He Nanshan was extremely familiar with.

It was His Majesty's aura!

He Nanshan thought of the holy treasure, God's blood. Previously, he heard that His Majesty had bestowed a drop of God's blood to She Yu. Was it possible that the enemy had a drop of God's blood as well? However, He Nanshan couldn't sense any trace of

blood spiritual force coming from that aura.

It doesn't make sense at all!

More and more questions surged through He Nanshan's head. The situation was becoming increasingly puzzling and mysterious.

He Nanshan composed himself and squeezed out three words from his clenched teeth, "Return to camp!"

Once the Sword of Lightning broke through their trap, they had no way of catching up to them.

After breaking through the [Smoke Flower Lock], the two Pinwheel Swords parted ways and carried out the search in different directions.

The Pinwheel Sword that Ai Hui was on hovered above a lake. Shi Xueman and a few elementalists threw a light-blue, rhombus-shaped crystal into the river.

The rhombus-shaped crystal was a North Sea signal buoy that was created in a rush before the North Sea Division headed for the front line. This buoy could release a unique type of elemental energy wave that spread through lakes, rivers, and underground water systems. It was extremely useful equipment for North Sea Division.

There were also hovering signal buoys that could transmit signals through water vapor in the air. However, the enemy clearly knew of these hovering signal buoys. Along the way, Shi Xueman and her counterparts could not see any clouds in the sky. This implied that Shi Beihai and his counterparts could only be hiding in the underground water system.

The elementalists who accompanied Shi Xueman in laying the signal buoys were ex-members of the North Sea Division, so they knew how to contact their old comrades.

However, until now, they had not received any return signal.

There was a limit to how far the elemental energy waves could be spread. To establish an effective connection, they needed to place a new signal buoy after a certain amount of distance.

Ai Hui was sitting cross-legged on the deck examining a black sword. He was actually very surprised that the black swords could devour the [Smoke Flower Lock].

On Ai Hui's right side, Lou Lan was holding a black sword in his hands and examining it as well. Even his manner of doing so was exactly the same as Ai Hui's. Ai Hui held up the black sword and scanned its blade. Lou Lan also held up the black sword and scanned its blade. Ai Hui straightened the black sword and brushed his fingers across the blade. Lou Lan also straightened the black sword and brushed his fingers across the blade. Ai Hui put down the black sword. Lou Lan also put down the black sword.

Ai Hui turned his head to his right. Lou Lan turned his head to his left.

A man and a sand puppet were staring into each other's eyes.

Ai Hui had a solemn look on his face. "Lou Lan, did you find out anything?"

"No, Ai Hui." Lou Lan's tone was solemn as well.

A momentary silence swept across the deck.

Ai Hui threw the black sword aside, spread open his arms, fell backward, and laid on the floor of the deck.

The black sword hovered in the air for a few seconds before plunging itself onto the sword pagoda like a bird returning to its nest.

The azure sky was cloudless. Warm and cozy sunlight shone upon Ai Hui's body, making him feel an indescribable sense of comfort.

Lou Lan also threw the black sword in his hands aside and copied Ai Hui by spreading his arms and lying on the floor of the deck.

Compared to Ai Hui, Lou Lan interpreted the concept of "lying down" even more radically. His body had melted into the shape of a round flat cake. Only his head remained intact, with his eyes curling into the shapes of crescent moons.

After a while, Ai Hui heard a popping sound coming from his right side. He turned around to see what it was.

Bubbles made of sand were rising from Lou Lan's round, flat-cake body. Pop, pop, pop. The sand bubbles popped and transformed into a line of words: "Lou Lan is really happy!"

The sand-made words were undulating, looking as though they were being blown by the wind.

Ai Hui burst out laughing.

Suddenly, he felt a warmth rising in his heart.

"Lou Lan, what do you want to do after the war?"

"Lou Lan will do whatever Ai Hui does."

"Alright, I will open a shop for you that sells elemental energy soup."

"Yayyyy! Lou Lan loves it!"

"Iron Lady will be in charge of collecting money. I'm sure no one will dare to eat without paying."

On the other side, Fatty shot a disdainful look at Ai Hui. If he wasn't intimidated by Ai Hui, he would definitely mock him.

Open a shop that sells elemental energy soup? What a waste! All of us are Masters now, and we have so many brothers under us!

Let Iron Lady be in charge of collecting money? Whoa, you're so stupid that you have given me a headache!

Wouldn't it be better to collect protection fees instead?! Iron Lady would be perfect for the job of collecting protection fees. Who would dare to not pay her? We can occupy a few streets and make a

living off protection fees. This kind of life would be carefree and unfettered!

Suddenly, Ai Hui sat up straight and stood up. The lazy and relaxed look on his face had disappeared. He looked at a distant hill with a sharp, sword-like gaze.

Fatty reacted quickly and returned to his senses from his fantasy of collecting protection fees. "What's the matter?"

His eyes followed Ai Hui's gaze, but he couldn't see anything.

Lou Lan reverted to his original form and stood up. Widening his eyes, he also failed to discover anything.

Ai Hui had a solemn look on his face as a tinge of doubt flashed across his eyes. "I sense an extremely odd aura, but it's very far away from us."

"Blood elementalists?" Fatty's mind jolted.

"No, it's elemental energy."

"Then it shouldn't blood elementalists... Who could it be? The Sky Leaf Division?"

"It's not them." Ai Hui shook his head.

At the time when Shi Beihai's elemental energy erupted, Ai Hui could sense a unique type of elemental energy undulation. From this type of elemental energy undulation, he knew that the Sky Leaf Division was conflicting with the North Sea Division.

The Sky Leaf Division's elemental energy undulations were very unique, making them easily identifiable.

However, the elemental energy undulations that he sensed now were extremely different from the Sky Leaf Divison's.

"Which type of elementalist is it?" Fatty asked again.

"I don't know." Ai Hui shook his head.

Fatty was stunned. "You can't even tell which type of

elementalist it is?"

"That's right. It's a strange type of elemental energy undulation. I have never encountered this type of elemental energy before."

Fatty's facial expression turned solemn.

Chapter 670: Charge

Ai Hui suddenly said, "They have left."

Fatty was obviously relieved

At this moment, Shi Xueman and some people had returned to the top of the Pinwheel Sword. She saw everybody staring at them, shook her head, and indicated that there wasn't any response.

Ai Hui patted Shi Xueman on the shoulder to console her. "No detectable movement is also good news."

Shi Xueman's expression slightly brightened.

With the ability of her father, a fight to the death was inevitably earth-shattering. It would be impossible to quietly kill or capture him. Ever since the elemental energy storm, her father seemed to have disappeared without a trace.

On the contrary, this made Shi Xueman firmly believe that her father was still alive.

"We will continue to move forward," Ai Hui went on, "Go to the place where the elemental energy storm broke out and maybe we can discover something."

The Pinwheel Sword swept across the sky and left faint traces that were quickly dispersed by the wind.

The God Tiger Division was advancing towards the Windy Pearl Bridge's defensive line to merge with the He Nanshan's God Spirit Division. The Radiance Blood Division, which was originally accompanying them, was given orders to return and search for the whereabouts of the North Sea remnants.

The situation of the war was unpredictable; what was once an absolute advantage seemed to have disappeared overnight.

Not long ago, they were full of confidence and boasted that they could reach Sky Heart City in the time it took to snap a finger.

Now, the Windy Pearl Bridge's defensive line had become like a natural moat that blocked their way.

The confidence they previously held had already disappeared and the war zone had become a stalemate and a tug of war.

When did it start?

He tried hard to recollect.

That's it, since the self-explosion of the Wall of North Sea and the God-subduing Peak, which caused General Ye to sustain serious injuries and fall into a coma. They were without a leader and their progress slowed down as a result. Then, both Dread and Judgement made the thousand mile sneak attack on them. The situation quickly deteriorated and the God Nation went into a passive state.

They were a group of people who were not afraid of death!

Shan Minxiong could not help admiring them, but he felt more despair. The elementalists' disadvantage were being reduced as these people did not fear death.

Pressure was gradually shifted to the God Nation, and this caused the God Wolf Division to launch continuous risky raids which led to the whole army being wiped out. The destruction of the God Wolf Division was due to many coincidences, but the ever increasing pressure made the God Nation war department gradually lose patience.

It did not matter whether you were the hunter or the prey, once you have lost your patience, the situation will become dangerous.

Shan Minxiong gazed at the army marching by and felt that they seemed to be less imposing than before. He shook his head as if to shake off the misconceptions in his head and managed to regain his train of thoughts.

The problem of Shi Beihai was to be settled by Her Highness, She Yu.

He was wondering how to break through the Windy Pearl Bridge's defensive line. In retrospect, this doubt had been revolving in his head and still could not be solved up till now.

Looking at how strong the defensive line of Windy Pearl Bridge was, to Shan Mingxiong, who had captured the Beihai Wall, the three God-subduing Peaks were nothing to him. The Infantry Division and the Sky Edge Division were new units. According to the frontline communique, the Infantry Division and the Sky Edge Division were not the main force, they displayed more of a supporting role.

The power of the Spear of Heavy Cloud should not be underestimated.

The Pagoda Cannon Alliance was a bit unusual. They were just a bunch of defeated soldiers, but how did they transform into brave and fierce soldiers under the guidance of the Central Pine Faction?

Was it possible that Ai Hui possessed supernatural powers?

Shan Mingxiong circled the three words 'Central Pine Faction' and started thinking deeply.

Looking back, he was dumbfounded by the rapid development of the Central Pine Faction. Shan Mingxiong clearly remembered the day that the Wall of North Sea fell. At that time, the intelligence unit's report that was sent to the desks of the various divisions about Beyond Avalon stated that Central Pine Faction was only a small force that had just risen.

Who would have thought that this small force could actually obstruct the big army of the God Nation from advancing south?

Shan Minxiong's curiosity was suddenly aroused. The Central Pine Faction was the leader of this campaign; did this small force have something mystical about them?

A shrill alarm abruptly interrupted Shan Minxiong's contemplations.

"The enemies are attacking!"

Shan Mingxiong did not panic at all and lifted his head to look at the distant sky. Whether it was the God Tiger Division or the Bluster Blood Division, they were all well trained and battle hardened elites, so they clearly knew what to do when encountering the enemies.

Very soon, a majority of the divisions regrouped and remained vigilant. Several blood elementalists with the Ability of God rode the god tigers and soared into the air to engage the incoming enemies.

A pinpoint black spot appeared in the distant sky.

Shan Minxiong's pupils shrank in response to the surprising speed.

They came in at the speed of sword rays, without any warning.

It was the first time Huo Da had operated the Pinwheel Sword to perform the task, so he was unusually excited. Although he kept reminding himself to keep calm as befitting of a master, he could not control himself from operating the Pinwheel Sword at the ultimate speed.

This was indeed the Pinwheel Sword, and this was the person to control the sword!

He was originally obsessed with the Pinwheel Sword because of its unparalleled speed. Only the lightning speed could awake the passion in him. The ultimate speed brought him the ultimate pleasure and the world seemed different!

Gu Xuan was in great trepidation. "Slow down, slow down, Master Huo, there is no need to go so fast!"

The rest of the soldiers echoed, "Yes, yes."

"Vomit...."

The poor soldiers were used to Shi Zhiguang's refined needle

threading operation and were confused by the rough ways of Huo Da. Even a powerful master like Gu Xuan with such a tough cultivation was frightened until his face turned pale.

From a high position, Duanmu Huanghun glanced at the officers and soldiers of the Sword of Lightning, cleared his nose, shook his head, and did not hide the look of disapproval on his face at all.

A green vine cane that was as thick as a thumb had both ends tied between two sword pagodas. Duanmu Huanghun looked as if he was swinging on a swing and seemed composed.

Suddenly, he thought of something, turned his face, and gazed into the distance.

His sharp eyes and amazing eyesight immediately spotted a majority of the blood elementalists in front.

At this moment, Huo Da also discovered the enemies and shouted with excitement, "There are blood elementalists in front. What should we do?"

Gu Xuan had not opened his mouth yet when Duanmu Huanghun faint voice rang out. "Charge at them."

Huo Da was even more excited. As if injected with chicken blood, he loudly responded, "Good! Charge at them. I am going to start! Everybody hold on tightly!"

The soldiers of Sword of Lightning changed their expressions and firmly grabbed on to any fixed objects around one after another. A powerful force suddenly erupted from under their feet and the Pinwheel Sword crazily began to gather explosive speed!

The force brushed the ground, making Gu Xuan and company turn white with fright.

"Hoooooowwwwwwwl!"

The Pinwheel Sword's glowing screen isolated the sound of the howling wind outside, but it was overcome by the wild cries of Huo

Da. Because of his excessive excitement, Huo Da's face was glowing and amazing elemental energy fluctuations were released from his body.

Huo Da could not be compared to Shi Zhiguang in terms of controlling the sword, but the point largely in his favour was his cultivation of the master level.

As a master, he could withstand a greater impact and he could effortlessly manipulate the Pinwheel Sword to reach its peak power.

As the speed continued to increase, the glowing screen of the Pinwheel Sword also rapidly brightened.

On top of the green vines, Duanmu Huanghun got up. He was wearing an elegant, green gown which moved without the wind blowing and his eyes were bright as the stars. Ever since he came out from seclusion, he only wore a green gown with embroidered floral patterns on the left chest and the two words "Duanmu" in bold letterings.

He disliked the traditional Duanmu Family's emblem as it was unsightly. As such, he redesigned it. With his present achievements, he was entitled to modify the Duanmu Family emblem.

The glowing screen got increasingly brighter, illuminating the minute parts of the Pinwheel Sword. Duanmu Huanghun appeared normal, but he was feeling inspired deep inside.

He had worked with the Sword of Lightning many times, had sat on the Pinwheel Sword numerous times, and was very familiar with the Pinwheel Sword. But this was his first time finding out that under the control of an elemental master, the Pinwheel Sword could unleash such formidable power.

This speed...was really amazing!

That fellow...

The scouts on the God Tiger did not expect the Pinwheel Sword to accelerate suddenly, so their reaction was half a beat slower.

The Pinwheel Sword was like a comet as it streaked through between the two of them.

Amidst the blazing lights, the two green vines did not attract the attention of anyone. As the Pinwheel Sword passed by beside the two scouts on the God Tigers, the floating, green vines weightlessly and accurately hit their faces.

Bang!

The two scouts seemed to be hit by heavy hammers and their heads burst open like watermelons.

The Pinwheel Sword flew very far away. The headless bodies of the scouts lost their balance and fell to the ground. The two God Tigers whimpered as they did not understand what had happened.

Huo Da lifted his head and looked admiringly at the image of the oscillating vines on the glowing screen. These two vines had just completed the mission of killing with one hit and then retracted within the glowing screen.

Huo Da could not understand how Duanmu Huanghun had done it. The glowing screen was amazingly thick, so how could the vines effortlessly penetrate it?

However, he was very clear that just based on this incident, it was sufficient to say that Duanmu Huanghun was much more powerful than him.

Charging past the scouts, the Pinwheel Sword charge towards the God Tiger Division, who was on high alert.

A blood-colored glowing screen rose from the God Tiger Division. Within the glowing screens, two small groups were completing their installations. The god tigers were well-trained, and although they were ambushed while marching in the wild, they could still complete their installations in such a short time.

Once they completed the installation, they would turn into a mean slaughter machine.

Shan Mingxiong looked with disinterest from the sidelines, did not utter a word, and stared at the Pinwheel Sword streaking across like a stunning meteorite.

Was this the Pinwheel Sword that He Nanshan and company had suffered much bitterness from?

The speed was really terrifying!

The courage of the opponents shocked him as he alone dared to charge at the troops. It could clearly be seen that he somewhat had an arrogant attitude.

Shan Minxiong was a little depressed. Initially, when the elementalist combat division met with the blood elementalists combat division, they would run away. Now they could single-handedly charge at the enemies. It was a big change which happened in a short time and reflected the reversal of the battlefield situation.

The Pinwheel Sword got nearer and nearer and the dazzling light began to cover the blood canopy. It was as if the sun was shooting out brilliant rays of light and the visual field suddenly became bright.

Boom!

A blazing light of one hundred times the brightness of the previous burst caused a huge roar that shook the earth and almost shattered Shan Minxiong's eardrums. Scary shock waves erupted and hit him like a heavy hammer, causing half of his body to go numb.

Before his eyes was a vast expanse of white, but Shan Minxiong knew that the protective blood canopy was certainly shattered.

The charge of the Pinwheel Sword turned out to be so formidable and terrifying.

Struck dumb with amazement, Shan Minxiong found it hard to believe.

Right at this moment, an ominous feeling appeared.

Chapter 671: Green Fog

Fu Sisi never imagined that things would go south just like that.

Meeting the remnants of the North Sea Division had badly wounded her.

Strangely though, the heavily injured She Yu had miraculously recovered and seemed to be even stronger than before. She Yu had escaped and left Fu Sisi with a series of bad news to deal with. 13 people had been killed by She Yu. What was odd was that some of their bodies had gone missing. One of these bodies belonged to Gui Hu.

"We're missing five corpses."

Her subordinate's report made her usually calm self become oddly restless.

So many of the missing corpses belonged to members of the Sky Leaf Division. How could this be when there were no signs of wild beasts scavenging?

Could She Yu be behind this?

What could She Yu possibly want with this many Sky Leaf Division corpses? Could it be the Beast Venom Palace instead?

Fu Sisi felt terribly uneasy. The Beast Venom Palace's actions were often strange and hard to predict. Furthermore, they were notorious for their nefarious deeds. What would happen if her teammates' corpses landed in their hands? Would they be able to uncover the Sky Leaf Division's secret and come up with ways to counter them?

Fu Sisi took a deep breath to calm down. She could not bear to continue this line of thought.

She had not managed to capture Ye Baiyi and She Yu had escaped. To make things worse, more than half of her subordinates

had been killed, and her teammates' corpses were snatched.

She felt extremely agonized. Returning with such lousy results would definitely incur Madam's wrath. Fu Sisi did not dare harbor any thoughts of being forgiven. This was the first time she had taken on such heavy responsibility, yet she messed it up big time.

These repeated failures had, however, made her more aware.

The Sky Leaf Division's campaigns throughout Beyond Avalon were wildly successful. All the cities they had swept across could only surrender. These continued successes had made the Sky Leaf Division's leadership terribly complacent. At the time, discussions within the division came to the conclusion that only the Holy Emperor and Dai Gang were able to match up to them. They believed that any member of the Sky Leaf Division was no weaker than the top members of other divisions.

Wan Shenwei's final struggle, She Yu's guile, and Shi Beihai's overwhelming power made her realize that the world's "heroes" were not to be trifled with.

What was she going to do now?

She suddenly raised her head and looked into the distance. Those around her looked up at the same time.

Everyone of them was dumbstruck.

.....

The ringing sound reverberating through the air gave a sense of just how terrifyingly fast the shock wave was moving. Shan Minxiong started to feel tense. An astonishingly large broadsword suddenly appeared in his hand. This sinister-looking broadsword was pitch black from tip to base except for the blood red demonic faces inlaid on its blade.

Without any hesitation, he flicked his wrist and nimbly slashed the huge broadsword in a forward arc. As the black ray flew forward, it was accompanied by an eerie wailing that would make

even the hardest of men tremble.

Ping!

A soft, crisp sound rang out.

Shan Minxiong's body stiffened. The vine had not struck with much force, but efficiently pierced his defenses with its sharpness. He let out an uncontrollable cry as a wave of indescribable pain washed over his body. Paralysis soon began to set in.

The anguish he was feeling now was completely different from the pain of common injuries. He felt as though an invisible thread was tightening around his brain.

Poison?

Shan Minxiong's heart skipped a beat. He knew of many different poisons that were capable of affecting the mind.

Blinded by the pain, he took a huge step back in retreat. Right at this moment, the immense shockwave arrived at its destination.

Bam!

Shan Minxiong was hit by the force of a stampeding beast. His massive body flew backward like a sandbag.

A flash of green light could be seen as a green vine narrowly missed his body. The soft, agile tendril was like a nimble snake, swiftly retreating upon missing its target.

Duanmu Huanghun!

A single name surfaced in his mind as he sailed through the air.

Duanmu Huanghun was a key member of the Central Pine Faction, the legendary genius of the Duanmu family, and Grandmaster Dai Gang's disciple...

Waves of information flashed through his mind. The pins and needles present throughout his body were a constant reminder of just how precarious of a situation he was in.

Being a genius or whatever was of little value in this day and age. Shan Minxiong had long since lost count of the number of genius elementalists that he had slain, but this Duanmu Huanghun... Even though Shan Minxiong only had a small window to react and could barely use his strength, the fact that he was placed in such a bad position...

Shan Minxiong felt a lingering fear creeping up on him.

Duanmu Huanghun was even more powerful than what the rumors said about him!

Shan Minxiong did not have the luxury of time to ponder over such matters.

The scene before his eyes was hard to watch. Just as he had predicted, the defensive blood canopy had been shattered, and the Pinwheel Sword had devastated the entire area. A 50-foot wide crater on the ground was ample evidence of its sheer might.

Nothing was left standing where the Pinwheel Sword had struck. The entire place was littered with gore. Even the soldiers who were more than 10 feet away suffered varying degrees of severe injuries from the impact.

The Pinwheel Sword's frightening prowess was laid bare for all to see. Shan Minxiong now understood the hate that He Nanshan harbored toward this weapon of mass destruction.

However, the Pinwheel Sword looked as though it wasn't doing too well either. It was stuck in the middle of the crater.

It was not flying... could it be... damaged as well?

Shan Minxiong's eyes lit up.

An opportunity!

Without its speed, the Pinwheel Sword was about as useful as a tiger without fangs. All it could do was wait to be trampled by others.

Rumble, rumble!

The ground shook. Shan Minxiong could tell without looking that two teams of fully equipped bluster mysterious tigers were on the attack. He felt comforted that the ground troops were reacting well to the situation, counter-attacking at the first possible opportunity.

Close range assaults were the bluster mysterious tigers' expertise.

An impressive burst of force propelled their lumbering bodies forward at a swift speed. The bluster mysterious tigers accelerated to their top speed in the blink of an eye. Their full set of armor would allow them to withstand the enemy's attacks and decimate everything standing before them.

Like a warhammer dragged straight out of hell, their only mission was to lay waste to everything.

His spirits lifted, Shan Minxiong brimmed with expectation.

A different scene was playing out on board the Pinwheel Sword.

Gu Xuan and the rest were trying hard to find stable footing. All color had been drained from their faces, and the tremendous impact force had rendered them powerless. They had flown on the Pinwheel Sword many times before, but this was the first time they had experienced such a nightmarish ride.

This was not an offensive strike, this was practically suicide!

It was a miracle that the Pinwheel Sword did not fall apart.

Huo Da was sweating buckets as he anxiously tried to get out of this rut.

The Pinwheel Sword had gone completely through the soil layer and struck the rock stratum beneath. The tip of the Pinwheel Sword was now trapped by rocks. To make things worse, the materials used to construct the Pinwheel Sword were not particularly amazing. The impact from that strike had caused

damage to various parts of it.

The fear-inducing rumble was rapidly getting closer to them. Huo Da's stress was also swiftly building up while he concentrated on utilizing his elemental energy.

A sharp noise filled the air as the five elements swirled around the pinwheel. The pinwheel at the rear of the sword began to spin wildly, causing the entire Pinwheel Sword to shudder violently.

Ending up in such a state left Huo Da feeling like he had failed as a Master.

Duanmu Huanghun shot a glance at Huo Da and snorted, "There's still time."

Opening his palm, he produced a small twining branch that glowed a faint green. He squatted down and placed it on the floor.

Thinking about his escaped prey made him condescendingly snort once more. That guy who was decked out in high-ranking gear had reacted quickly enough to avoid him.

The green glow beneath his feet grew brighter, partially engulfing Duanmu Huanghun. His handsome face was frozen in a solemn expression within the light, making him look like a deity who had descended from heaven.

Shan Minxiong witnessed the amazing scene that followed.

The twining branches of Duanmu Huanghun's [Viridescent Flower] swiftly covered every inch of the Pinwheel Sword and continue growing outward to fill the entire crater. The speed at which this occurred was oddly reminiscent of cotton candy expanding.

Countless green vines then sprang outward from the crater, spreading relentlessly like a green flood.

The green vines moved with the ferocity of an escaped green beast that had been trapped since time immemorial.

As the earth groaned beneath the magnitude of what was happening above it, the two teams of bluster mysterious tigers rammed into the relentless green vines from different directions.

Roar!

A series of explosions ensued. In the face of the bluster mysterious tigers, the green vines that had burst forth with the magnitude of a hundred waterfalls collapsed like fragile bubbles. The armored riders astride the bluster mysterious tigers brandished their heavy weapons to face the green vines. Some of them wielded warhammers while others carried polearms, heavy maces, and other equally large weapons. The riders' weapons and armor were shrouded with a black flame that, upon closer inspection, had a blood red core.

Upon contact with the black flame, Duanmu Huanghun's green vines were burned to a crisp, releasing wisps of green smoke.

The morale of the blood elementalists soared. They were confident in shredding their enemies as long as they could reach the Pinwheel Sword.

Practically unstoppable, the teams charged forward!

Soon, they realized that something was fishy.

How was it possible that they were still nowhere near the Pinwheel Sword?

The Pinwheel Sword had only been about 100 yards away. For them, they could easily close this distance in a single breath. They had charged forward for more than 10 breaths, yet they had not reached the Pinwheel Sword.

Everyone's facial expression changed slightly. They ordered their growling bluster mysterious tigers to halt as they discovered something wasn'

An enormous wall of green vines stood tall before their eyes, while an endless green fog surrounded them. The green fog was

wispy and rarefied, yet they could not see anything beyond three yards.

It was a trap!

The riders were at a loss about what to do.

Gu Xuan looked out from within the Pinwheel Sword and was astonished by what he saw.

Right after they charged into the green mist, the two teams of bluster mysterious tigers started to deviate from their original trajectory and started to circle the Pinwheel Sword. Seeing them run around obliviously in circles was both comedic and strangely odd.

"What technique is this? It's amazing!" Gu Xuan muttered to himself in a daze. He suddenly realized that it looked a little familiar. "This kind of looks like the blood mist from before."

Surprised by his observation, Duanmu Huanghun shot Gu Xuan a brief look.

The creation of this skill was indeed inspired by the [Smoke Flower Lock].

Duanmu Huanghun pondered over the [Smoke Flower Lock] while idling around for the past two days. He found it rather interesting and started to implement some of his own ideas on it. With that, the [Viridescent Flower, Obfuscating Fog] technique was created.

His lower jaw twitched as he let out a condescending snort.

None of you know anything about the power of a genius.

"It's done!" Huo Da cheered excitedly as the Pinwheel Sword finally struggled free of its fetters and soared into the sky.

Duanmu Huanghun looked away indifferently after seeing the ground and the blood elementalists rapidly shrink from the corner of his eye. He lithely leapt onto a swaying vine amid the adulatory

looks from the others, calmly closing his eyes to rest.

It was not long before his eyes abruptly snapped open, and he surged to his feet. Turning his head to the left, Duanmu Huanghun saw something that left him aghast.

Chapter 672: Yin Furnace

Amid the darkness, the Holy Emperor raised his arm. On it was a devilish, yet alluring, colored spot. It was An Muda's last "gift" to him. The blood spiritual force within his body flowed to his arm area only to be resisted by an invisible force and was unable to pass through it.

The colored spot was formed from tangled five elemental rings. They were connected, head to tail, like a lock. They were like a ball of flowing bright light, constantly undergoing changes.

The Holy Emperor had been unable to break this "An Muda Ring."

Yes, the Holy Emperor named it the "An Muda Ring."

The Holy Emperor was wise, knowledgeable, and had seen all kinds of absolute arts that elementalists practiced, so he was extremely familiar with five elemental rings. He understood that these rings were a new Master's first barrier. Only those who could comprehend them could possibly progress further.

The An Muda Ring was different from those he had seen before. It had life. It could grow and change, regrouping and repairing itself. It flowed endlessly, never ever stopping.

It was breathtaking, amazing, and magnificent.

The Holy Emperor disapproved of An Muda's ways, but was exceedingly impressed by the An Muda Ring.

Breaking the An Muda Ring would allow him to heal from his injuries, but more importantly, he would be able to further advance his level.

Grandmasters reigned supreme not only because of their powers, but also due to their solitude. It was extremely cold at the top, and such was their lives as Grandmasters. This loneliness wasn't just something that few battled together against. It was also something

they experienced during training.

There were fewer and fewer things they could use as references. There were also fewer people whom they could learn from and discuss matters with. Loneliness hit them the most when they pondered over their next destination.

Ever since the battle with An Muda, the Holy Emperor had stayed away from governmental affairs and spent practically every waking hour attempting to understand the An Muda Ring.

The An Muda Ring caused him to spend a lot of time and energy, but the output was worth the effort. Seeing through An Muda's ideology was priceless. The Holy Emperor looked forward to the day when he could finally solve the riddle. He was curious about the essence of the An Muda Ring.

And that day was near.

Compared to being on the front lines, he was much happier using his time to study the An Muda Ring.

Peeking into the insights of a Grandmaster was like exploring a whole new world.

He opened his eyes suddenly.

As he left his room, the sun was rather glaring, but it did not seem to affect him.

The guards were shocked to see him, but they quickly bowed. "Your Majesty!"

Ignoring them, the Holy Emperor flew up into the sky and stopped somewhere high above. He had a grave expression on his face as he kept his gaze in the direction of the Jadeite Forest.

Such an intense wave motion... Dai Gang... Who else?"

A new Grandmaster???

.....

It was a lively scene in Skyheart City. As people rushed out from their houses, some flew up into the sky, while others stood on their roofs. They were all looking toward the Jadeite Forest. They craned their necks despite the futility.

There were mixed emotions on their faces. It was indeed hard to remain calm at this point.

The indescribable elemental wave motion had already disrupted the flow of heaven and earth.

Rays of magnificently colored, fluctuating lights appeared far away in the horizon. Bright light traces flashed across the blue dome of heaven from time to time. They were like falling meteors, caused by friction between surging elemental energy. The white, cottony clouds were crackling and burning, as if ignited by something, and producing a thick green smoke. The sun and moon were simultaneously visible as they released their radiance.

All kinds of strange phenomena were occurring.

"Grandmasters are freakishly terrifying!"

"Exactly!"

"Who's the other fellow aside from Dai Gang?"

"It has to be Senior Le Buleng! Have you forgotten that he had specially made a trip down to challenge Dai Gang to battle?"

"You're right. He's probably the only worthy opponent."

"We have to call him Grandmaster Le!"

"An Muda might've been too old. Grandmasters Dai and Le are still in their prime."

"It's hard to imagine how powerful a human can become. Even if the whole population of Skyheart City joined forces, they wouldn't be able to resist a hit from two grandmasters, would they?"

"Definitely not!"

...

Madam Ye held her head up high, more arrogantly and stubbornly than usual. She was the only one aware that her body was trembling uncontrollably beneath her luxurious clothes. She appeared calm, but behind her sealed lips, wisps of blood from clenching her teeth too hard leaked from her gums. A bloody smell pervaded the air as she stared in the direction of the Jadeite Forest.

Are Grandmasters really invincible?

She even felt a tinge of despair and confusion. Having seen An Muda's last strike, she had thought that that was a Grandmaster's power and had spent so much effort in establishing Master's Glory. This gave her confidence that Skyheart City would remain fearless even when facing a Grandmaster.

It was only now that she realized how naive she had been.

Those forces were of a different realm!

Even quantity wouldn't be able to compensate for the disparity in power.

Madam Ye broke out in cold sweat. Her belief that Skyheart City was impregnable had been threatened, and she felt insecure.

Le Buleng was surrounded by dark flames and looked akin to a devil rising from Hell. The curling flames were pitch-black and seemed capable of swallowing all light. The restless fire danced with a distinct rhythm, like that of a pulse. Occasionally, they would form transparent ripples that spread outward in the sky.

The ripples carried a terrifying power and might that reached far and wide.

If Le Buleng was hellfire, Dai Gang would be a gust of unfathomable wind. He was always cheerful and light-hearted.

The ripples produced by the black flames did not affect his physical body. They continued spreading into the distance, as if he

was merely an illusion.

Le Buleng had battled against Dai Gang many times and was very familiar with his skills, hence he unleashed his full force immediately without any warning.

His body disappeared swiftly in midair. Instantly and out of nowhere, a flaming black fist appeared from behind Dai Gang.

Lustrous lotus flowers grew and blossomed behind Dai Gang's back just in time for the petals to roll outward and wrap around Le Buleng's flaming fist, effectively blocking it.

Whoosh. The petals turned into ashes and dust.

Dai Gang used this opportune moment to break free, a startled expression forming on his gentle face. "These flames... Yin Flames!"

"Can't hide it from you indeed!"

A cold groan sounded from far away as a sharp force appeared noiselessly by Dai Gang's ears.

His eyes lit up. "I see. Golden Crow Fire generates Yin after nonstop tempering and upgrading. Amazing stuff. These Yin Flames can even combust in a void right?"

Both moved as fast as lighting. Throughout a brief exchange of conversation, both had exchanged blows at least tens of times.

The effect produced by two colliding forces that were entirely different also differed. At times these clashes disappeared without a sound, but at other times, they were earth-shatteringly loud like thunder.

Le Buleng became excited because he could feel that their current fight was different from the previous ones.

That powerless feeling he had felt when facing Dai Gang was like a nightmare that enveloped his whole life.

He had thought that they were the shackles of fate, but he was

finally going to crush them!

He burst into a laughter. "It feels good!"

Dai Gang retracted his smile and adopted a stern expression. "Brother Buleng is rebelling against destiny for sure, establishing supreme absolute arts, and passing them onto the new generations. May I ask for its name?"

Le Buleng was surprised, but after some thought he mumbled, "I forgot about naming it. Eh, let me call it [Yin Furnace]."

Dai Gang praised, "Great name! If Brother Buleng loses, I'll be sure to pass it on to the noble disciplines. If anything goes wrong, I'll entrust the gifted ones to hand it down and carry it forward, ensuring that this treasure does not collect dust."

Le Buleng laughed out loud. "I've been living life my own way, and nothing matters when I'm dead, so who cares?"

Before he finished, his body appeared beside Dai Gang as he threw another punch.

Dai Gang's eyes lit up. "There are ripples in this empty space!"

A lotus flower blossomed behind his back to block the blow.

Whoosh. The flower burned to ashes. The black flames then surged forth toward Dai Gang's head.

Nothing much could be seen, but Dai Gang's body withdrew speedily. His open hands and fingers were like blossoming flowers. It was a dazzling sight for all to see.

The bowl-sized lotus flowers spiraled rapidly toward the surging, curtain-like smoke.

Bububu...

The flower petals exploded into balls of light. Amid the light were pattering sounds generated by fine rain.

The seemingly soft rain had actually managed to disrupt the

momentum of the black smoke.

Just then, a fist pierced through the rain curtain!

Dai Gang's pupils shrank. He extended his palms out and struck out. A deluge of petals fluttered in the sky as heavenly music filled the air. It was as if a deity had descended.

Boom!

The petals turned into fine powder in an instant, and the heavenly music stopped abruptly.

The light ray that blossomed between them was so dazzling that it hurt to watch, and it was accompanied by a fiery explosion of elemental wave motions.

Le Buleng only felt a burst of overwhelming force approaching. Before he could react, his body shot backward like a ball for miles before he could stabilize himself.

He looked at the criss-crossing wound on his fist and grinned. There was only madness in his eyes.

That felt good!

The ground beneath him was a long crack that was three kilometers wide and over ten kilometers long, as if it were a valley.. This was the ghastly scar, left behind by that earlier blow.

Behind Le Buleng, the accumulated soil had created a dust storm that covered the sky and still whirled in the air.

It swept far across the field, extending a thousand miles away!

Le Buleng shifted his gaze toward where Dai Gang was standing.

Dai Gang was in a worse state. His palms were missing from his lower arms and astonishingly severe wounds could be found all over his body.

Le Buleng hardened his gaze. There were no bones sticking out of Dai Gang's arms.

No bones?

"I haven't been injured in a long time. Almost forgot what it feels like," Dai Gang mumbled and raised his head up with a smile.

"You're amazing indeed, Brother Buleng. The first to ever force me to unleash my true potential. How interesting!"

Chapter 673: Dai Gang's Secret

Le Buleng stared at Dai Gang's broken wrists. They were white and lustrous, somewhat like jade yet not, and somewhat like wood yet not.

He mumbled to himself, "I see, I see. Body of grasscord and white lotus... Unexpected, how unexpected. I've fought so many battles against you, but failed to notice. An undying body... I never imagined anyone would actually reach that level."

With a slight smile, Dai Gang replied, "You have good judgment, Brother Buleng. [Grasscord] is a product from my traveling days, when I chanced upon a few netherworld lotus seeds in the hall of Daya. From there, I received significant enlightenment."

Flesh grew from his broken wrists at a visible rate, forming two perfectly new palms.

Dai Gang's voice carried a magnetic charm that reminded people of the spring breeze.

Le Buleng's eyes were brightly lit at this point. The thrill inspired him. When it came to training, he never was one to follow conventions. The absolute arts he had created were all bewildering, yet revealing of his talents.

Dai Gang's brief summary had already sparked ideas in Le Buleng's head. He mumbled, "Netherworld lotus seeds? I got it. They're a perfect match for the [Lotus Chiropractic Technique]. With [Grasscord] as a complement, an undying body can be achieved? But that's not enough since it's only a shell. How then, can it be perfected? Something is lacking, something crucial..."

His eyes beamed suddenly, his expression exuberant. "[Life and Death Command]! Could it be the [Life and Death Command]? Hahaha, I got it! Living through death! Commendable! How impressive! It's no wonder you're a Grandmaster! It's only logical!"

Dai Gang was taken aback, but he quickly sighed and shook his head. "I had thought that the only person who could possibly unravel my secret was the Holy Emperor, but who knew it would be you, Brother Buleng."

As if he hadn't heard, Le Buleng continued mumbling to himself, "Yeah, living through death and stimulating a wisp of life along the boundary of life and death. That's the key to an undying body. What a genius! A step ahead of me in fact."

Le Buleng seemed to have gone insane.

He raised his head all of a sudden, his eyes fixed meaningfully onto Dai Gang. "What does death feel like?"

Dai Gang shuddered, and his perpetually cheerful face twitched a little. Reverence, enthusiasm, fear, infatuation... his face was a blend of all these intense emotions.

With a bitter smile he stated, "Indescribable."

In response, Le Buleng released a long breath. "Must've been unusual. How I yearn for it."

The fervor in his eyes gradually faded, and he returned to his normal state. "Walking on the boundary of life and death while defying fate... it's definitely a first. It might not be the last, but definitely the first. I'd never been impressed by you in the past, but things have changed! Please share its name."

"[White Lotus Revival Technique]," Dai Gang acceded.

Le Buleng nodded. "[White Lotus Revival Technique]. Living up to its name indeed. Many incomprehensible details have been cleared up."

Dai Gang laughed involuntarily. "What were you uncertain about?"

"The reason you turned your back against the Avalon of Five Elements and established the Jadeite Forest. The reason you were

so interested in God's blood."

Dai Gang stared blankly as Le Buleng spoke.

Le Buleng's voice was very calm and emotionless, as if relaying an irrelevant story. "[White Lotus Revival Technique] is indeed an amazing achievement, but not flawless. That new wisp of life is merely the beginning. Much more vigor is required to maintain your undying body. God's blood has ample vigor and is the best material for replenishing your undying body as a result. A pity it is difficult to get a hold of it. Without a complete [White Lotus Revival Technique], you had no confidence in beating the Holy Emperor and hence chose to establish the Jadeite Forest."

The sky was much quieter as even the wind had stopped blowing. There only was Le Buleng's piercing voice now.

"Previously, I had found the low wood elemental energy in the Jadeite Forest to be strange. All the energy was flowing toward your palace. Why would you need that much wood elemental energy? Now, I finally understand. What you need isn't the wood elemental energy, but the vigor within the wood element. You're using the whole of the Jadeite Forest to nourish yourself."

"When the Holy Emperor was injured from the battle with An Muda, you did not jump in to fight for God's blood, but you definitely weren't afraid, so that was interesting. Perhaps... you couldn't leave the Jadeite Forest? Come to think of it, ever since you became a Grandmaster, you lived a solitary life in the Green Sea. You needed the Jadeite Forest when the Green Sea became insufficient? In this sense, the Jadeite Forest is both your home and prison."

"So, you've been paying attention to God's blood and people thought you were trying to study it. Plus, you were in a defensive position."

"Which reminds me of something that I still can't understand. Why did Ye Baiyi defect to the Holy Emperor?"

Le Buleng grinned, but there was only seriousness in his eyes. "I believe I'm the only one who's been in a match with you and Ye Baiyi. Back when Ye Baiyi took over my position as the division leader of the Icy Flames Division, I'd already noticed that his elemental energy was unique. Also, how many times have we battled? How can you hide that familiar energy from me?"

His tone became increasingly curious. "I'm still confused about your goal. Is it the thing in the hands of the Ye family? Or the thing that the Dread troops are guarding?"

The air was quiet and still.

After a long time, a sigh was heard.

Dai Gang started speaking, "You've surprised me today, Brother Buleng. The world has underestimated you. A year later, on this day, I'll come over to visit and pay my respects.

With him as the center point, the elemental energy within a several hundred mile radius started to surge.

Even further away, the people in Skyheart City could sense the elemental wave motions. Those in the nearby Jadeite Forest were basically experiencing a storm.

Even though Dai Gang and Le Buleng had chosen an isolated area for their battle, it was inevitable that the effects of their clash would extend across the cities. After recently assuming power, Yu Mingqiu deployed all the wood elementalists he could to strengthen the defense of the Jadeite Forest.

A sandstorm was covering the sky ahead and rolling over with indestructible force. Those terrifying wave motions from far away made people feel suffocated.

Lu Chen, who was usually unconcerned about worldly affairs, floated beside Yu Mingqiu.

He admired his junior's unflustered demeanor. If it had been him, he would've been at a loss. While looking at him, Lu Chen

thought back to how Yu Mingqiu acted when reciting poetry. They were like two different individuals at this point.

"Stabilize the defense!"

"Get ready to resist the attack!"

"Prepare yourselves, all wood elementalists!"

"Doctors, get ready to treat the injured!"

His commands were concise, while his voice was steady. It boosted the morale of the people and reduced their stress level.

The Jadeite Forest engaged its defenses, and the sky darkened immediately. Nightshade leaves bigger than houses started stacking onto one another and covering the sky. They emitted a soft light, producing a beautiful sight. Dragon bones made from 12 golden crow vines propped up the green dome. Each bone was made from three interwoven vines, and each vine was over three meters in diameter.

A large volume of fibrous roots hung down from the vines and were connected to the big trees of the Jadeite Forest to form an additional support. Within the dome, there were countless petals fluttering in the sky. They were the ideal buffer because they could absorb extreme impacts.

Despite the darkening of the sky, the leaves and fluttering petals were releasing their own glow, which actually illuminated the area to a level that was as good as daytime.

The impenetrable defense made the citizens feel much safer, but their faces changed soon enough when the windstorm approached with an earth-shattering howl that even the defense was unable to block.

"It's here!"

Even with his rich experience in the Wilderness and despite having seen all kinds of strange phenomena, Yu Mingqiu couldn't

help but tremble at the intimidating scene unraveling before him.

The beasts in the Wilderness were nothing compared to what he was witnessing.

Was this a Grandmaster's power?

Boom!

The Jadeite Forest jerked, as if there was a giant palm grabbing and shaking it.

The outermost layer of nightshade leaves exploded into powder as the dragon bones continued to shake intensely, producing cracking sounds. The dancing layer of petals were pulverized and formed mist that surged and intertwined. The big trees that acted as support shook suddenly, causing their leaves to fall. Cracks formed on a massive viridescent beech tree that was massive enough to require four men to carry.

Yu Mingqiu raised his guard. He was the most worried about the first hit.

He opened his eyes wide, staring overhead. Seeing that the dragon bones displayed no signs of breaking despite their intense swaying, he finally released a sigh of relief.

They had made it!

Pitter patter! The storm-like sounds of collisions made it hard for people to breathe.

The green light emitted by the nightshade leaves formed dense ripples that numbed their heads. The soil raised by the windstorm contained a terrifying force that instantly bore holes through the nightshade leaves upon impact. The number of holes on these leaves was increasing rapidly, turning them into something that resembled beehives before completely destroying them.

At the nightshade field beneath the dome, the wood elementalists were channeling whatever energy they could to grow and sprout

more nightshade leaves. The sprouted leaves floated up toward the dome like thick green clouds as they strengthened the defense.

Yu Mingqiu raised his voice, "Pay attention to the elemental energy, change shifts!"

One after the other, the drained wood elementalists groaned before collapsing onto the nightshade field. Doctors rushed over to pull the semi-conscious wood elementalists aside to make way for the next group.

10 breaths.

The windstorm lasted for a total of 10 whole breaths. A suffocating 10 breaths.

Everyone's minds were blank when the windstorm passed with its typical rumble. They couldn't react in time.

After a short pause, cheers filled the place. Having survived the calamity, people went wild with joy.

A calm and collected voice effectively broke the cheers.

"Inspect the defense immediately and treat all injured elementalists. Recover your elemental energy as much as you can and be quick," Yu Mingqiu ordered.

There was no joy on his face.

He knew that this was just the beginning.

Chapter 674: Grey and Green

Streaks of black fire shot through the sky like dozens of black arrows being fired into the distance. Formless ripples emitted from each streak of black flame, rapidly raising the ambient temperature. A strong killing intent pervaded the surroundings.

Le Buleng's silhouette paced demonically amidst the dark flames.

He was facing a lotus flower, and a huge one at that.

With its fifty-foot-long stalk, Le Buleng thought that the lotus strongly resembled a large boat swaying in the wind. Each one of its plump and tender petals was three feet long and they stacked layer upon layer to form an altar of sorts. In the middle of the flower, atop its green core, stood Dai Gang. The petals wrapped around him, providing protection.

This was [Revival Lotus].

It had begun as a netherworld lotus seed, but it had blossomed into something much less nefarious under Dai Gang's nurturance and refinement. Dai Gang had just completed his [White Lotus Reviving Technique] and used it as a vessel for incubation. Having shut off from the rest of the world, he proceeded to "die" within the lotus for three years and six months.

When he returned to the realm of the living, Dai Gang was at the level of a Grandmaster. The lotus that had embarked on this mysterious experience with him had completely transformed into something mystical. It was now one of the strongest treasures in the world.

A streak of black flame struck one of the petals, creating ripples on its surface. The petal began to wither gradually, but a new one immediately grew to take its place.

Shrouded by the petals, Dai Gang's expression remained solemn. He separated and pressed his palms together, sending a flurry of

petals raining down from up above.

The seemingly gentle rain of flowers was like an illusion. Its fragrance was utterly captivating. Everytime a streak of black flame shot past, the floating flowers would aggregate around it and snuff the fire out.

To a Grandmaster, everywhere was a battlefield.

The two of them were either moving like lightning, chasing each other down hundreds of meters, or engaging in terrifying close quarters combat that produced blinding sparks.

After his initial testing, Le Buleng became more accustomed to his new body. He was unfamiliar with several aspects of his body after undergoing tempering inside the yin furnace. Luckily, his lifetime of combat experience allowed him to quickly get a knack for his new abilities.

He appeared above the giant lotus in the blink of an eye with black flames on his arm. Instead of shooting out like before, the flames extended down his arm straight towards his palm, forming a pitch black javelin. The javelin was about four feet nine inches long and had a crystal-like quality.

Le Buleng was extremely composed. With the utmost confidence in his strength, he engaged his core and launched the javelin!

His figure was frozen in the air, like something out of an ancient mural. The javelin in his hand had vanished.

A light, bubbling sound spread through the air, and a small hole could be seen on one of the lotus flower's many petals. The javelin that was formed from black flames effortlessly bore through the lotus flower and pierced through Dai Gang's body.

Dai Gang looked down and saw a puncture wound the size of a small bowl on his abdomen. Wisps of black flame surrounded the wound, corrupting his body and destroying his inner vitality.

He ignored the wound after giving it a quick glance.

An injury like this was no big deal to him.

The wisps of black flame around the wound were quickly extinguished, and the charred flesh where the wound was was rapidly whitening. Dai Gang's damaged tissues were regenerating at a fast pace, and the wound was fully healed in the span of eight breaths.

Dai Gang furrowed his brows as he tried to track Le Buleng's swift, erratic movements.

Le Buleng was moving too fast!

Dai Gang himself was already considerably fast, yet his speed was miles behind Le Buleng's. This was not something unexpected for Dai Gang since he knew that Le Buleng's body had been tempered to the extreme in the Yin Furnace. Le Buleng could possibly have transcended the physical limits of the human body.

Le Buleng might have praised Dai Gang's [White Lotus Reviving Technique] as something phenomenal, but surely the way he tempered his own body was phenomenal as well?

Le Buleng appeared to have the upper hand, but he was in fact unable to find a way to deal with Dai Gang. Inflicting normal injuries on Dai Gang was effectively a pointless venture.

Le Buleng attempted to use other offensive strategies, but nothing seemed to work.

At this point, both parties understood that they were in a war of attrition.

Le Buleng was capable of inflicting damage to Dai Gang, but his terrifying regenerative powers made short work of any such injuries. Similarly, Dai Gang did not have any way to deal with the insanely fast and stalwart Le Buleng.

Le Buleng once again took the initiative in trying to break out of this stalemate. He soared high into the sky like a rocket.

Dai Gang inevitably looked up. With the glaring sun shining in Dai Gang's eyes, Le Buleng's figure was soon reduced to a small, black dot.

What was this fellow trying to do?

Dai Gang did not dare to underestimate his opponent. Even though their previous engagement was slightly restrained, both parties were able to deduce the full extent of the other's strength.

Hmm?

Dai Gang's pupils suddenly constricted.

This is...

His brightly lit field of view was rapidly turning dark. Looking down from high up above, one would realize that all the sunlight was gathering towards Le Buleng. Le Buleng's immediate surroundings did not get brighter despite that. Counterintuitively, a thick layer of darkness that appeared to have made its way out of the deepest levels of hell surrounded his figure. Like a black hole, the darkness was so profound that even the slightest amount of light was unable to escape its grasp.

As if colour had been drained from his vision, the world that Dai Gang saw appeared to have been painted in greyscale. The azure blue sky was now grey, and looked empty and desolate. The flora on the ground below had been stripped of all their verdancy, and the land was coloured ash as far as the eye could see. Thick tree trunks looked like they were molded from clay, and the soft leaves and flowers were like grey paper cuttings. The nearby limestone formations lost their hard edges, making it seem as if they were as easy to snap as a dried twig.

The vibrant world around him became utterly sinister in an instant.

Dai Gang felt an unfamiliar yet instinctively abhorring energy building up.

[Yin Furnace]!

Dai Gang knew that he was in trouble this time.

This lifeless, desolate world was no illusion, life force was actually gradually being drained from everything around them. Dai Gang could clearly feel a barrier coming between his connection with the Jadeite Forest. The basis of his power lay on his ability to tap on the wood elemental energy within the Jadeite Forest. The life force within the wood elemental energy was the largest source of his strength.

Affected by Le Buleng's move, Dai Gang felt his body's regenerative ability decrease significantly.

Things were going to become much harder for a good while.

A faint smile crept across Dai Gang's face. It had been a long time since he was cornered like this, so much so that he had forgotten what feeling wretched was like. Upon pre-empting the predicament that was about to befall him, an unfamiliar yet novel feeling of excitement began to flourish within his unfaltering heart.

Amidst the petals, Dai Gang sat down in a full lotus position. His eyes were neither open nor closed and his expression revealed neither joy nor sadness. His calm demeanor betrayed none of the hecticness that life often brings.

As though time was going backwards, the fully bloomed lotus flower began to close and returned to the bud stage.

The lotus flower bud that held Dai Gang fell from the sky, planting itself firmly into the ground.

The lotus flower bud swayed gently in the breeze.

The hard earth around the bud turned into soft soil at a leisurely pace and water began to surge out from beneath the soil. In the blink of an eye, the entire area above ground was transformed into a gleaming, shallow pond. One by one, tender, green lotus plants

sprouted out of the ground. Their leaves promptly spread out as the plants stood erect against the wind.

The water's gleam and greenness of the plants continued to spread throughout their desolate surroundings at an alarming rate.

High up in the sky, Le Buleng was indifferent to the scene playing out below.

He was enjoying himself profusely. Challenging Dai Gang was his lifelong dream, and he was savouring every moment of this fight with a Grandmaster.

Le Buleng did not take the hardships and obstacles he had experienced before to heart. He viewed each and every challenge from the previous half of his life as fate's way of refining his very being. Not once did he lose hope, give himself up to anger, or whimper in sorrow. His heart was as pure as that of a newborn.

He closed his eyes unhurriedly.

From a bird's eye view, one would see a patch of grey about five kilometers wide.

The sunlight in the region was not simply gathering around Le Buleng. He was, in fact, devouring every last bit of it.

The thick darkness that surrounded Le Buleng continued to become denser. As he continued to compress the darkness, Le Buleng's silhouette gradually became clearer. His four limbs were the first to peek out of the darkness, followed by his head, and then his lower body. Upon being compressed to the size of a fist, the darkness no longer changed in size. The fist-sized black hole rotated endlessly, inviting onlookers to have a glimpse of hell.

This was [Yin Furnace]!

Boundless power poured into Le Buleng's body, causing every strand of his hairs to quiver.

He opened his eyes.

Le Buleng's pupils were pitch dark, and looking into them was like staring into the abyss.

A ridiculously terrifying aura seeped out of Le Buleng's body, sweeping across the land like a mighty hurricane.

The sound of crashing waves rang out from below in response. Joining in was a chorus of sweet-sounding bell chimes that reverberated through the air. These sounds were coming from the warm, green orbs of light that sat within the lotus leaves.

While Le Buleng was busy absorbing sunlight, Dai Gang's lotus leaves had spread out all the way to the edges of his grey domain.

The area had been split into two parts - a colourless, grey void of a sky and a lush, green pond brimming with lotus leaves.

A lotus flower bud the size of a small mountain stood loftily amidst the field of lotus leaves, swaying ever so slightly in the wind. In the middle of the sky was the black hole that could devour almost all life. The two sides faced each other in seemingly perfect balance.

The greatest battle in the history of the Avalon of Five Elements was about to begin.

Le Buleng raised his hand and extended his fingers.

With a gentle drop of his wrist, a light drizzle began to fall from the sky.

Streaks of black flame as fine as cow's hair descended from the void. Scattering across the sky, it looked as if a sheer black cloth was covering the sky and separating light from dark.

Raindrops continuously fell onto the sturdy, green orbs of light that were wrapped by the leaves.

The fine drizzle grew heavier and heavier, ultimately turning into torrential rain. A sea of black ink was floating up in the sky, unleashing its payload on the ground below.

The green orbs of light within the lotus leaves began to dwindle bit by bit as the raindrops devoured their glow.

A soft whimper could be heard as the last wisp of green light was extinguished from one of Dai Gang's leaves.

Without the protection of the green glow, the black torrential rain hammered directly onto the lotus leaf. The raindrops pierced countless small holes in the leaf, completely destroying it.

The stalk disappeared soon after.

Above the endless black torrential rain, Le Buleng hovered in the air like a god. A steady stream of sunlight continued to fuel the Yin Furnace.

Chapter 675: The Odd Transformation of The Sword Embryo

The light and shadow at the distant horizon churned and fluctuated irregularly, resembling the aurora in the night sky of extremely cold places. That was a spectacular phenomenon formed by surging elemental energy.

Even though it was very far away, everyone was dazed by its vast and surging elemental energy waves. The elementalists that were setting up the North Sea buoys could not help but stop what they were doing and shift their gazes in the direction of Jadeite Forest. Those who were chatting idly with each other also stopped talking and looked at Jadeite Forest. Everywhere became unusually quiet.

Time seemed to have frozen at this moment. One could only hear the sound of wind blowing.

Suddenly, a tinge of extremely weak and fine sound echoed in the wind.

Initially, no one noticed it. Gradually, this sound became increasingly sharp. It was buzzing violently and loudly, overwhelming the sound of the wind blowing.

Shi Xueman had a sharp sense of hearing. She subconsciously tilted her head and immediately found the source of the sound. It was coming from the seven sword pagodas on the Pinwheel Sword. The swords sticking out of the sword pagodas were vibrating violently at the same time. They were exceptionally agitated.

Ai Hui...

Before she could turn her head around, she heard Lou Lan crying out in alarm, "Ai Hui!"

Shi Xueman turned her head abruptly and looked in the direction of Ai Hui. She saw Ai Hui sitting upright on the ground with agony written all over his face.

She stomped her foot on the ground and the azure wings on her back spread open. In a flash, she appeared beside Ai Hui.

Ai Hui raised his head and forced out a smile with great difficulty. His facial appearance was distorted in pain. Following which, he let out a deep growl through his clenched teeth. "Disperse!"

Shi Xueman's mind jolted. Without any hesitation, she grabbed Lou Lan and flew away from Ai Hui.

Upon hearing Ai Hui's command, everyone else woke up and immediately dispersed. However, they did not forget their duty, which was to maintain vigilance. Even though they did not know what was wrong with Ai Hui, they understood that the most important thing for them to do now was to prevent anyone from launching a sneak attack on them.

Shi Xueman stopped a few hundred feet away from Ai Hui. Looking at Ai Hui, she bit her lower lip and her eyes froze. Following which, she withdrew her gaze and clenched her Cirrus tightly and released a dangerous aura.

Ai Hui's body began to tremble involuntarily. His face was as pale as a piece of paper. Pea-sized beads of sweat slowly flowed down his forehead.

Things did not seem to go well for Ai Hui.

The red glow in Lou Lan's eyes were flickering rapidly. With an urgent voice, he said, "The elemental energy in Ai Hui's body is in chaos and his mind is injured."

By now, Ai Hui could no longer talk.

His perceptive awareness far surpassed everyone else's, so h e was the first one to sense the elemental energy waves from Jadeite Forest. At that time, he felt as though there was an invisible string in his mind that was suddenly plucked.

His sword embryo, which was originally roving along the Yin

Yang dividing line, suddenly stopped moving. The next moment, 18,000 streaks of sword consciousness rose from Ai Hui's body at the same time. Following which, they pointed in the direction of Jadeite Forest like venomous snakes that had encountered danger.

Then, they shot up into the air!

The elemental energy waves were becoming more and more powerful.

To everyone else, even though the elemental energy waves were terrifying, they couldn't harm them. However, to Ai Hui, it could put him in a dire situation. His sword embryo was reacting strongly to the elemental energy waves.

The 18,000 streaks of sword consciousness were trembling and rumbling at the same time, resembling a pack of wolves that were howling. They were responding to the elemental energy waves from the two Grandmasters!

The sword embryo behaved as though it had encountered its natural enemy. It was emitting an extremely powerful aura of battle fervor.

Ordinary elementalists might find it very hard to detect changes in elemental energy waves, but Ai Hui could do so easily.

The speed at which the elemental energy waves were becoming more powerful was terrifying.

The sword embryo was not willing to concede to the two Grandmasters. Its operating speed was becoming faster and faster.

Ai Hui tried to pacify the sword embryo but failed.

Very soon, the operating speed of the sword embryo overwhelmed Ai Hui. He was scared witless as the sword embryo's operating speed had gone out of his control completely.

The sword embryo did not show any sign of slowing down, and its operating speed kept on increasing.

Breaking the critical point of the sword embryo was an extremely terrifying elemental energy wave. Out of all the elemental energy waves, this was the most powerful one! What Ai Hui feared the most was that this elemental energy wave contained the aura of death and destruction.

What Ai Hui did not know was that this elemental energy wave given off by Le Buleng's activation of [Yin Furnace].

The elemental energy waves were like sea waves and this elemental energy wave was like a tsunami, breaking the critical point of the sword embryo.

The 18,000 streaks of sword consciousness suddenly crumbled and flew in all directions, appearing as though they had been struck with a huge blow.

This dealt an enormous impact on Ai Hui's mind and caused him to suffer an injury.

Ai Hui's head buzzed as he blacked out.

Soon after, he returned to his senses and let off a bitter laugh in his heart. He reckoned that he was the first person to get injured by the elemental energy waves. However, he did not really care about it. Even though he was injured, it wasn't a severe injury. He could recover from it in a few days' time.

The sword embryo was formed by essence, breath, and spirit. It was incorporeal, magical, and unique and it was exceptionally sensitive to elemental energy waves and psychic attacks. Everything had its pros and cons. Because of the sword embryo, Ai Hui had a powerful perceptive awareness. However, at the same time, he was injured because of the sword embryo as well.

If this was the only impact on Ai Hui, he would only experience the might of Grandmasters.

However, he had underestimated the sword embryo and overlooked other things.

When the 18,000 dispersed streaks of sword consciousness gathered and went into a roving mode once again, Ai Hui sensed a gush of frustration from the sword embryo.

Ai Hui was stunned.

Frustration?

The sword embryo had always been very mysterious. From the day he developed the sword embryo, it had always been very calm. It had never behaved like this before. Even if the sword embryo was provoked, it would remain in a state of calmness and would not feel frustrated at all.

But why would he sense a gush of frustration from the sword embryo?

Ai Hui felt slightly incredulous.

Before he could react, a mysterious gush of frustration suddenly hit him and engulfed his body.

He felt there was something in his body that was restless and kept on strengthening. He also felt as though a dormant volcano in his body had woken up and it was about to erupt.

The sword embryo was telepathically connected to him. Just like how the sword embryo's "absolute coldness" affected him in the past, its frustration was affecting him now.

Ai Hui tried to keep himself calm. Before he found out what was going on, he had already sensed the danger.

He focused his attention on the sword embryo and realized that it looked no different than before.

However, when Ai Hui saw the streaks of sword consciousness flying in front of him, he shuddered in fear.

That is...

He had personally shaped and modified every streak of sword consciousness into such a fine and mature form according to his

understanding of swordsmanship. Therefore, he was extremely familiar with every single streak of sword consciousness.

Every streak of sword consciousness had a black-colored blade as its body. There should be a hair-like red line on the edge of each blade. However, now the red lines had thickened at least ten times more than before in size. Furthermore, there were countless blood-colored cracks spreading all over the streaks of sword consciousness, resembling a blood-colored spider web.

A faint bloody mist began to emit from the blood-colored cracks on the blades.

When the bloody mist made contact with Ai Hui's mind, an intense feeling of frustration and blood lust erupted in the depths of his mind.

Subconsciously, Ai Hui tried to reach for the black sword in front of him. However, just as he reached with his hand, a tinge of clarity flashed across his eyes. His hand changed direction and reached for the railing enclosing the deck of the Pinwheel Sword.

Boom. A hole appeared on the sturdy deck of the Pinwheel Sword and countless pieces of broken wood flew in all directions.

Damn it!

More and more blood-colored cracks appeared on the streaks of sword consciousness in the sword embryo. As a result, more and more bloody mist was released.

The concentrated bloody mist coagulated into beads of blood on the streaks of sword consciousness and dripped down from their bodies.

Drip, drip.

Very soon, a puddle of blood appeared below the sword embryo. As the bloody mist became more concentrated, the puddle of blood kept on increasing in size. The weird thing was that the puddle of blood wasn't undulating. Its surface was as sleek as a mirror,

reflecting the image of the sword embryo above it. The sword embryo was becoming scarlet in color.

Distorted faces began to appear on the mirror-like puddle of blood. At the same time, angusihed wailings and blood-curdling screeches resounded through the air, causing one's hair to stand on end.

Eventually, there were tens of thousands of faces swimming in the puddle of blood. Following which, they gathered and formed a huge face. The face was delicate, gentle, and beautiful and it was neither smiling nor frowning.

When Ai Hui took a closer look at the huge face, he was dumbfounded.

Lou Lan, whose eyes were flickering with a red glow, suddenly cried in alarm, "Not good! Something is corroding Ai Hui's elemental energy!"

"Look at the sword pagodas!" An elementalist realized something was not right.

Shi Xueman shifted her gaze in the direction of the sword pagodas and her facial expression changed involuntarily. The black swords sticking out of the sword pagodas had turned blood-red in color. Glistening blood was seeping out from the black swords.

The scene was unusually creepy, causing everyone's blood to run cold.

Suddenly, a sword chime resounded through the air and the 18,000 blood swords shot out of the sword pagodas. The sword pagodas turned sparkling clean in an instant, not having a single trace of blood on them at all.

The 18,000 blood swords hovered above Ai Hui's head, resembling a bloody cloud.

And at this moment, Ai Hui stood up slowly. When everyone saw Ai Hui's face, all of them were stunned.

They did not know whether or not their eyes were playing trick on them, but the contours on Ai Hui's face seemed to have become gentle. He was neither smiling nor frowning, appearing indescribably creepy. His limpid and black pupils had become scarlet in color, resembling two spiralling bloody vortexes that could devour anyone.

Suddenly, Ai Hui leapt into the air.

The hovering blood swords flew towards him and engulfed him like a mass of bloody cloud.

The scene looked exceptionally weird. The blood-sword-formed spherical object kept on wiggling in the air.

Clink, clink, clink!

Incessant sword chimes erupted from the spherical object like a tsunami.

When the last sword chime finished echoing through the air, a towering, scarlet watchtower that was made up of blood swords appeared in the sky.

A scarlet trail shot out from the watchtower and flashed across the sky as a terrifying aura surged in all directions like a huge wave. The bloody glow from the watchtower covered half the sky and caused the sun to dim. A sword chime that resembled the sound of a bell chiming in an ancient temple located deep within a mountain rang through the air.

Ai Hui appeared at the top of the watchtower. However, he seemed so familiar yet distant to everyone.

Ai Hui stared at them with a tinge of killing intent in his eyes. His face undulated like the surface of water, becoming slightly blurry. However, it started to stabilize after a while.

Ai Hui withdrew his gaze and the corners of his mouth curled into a faint smile. Then he mumbled to himself, "Why are you resisting me so fiercely? Such a profound relationship, huh."

Ai Hui's face turned blurry once again. A look of agony appeared on his face. Following which, it was replaced by a ruthless and evil look. At this moment, he let out a groan and his body bended.

Clenching his teeth, he blurted out, "Go!"

The blood-sword-made watchtower streaked across the air into the distance.

Chapter 676: Repercussions

Dai Gang was sitting motionlessly in a lotus flower. One could not tell he was in danger, as there was a calm and peaceful look on his face

The [Yin Furnace] was devouring the sunlight continuously. The area that was affected by it looked as though it was isolated from the rest of the world. Dai Gang's elemental energy regeneration was completely cut off and the black flames were still corroding his vitality. If this carried on, he would die soon.

Pop.

Inside the lotus seed head beneath him, a lotus seed transformed into a wisp of smoke and disappeared, leaving behind a hole.

Every lotus seed contained pure and vigorous vitality. He spent a large amount of time and effort to cultivate them. Every one of them was extremely precious. In a situation whereby he was isolated from the world, he had no choice but to use these Revival Lotus Seeds.

Unbelievable! He couldn't believe he had to resort to this drastic measure.

Le Buleng, who had been challenging him for nearly a lifetime, finally cultivated a skill that could restrain his [Revival Lotus Seeds]. Was this destined?

Dai Gang's lips curled into a smile, feeling somewhat amused.

If the eighteen lotus seeds were expended, he would die. However, one couldn't tell that he was anxious about it.

That was because he knew that the sun would not shine upon the earth forever. Nothing in this world could last forever.

When the sun set and the moon rose into the sky, the power of [Yin Furnace] would decrease drastically. That was when he would

retaliate.

He would definitely take good care of Le Buleng.

The smiling Dai Gang was filled with confidence.

Suddenly, a long and continuous sword chime rang across his ears. The sword chime wasn't loud or clear and it sounded almost like a sigh. It had passed through countless pieces of clouds, mountains, valleys, and rivers before arriving here. At the same time, violent and boundless energy waves were rising through the sky in an extremely distant place.

The energy waves were filled with provocation.

The smile on Dai Gang's face froze. Since the start of this battle, he had been calm and collected. However, now he was stunned. For a moment, he furrowed his eyebrows and an incredulous look appeared upon his face.

A Grandmaster? Who could it be?

The first person he thought of was the Holy Emperor. However, he turned down this notion very soon. He was no stranger to the Holy Emperor's aura. In the past, the Holy Emperor's aura was frenzied and domineering in nature. Nowadays, his aura was purely magnificent in nature, alike to that of a king.

Was it possible that there was a new Grandmaster?

This was what made him feel incredulous. For so many years, the only people who had attained the level of Grandmaster were himself and the Holy Emperor. Facing Le Buleng, who had just become a Grandmaster, he was already battered and exhausted. Now one more Grandmaster was born in a distant place?

It was really...

Dai Gang did not know how to describe what he was feeling. He felt an indescribable excitement, just like how he felt when he saw Le Buleng becoming a Grandmaster.

It felt as though... there was one more person that was of the same kind as him in this world.

Upon taking a closer look at this powerful yet unfamiliar aura, he realized that this person was at a... war-torn area...

And from the sword chime just now, Dai Gang reckoned that this person must be a swordsman. He could only think of one name.

The Lightning Blade, Ai Hui!

If it was really Ai Hui, that would be amazing.

Dai Gang somewhat couldn't believe it as Ai Hui was far too young.

Unlike Dai Gang, Le Buleng knew it was Ai Hui instantly. After all, he had met Ai Hui before. Other than Ai Hui, he couldn't think of anyone that possessed such powerful sword consciousness.

At the same time, he was feeling the same amount of shock as Dai Gang.

The speed at which this lad progressed... was terrifying!

For a moment, Le Buleng had mixed feelings. All along, he had a lot of admiration for Ai Hui, but he certainly did not expect him to reach this universally shocking level in such a short period of time.

However, very soon, Le Buleng furrowed his eyebrows. Something wasn't right!

Le Buleng had a deep impression of Ai Hui's sword consciousness. Like what his nickname, "Lightning Blade", suggested, his sword consciousness was pure, boundless, and majestic. His sword consciousness was formed by the purest sword aura and the majestic and domineering lightning.

Even though the power of lightning was domineering in nature, its dominance exuded a callousness that followed the law of nature, not a frenzied bloodlust.

Even though the sword chime was long and continuous, the

energy waves that rose into the sky contained an aura of bloodlust, resembling a wild beast that had been hungry for a very long time.

There was such a strong bloody smell!

There was definitely something wrong with Ai Hui!

Was it possible that he was infected with blood poison?

Countless doubts ran through Le Buleng's mind. However, he soon threw them to the back of his mind.

So what if Ai Hui was infected with the blood poison? Le Buleng had tried many different cultivation paths and he never viewed any of them as orthodox or unorthodox. From the ancient times until now, the world had never been fair. One had to pay a price for anything he or she wanted. If it was him, he wouldn't care about the blood poison infecting him as long as it could elevate him to the level of Grandmaster.

Perhaps this was the price.

Le Buleng returned to his senses. He no longer had any distracting thought in his mind. There was only one person in this world that he cared about. This person had been his arch-enemy for his entire life, Dai Gang.

Battle fervor surged through Le Buleng's heart when he saw the tightly shut [Revival Lotus] below him. Right now, he did not care whether or not Ai Hui was infected with the blood poison. The sword chime was filled with provocation and he loved it! It felt as though another person had entered this cold and desolate world. This realm was no longer exclusive to only two or three people.

This suited Le Buleng's temperament perfectly!

The long and continuous sword chime sounded like a bugle horn to Le Buleng, making his blood race with battle fervor.

He clearly knew Dai Gang's intention. So what?

His abyss-like, black pupils contained nothing but insanity. His

[Yin Furnace] was operating at full power. Crack, crack, crack. Black-colored cracks appeared everywhere on Le Buleng's body, making him like a porcelain statue that was covered in cracks. Every crack seemed to be connected to an abyss, exuding intense and pure darkness.

A black-colored liquid began to seep from the cracks. The liquid resembled black-colored blood and molten lava at the same time.

Whoosh.

Wisps of black mist began to rise from the black-colored liquid. The mist gathered and did not dissipate.

Following which, the black mist shrouded Le Buleng, making him look like the demonic god of the darkness.

Opening up his palms, the surrounding black mist gathered at the center of his palms and formed a black-colored axe. The axe was entirely pitch-black in color, simple and unadorned.

Le Buleng raised the axe over his head, leapt into the air, and flung the axe down on the [Revival Lotus]!

.....

High in the sky, where metal winds were blowing incessantly, the Holy Emperor was looking in the direction of Jadeite Forest. He was sitting cross-legged in the air with both his eyes closed. He was watching the battle between the two Grandmasters from their elemental energy undulations.

He was no stranger to Dai Gang's exuberant vitality. On the contrary, he was extremely interested in Le Buleng's cold and gloomy elemental energy undulations.

Grandmasters had always been in scarcity. He felt fortunate that there were individuals that were as powerful as him in this era. And a battle between two Grandmasters like this was extremely rare. Even though he could only watch it from a distance, he still felt glad as it was still an extremely rare opportunity.

Suddenly, a long and continuous sword chime rang across his ears.

The constantly blowing, violent metal winds could not stop it from reaching his ears at all.

The Holy Emperor opened his eyes. His eyes were flickering with a sparkling glow and his indifferent face looked slightly stirred, which was an extremely rare sight,

He stood up and faced the direction of the sword chime.

That was the front line!

Sword chime? The Holy Emperor's facial expression returned to his usual indifferent self. Similarly, he thought of Ai Hui. He had been observing this lad. Even though his strength level was ordinary, he could be considered the most powerful swordsman of this era. It was also this lad that led a bunch of rookies to stop the advancement of his armies.

What an interesting lad!

The Holy Emperor admitted that he overlooked Ai Hui. However, he did not really mind this "mistake" at all. If he wasn't wrong, Ai Hui had just become a Master recently. Therefore, why should a Grandmaster-cum-ruler-of-anation care so much about a lad who had just become a Master recently?

Such pure sword consciousness!

The Holy Emperor had nothing but admiration for Ai Hui. He did not expect to see such pure sword consciousness in an era where swordsmanship was irrelevant. He felt very fortunate to be able to witness it.

Ai Hui truly possessed the style of those ancient swordsmen!

However...

God's Blood? This lad must be quite gifted to be able to absorb the God's Blood without exploding to death.

If there was anyone that understood the God's Blood the best, it would be the Holy Emperor.

It would be very interesting to see what would happen next for someone that obtained absolute power in such a way.

An indescribable smile appeared on the Holy Emperor's face.

.....

When the sword chime rang across Skyheart City, commotion broke out.

"How could it be?"

Madam Ye's face turned pale-white with horror and despair.

The battle between Dai Gang and Le Buleng at Jadeite Forest had terrified her. The horrifying powers of two Grandmasters at their peaks truly overwhelmed her. However, she was still feeling optimistic; she was even secretly overjoyed.

However, the sudden sword chime was able to make her feel despair and fear.

Ai Hui!

After the Sky Leaf Division was born, almost the entire Beyond Avalon was in her hands. Even a powerful aristocratic family like the Gong Residence had bowed down and surrendered to her. The only person that could strike fear into her heart was Ai Hui!

Ai Hui was a thorn in her flesh.

Every day, she was racking her brain on how to deal with Ai Hui while not affecting the situation at the front line.

Ai Hui becoming a Grandmaster was the worst outcome for Skyheart City. After all, the Sky Leaf Division was nothing in the face of a Grandmaster.

Every trump card and advantage she had had disappeared all of a sudden.

Therefore, how could she not be despaired?

Her mind was blank. She stood there blankly like a corpse that was completely devoid of life. All of her schemes were weak and fragile in the face of absolute power.

Every high-ranking official of Skyheart City was thrown into despair. The flourishing and advantageous situation that they were still in yesterday popped like a bubble of fantasy today.

How could it be?

How was it possible that Ai Hui could become a Grandmaster?

He was a swordsman!

And he was so young!

Why...

While everyone was feeling despair, no one noticed that a five elemental lotus in the Lake of Masters was emitting faint, black smoke and losing vitality.

Inside that lotus, Xiaobao could sense his mother's despair and fear.

He wanted to console her, but he couldn't make any sound. He turned anxious and frustrated as he did not know what to do.

Fear and despair engulfed him. He was afraid that he might lose his mother.

No!

The depths of his soul was screaming, like a drowning man that was wailing for the last time while looking at the sky from under the water. Boundless fear flooded him like a tidal wave and he began to lose his consciousness.

The five elemental lotuses on the Laker of Masters were withering. The elementalists inside them had been reduced to nothing but pale-white bones.

The hundreds of lotuses withered and disappeared. Only one lotus was left in the center of the lake. It was flawless and sparkling clean like a piece of high-quality jade.

"Ahhh!"

A man's trembling howl rang across the depths of everyone's minds.

A dazzling, white-colored light pillar shot up the sky and ripped through the layer of the clouds, shocking everyone in the world.

Chapter 677: Assembly of Patriarchs

"The dense, multicolored rays that shot out of Jadeite Forest looked very much like large waves churning in the ocean. They had the most complex swirls of colour to ever grace this world, and it seemed very much as if the colours collided with purpose. The gentle sword chimes that came and went like shadows left no traces, yet they were omnipresent. In contrast, the blood-colored sword ray was extremely violent and tinted the clouds above the Pearl Defensive Line a deep red. A pillar of white light ascended from within Skyheart City. It stood tall and majestic, practically propping up the sky. The bone-shuddering cry that followed told the world of life's sufferings. The Holy Emperor lit up God Nation's sky with a golden glow, commanding the respect of his subjects through the reinforcement of his virtuous will."- The Experiences of Byron

"That day was destined to be written into the history books. I, who had witnessed the phenomena that occurred with my own two eyes, firmly believe that. Please forgive my anxiousness. My body was trembling with excitement, as if a stream of electricity was coursing through my veins. It was at that moment that I knew a new era was about to unfold. It arrived without warning and was completely unexpected."- Elder Wu's Memoirs

"Since the beginning, the Grandmasters have always been like a tightly shut book. On that fateful day, however, the world finally caught a glimpse of its contents."- Elementalists, a History

The dawn of a new era often unfolds with great momentum. While some come to appreciate the beauty of change, most people end up being dragged along like rubble by the current.

Fu Sisi felt that the past two days were like a nightmare.

The Jadeite Forest had witnessed the battle of a lifetime. Here was where two Grandmasters, who were at the absolute peaks of

their power, fought in a life-changing battle. No one had expected Le Buleng to become a Grandmaster, but his rise to power was not unreasonable. He was, after all, the "third most powerful person in the world", and logically the best candidate for grandmaster.

But what in heaven's name was that sword chime at the end? And that bright white flash from Skyheart City? Did the Holy Emperor do that because he felt left out?

Regardless of whether it was the white light from Skyheart City or the Holy Emperor's golden light, they were far enough to avoid feeling its effects.

The sword chime and blood-colored sword flare was much closer.

Upon hearing the sword chime, the elemental energy within their bodies started surging uncontrollably. They had practically lost all control immediately and had to rest for almost four hours to recover. The shockwaves caused by the sword flare made them feel as if they were stuck in the eye of a storm, rendering them unable to move.

This was the first time they had experienced something like that.

It was as if there was a large demon right behind them. They were completely scared out of their wits.

After calming down, everyone broke into intense discussion. The most probable new grandmaster would be The Lightning Blade, Ai Hui. Based on what she knew, Fu Sisi agreed with the others' conjecture. For some unknown reason, however, the blood-colored sword flare gave her a sense of familiarity and reminded her of someone.

Master's Glory had completely transformed her, but also blurred a good portion of her old memories. She could not remember at least half of her life that had happened before Master's Glory. However, two events were etched deeply in her mind. The day her father was obliterated in front of her and the Silverwheel

Swordsman, Chu Zhaoyang.

Chu Zhaoyang had been their swordplay teacher for a short while before vanishing without a trace. Despite this, she had an oddly deep impression of him.

This must have been a misperception.

Even though Chu Zhaoyang's swordplay was good, he was nowhere near this new Grandmaster.

Returning to her senses, she asked, "Are there any leads on Gui Hu and the others' corpses?"

Her team members immediately stopped their discussion and shook their heads.

"None."

"Could they have been eaten by wild beasts?"

"Wild beasts would have left skeletal remains. What's more, there aren't any traces. Someone is definitely behind this!"

The harsh truth left Fu Sisi feeling weary. Her mission had been fraught with obstacles and mishaps. Even till now, they had yet to progress in their task. Ye Baiyi had gone missing, and her team had suffered heavy casualties. To make things even worse, some of their bodies had disappeared as well. The Sky Leaf Division were not any closer in tracking any of their targets, and now Shi Beihai had completely vanished as well.

Fu Sisi had long made the decision to return to madam and ask for forgiveness. She would then resign from her post as vice division head.

But as long as the mission was still ongoing, she would have to uphold the responsibilities she held as a leader.

Where could Shi Beihai possibly be hiding?

She rubbed her aching temples, trying to make herself relax. Where would she escape to If she were Shi Beihai? She thought

long and hard, sorting through her strands of thought as if she were untangling silk threads.

Gradually, a single burst of insight began to take shape. She seemed to have grasped onto something crucial.

A sudden, high-pitched cry came right at that moment. "Boss, we've discovered something!"

One of her team members was flying towards the camp with a face full of joy. He was holding tightly to a piece of clothing.

Fu Sisi promptly stood up. That piece belonged to Gui Hu!

This new discovery made the drained group of people excited. Everyone stood up one after another.

Fu Sisi asked coldly, "Where did you find it? Take us there."

She firmly believed that the missing corpses were the work of a person. She did not know how the other party was going to make use of them. Perhaps they were trying to unlock the secret of Master's Glory or achieve something else, but there was no question about their ill-intentions towards the Sky Leaf Division.

Disrespecting the dead was simply unforgivable!

The atmosphere was filled with an electrifying tension. Everyone had a grim expression on their face, and a strong hatred filled their hearts.

The Sky Leaf Division quickly arrived at the place where Gui Hu's clothing was found. The area was densely covered with shrubs.

They soon discovered another lead nearby. One of the members noticed that the soil in one plot of land was slightly different from the rest of the area. He spontaneously shouted, "Here!"

Fu Sisi instantly appeared beside him, her glare icy cold. "Dig up this entire plot."

A couple of team members glanced at each other before starting the excavation. The soil was easy to dig up, and appeared to have

been freshly piled there. The sight before them as the soil was dug up made them even more riled up than before.

Gui Hu's body was not buried beneath the soil, there was only a heap of flesh.

Seemingly unaffected, Fu Sisi crouched to inspect the flesh.

"This seems to have been done very precisely with a slicing tool. The perpetrator didn't do this just to vent."

She found Gui Hu's hand, and saw that the five elemental ring had been removed.

"There are two possibilities. They are either trying to uncover the secret of Master's Glory, or find a means to deal with us."

Fu Sisi spoke with absolute calm, sounding as if she was merely recounting an unrelated narrative.

A member furiously offered, "Shi Beihai and his crew must be the ones behind this!"

"Definitely!"

Fu Sisi replied, "It could also have been the blood elementalists."

Fu Sisi continued flatly as she stood up, "Regardless of who it is, we'll definitely repay this blood debt."

She turned around to face one of her female members, Xu Lin. "Can we find them?"

Xu Lin was an expert in tracking. Using a secret technique, she could find anyone as long as they left some kind of trace behind.

Xu Lin nodded, "Let me try."

She closed her eyes and raised her arms in front of her chest with the palms facing each other. A ring of elemental energy appeared beneath her feet. The elemental energy ring began to spin, and the countless spirals whirled into a blur. A ball of brown light appeared in between her palms. The ball was made up of earth

elemental energy, but it was not dense like how earth elemental energy typically was. Instead, the fluctuations within Xu Lin's earth elemental energy were soft and light.

Xu Lin gently raised her palms, as if to toss a handful of sand into the air.

[Dust of Revelation]!

Spots of faint light appeared amidst the dense shrubs. The light spots came in all sorts of different sizes, and were scattered all over the place. Some were on the ground, while others were up on the trees. The direction they pointed towards was, however, highly uniform. The spots revealed a trail that went deep into the forest.

Without saying a word, Fu Sisi followed the spots of light into the forest.

The other team members quickly followed suit.

It was not long before they found another mound of dirt. The body beneath had been dismembered as well. However, the technique used was slightly different this time around.

Rage was slowly building up within the members of the Sky Leaf Division.

The spots of light were becoming brighter, indicating that the tracks were getting fresher. They were getting nearer to the enemy.

No one uttered a single word as the murderous aura of the group continued to climb. All they wanted to do now was to find the other party and destroy them.

Fu Sisi suddenly stopped dead in her tracks.

The trail of glowing lights stopped here.

They had reached a ravine that was filled with oddly shaped rocks and had a complex, craggy terrain.

Fu Sisi called out, "Come out! After spending so much effort on

luring us all the way out here, is there still a need for you to hide like this?"

"I've long heard of Miss Sisi's extraordinary abilities. It seems I have witnessed this with my own eyes today."

The hoarse voice came from behind a rock. A man in a grey robe stepped out from behind the rock, and a large number of other grey-robed elementalists revealed themselves too. They were all positioned in tactically superior positions around the ravine and completely surrounded the Sky Leaf Division's members.

Fu Sisi had a blank expression. "Who are you?"

The grey-robed man chuckled, "My name is not worth mentioning..."

Just as his voice trailed off, a bright red hole appeared on his chest. Fu Sisi had taken the initiative to strike first.

The grey-robed man smiled in a haunting manner. "Miss Sisi's killing intent is so strong."

He disappeared with a soft pop, vanishing in an instant like a burst bubble.

To think that was a fake!

Fu Sisi raised a brow. Her opponent's cautiousness made her heart sink slightly, but she continued her assault on the other grey-robed individuals without hesitation. The rest of the Sky Leaf Division swiftly followed. Determined to slaughter every last one of them, they couldn't care less about who those grey people were.

As for their ambush? Nobody gave a damn.

The Sky Leaf Division's members had the utmost confidence in their abilities. They were not afraid as long as their opponents were not Grandmasters.

All of a sudden, the ravine was filled with colourful beams of light. Five different coloured pillars of light ascended from the

ground like twisted dragon bones, meeting in the air above the ravine. A thin, multi-coloured curtain of light covered the areas between the light pillars, trapping the Sky Leaf Division within.

Metal, wood, water, fire, and earth!

Fu Sisi was momentarily distracted. The five pillars were made up of the five different elemental energies. This was a trap built using all five elements?

She sneered coldly and the five element ring on her palm lit up brightly. The five element ring rotated in her palm, slowly causing her pale, tender hand to become translucent.

Fu Sisi's presence immediately changed drastically. It was as though a sword had just been unsheathed, revealing it's true power.

The grey-robed man that seemed to have appeared out of nowhere stood on a large rock with a look of admiration on his face. "Master's Glory is indeed amazing."

Wielding her hand as an edged weapon, Fu Sisi leapt off the ground in an imposing manner. She slashed violently at the point where the five elemental pillars converged.

Ping!

The sound of glass shattering rang throughout the ravine. The elemental energy pillars shattered, scattering brightly coloured shards of light. It looked as if a rainbow-coloured mist had descended from the sky.

Fu Sisi's chilly, awe-inspiring voice boomed from within the mist.

"So, you guys are the last dregs of the Assembly of Patriarchs!"

Chapter 678: The Impatient Demonic God

A red watchtower swayed high above the clouds as if it was drunk. Anyone watching it would be afraid that it might topple at any moment.

On top of the swaying watchtower stood a stooped figure that was hugging tightly onto a pillar. He looked like he was in terrible pain.

"Why are you being so stubborn? As long as you agree, I can give you unlimited power! You could easily join the ranks of the Grandmasters, and that would only be the beginning."

"With enough power, you can become the most influential individual!"

"Don't you want to exact revenge? Only by embarking on the Grandmaster's path can you gain the right to challenge the Holy Emperor and get your revenge!"

...

He was patiently persuading, each one of his sentences dripping with undeniable seduction. However, the fellow in his body resisted every sugar-coated word with fervour. He finally lost all patience, unleashing a torrent of verbal abuse.

"Just what the hell are you thinking?"

"You maggot! Trash!"

A loud rumble could be heard as the red watchtower began to collapse. His body fell from the collapsing tower along with the countless longswords.

"Scoundrel!"

He hissed out two spiteful words from between his clenched teeth as he spiraled through the air. He reached his hands out into the darkness and bellowed, "Converge!"

Blood swords fell through the air like rain drops, coalescing beneath him on command.

The red watchtower had been rebuilt in the blink of an eye.

A look that was both arrogant and disdainful plastered his face. "You and your little tricks..."

Before he could finish, a dull, cracking sound made his face turn pale. With his sentence left hanging, the red watchtower once again collapsed, sending torrents of longswords cascading down into the depths below.

The floor beneath his feet had disappeared, and he joined the plunge.

Feeling pressed for time, he shouted, "Converge!"

The limp, falling blood swords regained their strength and merged beneath him. The swords moved like a school of salmon hopping upstream, rapidly stacking and surging upwards, propping him up as they went along. The watchtower was soon back to its full height.

Before he could even take a breath, he heard a dull, cracking sound.

"Enough!"

He suddenly burst into a violent rage. His face contorted into a terrifying mask and his eyes were filled with pure malice. Thick veins began to pop out of his neck. Much like a ferocious lion, he was ready to rip anything that moved into shreds. This anger was then spontaneously released into the area around him, creating waves of blood-red ripples that expanded aggressively.

The resulting shockwave instantly ignited every last bit of elemental energy within a fifty mile radius, creating a spectacular light show of multicolored flames.

He was like a god who had descended from the heavens. The air

around him appeared to have congealed, and the wind did not even dare to brush against his skin.

Crack!

A familiar dull noise rang true amidst the lifeless landscape.

His terrifying expression was momentarily frozen. His eyes were wide open in surprise.

Crash! The newly rebuilt watchtower collapsed again.

"Converge!"

"Why bother..."

Crack, crash!

"Converge!"

"When will this end..."

Crack, crash!

"Converge!"

"I've had enough, I'm warning you..."

Crack, converge!

"I'm sure we can talk things through..."

Crack, crash!

"..."

Crack, crash!

Crack, crash!

...

Above the endless sea of clouds stood a red watchtower. It was stuck in a seemingly endless cycle of formation and destruction. Amidst this endless cycle a figure could be seen bobbing up and down, and an incessant stream of angry curses could be heard.

The recently awakened demonic god felt as if he was losing his

mind. In all his years of unending life he'd never once encountered something so ridiculous.

His initial intention had been to take over the host. To think he would end up in this awkward situation instead.

If the heavens had given him another chance....

He was a demonic god for heaven's sake. How did he end up in such a pathetic state?

Aware of just how far he had slipped, the demonic god was on the verge of tears.

Flickers of lightning could occasionally be seen coming from the ever-moving sword embryo. Looking past the many layers of sword consciousness, one would notice a pulsating glow in the sword embryo's core.

That was Ai Hui's consciousness.

It was then that Ai Hui realised how much more dangerous mental training was when compared to elemental energy training. The slightest moment of inattentiveness could cause one to end up in an unrecoverable state. Slight deviations during elemental energy training were easily detected due to the numerous warning signs that would soon appear. But when it came to training the mind, there were no such warning signs. The entire training could immediately go south at the smallest mistake, leaving no room for correction.

Using the blood eye, he'd managed to devour the portions of God's Blood that contained its three incorporeal energies. He had channeled the remaining portions into the sword formation and managed to temper 18,000 god swords. He did not care about the many divisions of blood elementalists that had been consumed by the sword formation in the process.

The energy that he was unable to absorb was then channeled into the god swords as a desperate measure. However, Ai Hui had

underestimated both the god blood's formidable power and the side effects of absorbing large amounts of blood spiritual force.

Part of the God's Blood's power was channeled into the sword formation to forge 18,000 "god swords". Following that, the sword formation consumed the entire Silverfrost Blood and God Wolf Divisions. Little did he know that their combined energy had created the perfect environment for the demonic god's awakening.

Ai Hui had no idea that the demonic god's consciousness was embedded so deeply within the God's Blood as this was a domain that he had yet to explore. The events that transpired taught him an important lesson - unfamiliar forces were often fraught with unknown dangers.

The demonic god's consciousness had hidden silently within the god swords, never once revealing any signs of its existence.

In the sliver of opportunity that opened when Ai Hui's attention was momentarily disrupted, the demonic god sprang into action.

Ai Hui's reaction was equally fast. Upon realising that something was wrong, he immediately retracted his consciousness into the sword embryo and laid out lightning defenses to keep the demonic god's assault at bay.

Ai Hui was now stuck in an unusual situation.

The 18,000 god swords were under the control of the demonic god. These swords also formed the basis of the demonic god's "corporeal body".

At the same time however, the sword embryo was still able to command those swords as well.

Ai Hui's body was in an even weirder state. The god swords' blood spiritual force was continuously nibbling away at Ai Hui's body, but the lightning emitted by the sword embryo was continuously purifying it at the same time. The demonic god had only just awakened and was in his weakest state. At this point, the

lightning still presented a huge threat to him.

To make things worse, he was unable to destroy Ai Hui's body since it was protected by the Banner of God.

Long ago, when the demonic god was on the verge of disintegrating into nothingness, he'd split his essence into ten droplets of blood. These droplets of blood were to be the seeds of his revival in a distant future. His corpse was transformed into a set of armor, and his banner fell to the human world.

Of all people, the banner had ended up in Ai Hui's hands. Even worse, it had absorbed his blood and hence belonged solely to him.

A shadow of its former glory, the Banner of God was much weaker than it used to be in ages past. Even though it was unable to do much against the most powerful opponents, it was a natural suppressant for the newly awakened demonic god's powers.

The demonic god ruminated over his darn luck. His very own artifact had turned into someone else's protective gear.

What's more, the Banner of God had warned Ai Hui about the demonic god's reincarnation using the dreamscape. It was only because of this that Ai Hui was able to set up the appropriate defenses. Someone who knew nothing about God's Blood would most certainly not be able to put up such resistance.

Even until now, the demonic god could not fathom why the banner had chosen Ai Hui.

Regardless, his former defensive artifact was now his biggest obstruction.

At that time, the demonic god had wanted to snatch away the two drops of God's Blood that Lou Lan kept. If he had been able to fuse with those two drops of God's Blood, his strength would have increased tremendously.

He had however, met with Ai Hui's fierce resistance. Ai Hui had demonstrated his willingness to resolve the matter with mutual

destruction, forcing the demonic god to retreat.

The next thing he knew, the watchtower was collapsing and reforming in an endless cycle. Right before the demonic god was about to fall apart, his ears picked up a sound.

His hearing was extremely sharp, allowing him to pick up sounds that were incredibly far away.

Is there a battle going on?

Hmm? Hang on.

His nose twitched a little and his eyes instantly lit up.

Fu Sisi never expected their assailant to be the Assembly of Patriarchs. She knew quite a bit about the Assembly of Patriarchs, particularly that they were practically Madam's right and left hands. Madam had later devoted all of her time and resources into Master's Glory.

News of the assembly's defection spread soon after the success of Master's Glory.

Skyheart City's Assembly of Patriarchs was immediately attacked and suffered heavy casualties. Four of their members died on the spot. The Assembly of Patriarchs promptly vanished without a trace, hiding like rats in a sewer.

It was hard to imagine that they would be bold enough to target the Sky Leaf Division.

What made Fu Sisi uneasy was the Assembly of Patriarch's deeper motives. It seemed as though they had developed a deep interest in Master's Glory. Whether they planned to create their own Master's Glory or figure out the Sky Leaf Division's weakness, she and her team were on the losing end.

Pop.

Fu Sisi pulled her hand out of a grey-robed man's chest, completely unfazed by the fresh blood that splattered over her

clothes.

More than ten grey-robed individuals had died at her hands, yet not a single one of them showed any signs of fear.

No wonder why Madam had once relied so heavily on their power!

What a group of fearless individuals!

Fu Sisi's breathing was getting heavy. Even though the multicolored fog was not poisonous, it made the circulation of elemental energy extremely taxing. Fu Sisi had heard of the Assembly of Patriarch's fusion elemental energy before, but it was only now that she knew what it truly was.

Five elemental energies!

Even though fusion elemental energy looked crude and unrefined when compared to the Sky Leaf Division's five elemental rings, Fu Sisi realised that she was looking at its precursor.

Could Master's Glory somehow be related to the Assembly of Patriarchs?

In that instant, she finally understood the Assembly of Patriarchs' keen interest in Master's Glory.

Out of the corner of her eye, Fu Sisi noticed the multicolored arrow that was sticking out of her team member's body.

Fu Sisi's pupils contracted.

Metal, wood, water, fire, and earth. An arrowhead crafted by entangling the five elements in a deathly embrace.

"Ahhhhhhhhh!"

The Sky Leaf Division member who was struck by the arrow cried out sorrowfully. His body was shaking violently, but there were even more terrifying things to come. The five elemental ring on his hand was dispersing strands of multicolored light as it became fainter.

How... How is this possible?

Fu Sisi's mind was buzzing.

Those who were not privy to the Sky Leaf Division's secrets had no way of knowing the true function of the five elemental rings. Most people thought of it as merely a mark, but it was in fact the source of their strength.

A lasso shot out from within the mist, latching onto the team member who was struck by the arrow and dragging him away.

Fu Sisi felt a chill run up her spine. The other team members experienced a similar sensation upon witnessing what had just happened as well. As if they needed to take a breather, the assembly of patriarchs did not make any moves either.

An eerie silence descended upon the battleground.

Both sides were reserving their strength for the next engagement.

Crash.

The sound of containers crashing thundered above them.

Everyone was dazed. A rush of cold air blew up their spines, making their blood run cold!

Chapter 679: The Blood Eye

In the sky above the valley, Ai Hui's body was fuzzy from time to time. The watchtower beneath his feet was like surging river water that was formed by melted ice chunks, pouring downwards. Countless blood-colored swords descended from the sky while a torrential, deep, and low sword chime echoed across the air like the roars of numerous wild beasts.

The sound rang through the air without any warning. Both the Sky Leaf Division and the Assembly of Patriarchs were caught unprepared by it. They saw a demonic and violent red light descending from the sky, appearing as though their eyes were smashed by an iron hammer.

The blood-colored current formed by countless blood swords smashed into the colorful mist that pervaded the valley. Following which, the mist churned violently. The five light pillars that had just disappeared appeared once more. Immediately after, the colorful mist surged towards the five light pillars.

A colorful, glass-like, pentagonal pavilion enveloped the valley.

[Five Elemental Pavilion Lock]

It was a secret art that the Assembly of Patriarchs developed with a tremendous amount of effort. Even though it was very demanding of its user's strength, it was extremely mighty.

In the blink of an eye, the cage-like [Five Elemental Pavilion Lock] had become a protective screen for both sides.

The glow from the [Five Elemental Pavilion Lock] was flickering. Like a giant mouth that was sucking in air abruptly, it sapped all the elemental energy in the air above the valley.

It was [Zero Elemental Zone], a zone where no elemental energy was present!

The descending cascade of blood swords barged into the colorless

and shapeless [Zero Elemental Zone] and froze.

When the grey-robed, middle-aged man from the Assembly of Patriarchs saw who the newcomer was, his mind shuddered in shock. The turn of events wasn't good for them. Why were they so unlucky to provoke such a behemoth? Those who were slightly capable were guessing that Ai Hui was the one responsible for the world-shocking sword chime and bloody glow that appeared everywhere two days ago.

Even though nobody knew how Ai Hui had become a Grandmaster, they understood that he wasn't inferior to the other Grandmasters in any aspect. Everyone realized that a new Grandmaster had been born.

Furthermore, it was the first ever Grandmaster Swordsman in the history of the Avalon of Five Elements.

No one dared to provoke a Grandmaster.

The grey-robed, middle-aged man suddenly yelled at the top of his voice, "Grandmaster Ai, don't attack us! The Assembly of Patriarchs is your ally, not your enemy! We have nothing against you!"

The figure in the sky above the valley turned a deaf ear to the grey-robed man's words. He wasn't discouraged just because his powerful current of blood swords was facing an obstruction. Instead, his savagery was provoked.

A snort resounded through the air, then the cascade of blood swords suddenly began to rotate and split into half, forming two terrifying, gigantic pythons that twined around each other. Every blood sword was buzzing and vibrating. The red glow emitting from them intensified significantly, resembling the color of blood.

Within the red glow, images were growing and multiplying endlessly. Soft, anguished wailings seemed to echo across everyone's minds.

Everyone on the valley felt as though there was a hole in the sea of blood in the sky. The torrential bloody glow looked as if it was about to devour them. Subsequently, the thought of not being able to escape anywhere arose in their minds. The anguished wailings caused their minds to waver, making it very difficult for them to stay calm.

The grey-robed man turned pale with fright.

The Assembly of Patriarchs was established to deal with the Blood of God, and they had done a lot of research on blood elementalists. He had never seen such a concentrated and pure bloody glow before. This implied that Ai Hui possessed an unprecedented type of powerful and pure blood spiritual force.

From his knowledge, he did not know of any blood elementalist that possessed such terrifying blood spiritual force, not even the Holy Emperor.

How could it be?

At first, when he saw the bloody glow, he reckoned that Ai Hui might have absorbed God's Blood. However, now he had overturned his conjecture. Such pure and powerful blood spiritual force... It appeared as though the demonic god was reborn!

One could imagine the fear and panic the grey-robed man felt. However, Ai Hui completely ignored him. Other than resisting him until the end, there was nothing much he could do.

Clenching his teeth, he turned around abruptly and yelled to Fu Sisi, "Join forces?"

Fu Sisi also understood the severity of the situation. Even though both parties previously wanted each other dead, they did not mind joining forces now. After all, they were facing a Grandmaster, so they had no choice but to do so.

Without any hesitation, she nodded her head. "Alright!"

While the two of them were conversing, the bloody current of

blood swords shredded the [Zero Elemental Zone] to smithereens and collided with the [Five Elemental Pavilion Lock].

Boom!

A thunderous boom resounded through the air, causing everyone's ears to buzz.

The [Five Elemental Pavilion Lock] looked as though it was struck by an enormous hammer, as it trembled violently.

The grey-robed man was horrified. "Quick! Channel your elemental energy!"

The Assembly of Patriarchs' members quickly channeled their elemental energy into the [Five Elemental Pavilion Lock], stabilizing it before it was destroyed.

After seeing that his attack was blocked, the demonic god turned incensed.

With great difficulty, he finally found an excellent cauldron for his body. He seized the moment when the other party's mind was broken and took over it as its host, preparing for its rebirth in this world.

However, what happened afterwards wasn't really pleasant.

The artifact that he forged with great difficulty had become a protective shield for his cauldron, preventing him from devouring the cauldron's consciousness. Hence, he was thrown into this awkward situation whereby he did not have complete control over this body.

Along the way here, he was tortured by this goddamn cauldron.

Fortunately, he had encountered some prey. As long as he could devour this prey, he could strengthen himself and obliterate this goddamn cauldron.

Unfortunately, he did not expect this prey to be able to stop his attacks in succession. Even though he had just woken up and his

strength was far from its peak, as a demonic god, he was used to treating everyone like ants. He only revered those ancient cultivators.

To his surprise, these ants were able to stop him. Therefore, how would he not be angry?

He raised his head and let out a blood-curdling, demonic screech. The red glow from the blood swords looked as though it had come alive, swaying indeterminately. Meanwhile, the blood swords were like red-colored eyes.

They flew back up into the sky and hovered erratically, resembling a wriggling piece of blood-colored cloud.

Thump, thump, thump.

Suddenly, a rhythmic sound echoed across the air. It resembled the heartbeat of a beast.

Fu Sisi felt as if something was staring at her, causing her hair to stand on end. An intense feeling of danger arose in her head. Immediately, she yelled, "[Heavenly Elemental Shield!"

She suddenly raised her right arm in front of her and spread open her fingers. Following which, she roared, "Open!"

The seal on her right palm lit up. Then it shot a five elemental energy ring towards the bottom of the [Five Elemental Pavilion Lock]. The spinning five elemental energy ring rapidly increased in size, resembling a glowing shield that was floating on top of everyone's heads.

The remaining members of the Sky Leaf Division also knew that it was not the time to conserve their energy. All of them raised up their right arms and shot out beams of five elemental energy from the seals on their palms, strengthening the floating glowing shield.

"[Heavenly Elemental Shield]!"

On the surface of the shield, the metal, earth, fire, water, and

wood elements began to light up together and release beautiful ring-shaped light. The five elemental energy flowed and grew endlessly. The surface of the shield gave off a brilliance, appearing as if it was made up of solid matter.

The [Heavenly Elemental Shield] gave Fu Sisi a sense of security.

The five elements in the [Heavenly Elemental Shield] engendered each other and therefore it had no weaknesses. Even if it was damaged, it could repair itself. The five core nodes of the [Heavenly Elemental Shield] laid in the five elemental energy in the members' seals.

The five elemental rings in the bodies of the Sky Leaf Division's members could absorb various types of elemental energy from their surroundings. This was why they were so powerful. The elemental energies that they absorbed would become extremely pure five elemental energy after filtering through their bodies. Following which, the five elemental energy would gather at the seals on their palms.

They called this kind of elemental energy "heavenly elemental energy", implying it was above all types of elemental energy.

Heavenly elemental energy was extremely precious, so no one was willing to use it unless they were in a dire situation.

The defense of the Heavenly Elemental Shield was extremely powerful, almost impregnable. During a sturdibility test done on the Heavenly Elemental Shield by the interior of the Sky Leaf Division, no one could destroy it single-handedly.

Gathering everyone's heavenly elemental energy to form a Heavenly Elemental Shield was a move prepared by them for enemies that were much more powerful than them.

The only people that were more powerful than them were Grandmasters.

Fu Sisi and her counterparts had never expected they would use

this move one day.

The bee-like swarm of swords in the sky kept on changing its shape.

Everyone on the valley looked as though they were preparing for the arrival of a monstrous enemy. Fu Sisi was so anxious that her palms began to sweat.

Wait... that shape... it looks like an enormous eye that was tightly shut!

Before Fu Sisi could confirm her conjecture, the enormous eye in the sky suddenly opened up.

At that instant, the sky darkened and the sun dimmed. The limpid, blood-colored eye captured everyone's attention.

In the center of the blood-red pupil of the eye, there was nothing but darkness.

An odd, numbing sensation spread across Fu Sisi's body like a poison.

Immediately, she bit her tongue. The intense pain and the smell of blood woke her up. With an angry voice, she roared, "Don't look at the blood eye!"

A strong sense of fear devoured her body. What kind of beast were they facing?

The members of the Sky Leaf Division looked as though they had just woken up from a dream, as an apprehensive look appeared on their faces.

On average, the members of the Assembly of Patriarchs were much weaker than the Sky Leaf Division's members. A weird smile appeared on many of their faces. Following which, traces of blood seeped out from out their bodies. Soon after, the blood flowed out of their bodies like a river. Within seconds, their entire bodies, except for their faces, were covered in thick and viscous blood. On

their faces, there was no look of agony, but rather a look of joy and pleasure, causing one's hair to stand on end.

Boom!

One of the members that was covered in fresh blood exploded all of a sudden, spurting blood everywhere.

The sound of explosion resounded through the air incessantly. Even though everyone had seen all kinds of devastating scenes before, they were still frightened by this scene.

The grey-robed, middle-aged man yelled and reminded everyone, "Be careful not to come into contact with the blood!"

Before he finished his sentence, the blood on the ground suddenly floated up into the air.

As the blood floated into the air, each drop became perfectly round and limpid, like beads. These beads of blood contained zero impurities, resembling rubies that were perfectly refined.

Pff, pff, pff. Beads of blood kept on gathering in the air.

Fu Sisi's mouth was dry and her heart was beating fast.

What is this thing?

When the grey-robed man saw the mass of blood in the air increasing in size, his facial expression changed drastically. "Quick, burn it!"

When Fu Sisi, who was already very anxious, heard the grey-robed man's words, her heart contracted rapidly. Even though she did not know what was going on, she could sense fear and panic in the grey-robed man's voice.

Fu Sisi yelled, "Stabilize the Heavenly Elemental Shield!"

She withdrew her palm. Facing the wriggling, powerful mass of blood in the air, she felt that her heart was beating extremely fast.

The enormous blood eye in the sky revolved slowly, seemingly

revealing a cold sneer. It looked as though it was mocking the innocence of those people down there.

Chapter 680: The End of the Epic Battle

Fu Sisi took a deep breath. She knew what she had to do to prevent a massacre.

The elemental energy within her body was operating at an insane speed. She cupped her palms in front of her chest with a solemn look on her face, the imprint on her palms suddenly lighting up. A burning flame spontaneously appeared in front of her palms.

The five-colored flame looked terribly weak, as if it was going to be extinguished at any moment.

Fu Sisi's face lost a bit of color, but the resolve in her eyes only grew brighter. She thrust her palms forward and sent the flame flying towards the continuously expanding blood ball.

The flame landed silently on top of the half-foot-wide blood ball.

In the blink of an eye, the crystalline mass of blood turned into a large, ominous-looking five-coloured glass marble.

Crack!

A soft, cracking noise could be heard from within the marble.

Within moments, the marble's surface became lined with hairline cracks and it fell apart with a splendid crash.

Fu Sisi heaved a sigh of relief.

That wisp of five-colored flame from before was was known as [Sky Leaf Glass Flame], and it consumed a great deal of heavenly elemental energy.

Fu Sisi could not afford to care about such expenditures anymore; what was more important was that it worked.

"Steady!'

The middle-aged man's cry caught her attention. She turned around to see something amazing happen.

The gigantic and ominous-looking blood eye shot out a pillar of red light that enveloped the entire valley. The blood eye was made up of countless mobile blood swords that swam around each other as if they were a school of fish. Even though they moved about deftly, the blood eye's shape remained the same.

Within the bloody glow, the Five Elemental Pavilion Lock released threads of five-colored vapor as it melted.

The Assembly of Patriarchs was frantically pouring elemental energy into it.

Fu Sisi could see that the Five Elemental Pavilion Lock would not hold much longer. She started to feel anxious.

The Assembly of Patriarchs' [Five Elemental Pavilion Lock] looked strangely like a secret technique that the Sky Leaf Division would possess... Could Master's Glory have something to do with the them?

She did not know why such a nonsensical thought would pop into her head at this treacherous juncture, but she did not have the luxury of time to ponder over it anyway.

The Five Elemental Pavilion Lock was disintegrating faster than the Assembly of Patriarchs could channel their elemental energy. The Five Elemental Pavilion Lock was in imminent danger.

The middle-aged man's face was losing color fast. [Five Elemental Pavilion Lock] was supposed to be used to suppress members of the Sky Leaf Division. It was meant to defend against attacks coming from within it, and not the other way round.

The thinned-out pavilion lock split into two halves with a pop before completely dissolving in the bloody glow.

"Watch out!"

Just as Fu Sisi's reminder hit the air, the dense bloody glow rammed directly into the Heavenly Elemental Shield.

An electrifying sound echoed through the valley!

Five-colored flames rose out from above the Heavenly Elemental Shield. Where the two met, the bloody glow was dyed multi-colored before being burnt and vanishing in a puff of smoke.

The Sky Leaf Division's morale soared, but Fu Sisi was not ready to celebrate just yet.

The dense bloody glow disappeared just as her defensive preparations were complete.

She was momentarily dazed before she looked towards the Jadeite Forest in surprise.

Up on the blood eye, Ai Hui gazed upon the distant Jadeite Forest.

The magnificent glow on the horizon that continued non-stop for three days and three nights was like a glorious fire that seemed to rage on endlessly.

After the initial excitement, people eventually got used to its presence. The mundane affairs in the everyday lives of the people took precedence over the lofty matters of the Grandmasters. People still brought the topic up occasionally to express their incredulity and attempt to discuss these things that were beyond what they might ever know.

At the edge of a city, a couple sat side-by-side on a rock atop the peak of a mountain. The gentle evening wind caressed their cheeks as they looked out into the horizon.

The young man said, "It's as beautiful as the warm glow of sunset."

The young lady replied, "It's even more beautiful than that. It's more like nuee ardente, perhaps even beautiful."

"That's a battle between two Grandmasters, a battle between two of the strongest people in the world." The young man's eyes were

filled with a powerful yearning.

In response, the young lady said, "Do Grandmasters get married and have kids? Do they have people they like?".

The young man thought for a moment before answering, "I doubt it. How can one become a Grandmaster if yoked by the burden of relationships?".

"Humph, I don't believe you. Isn't a Grandmaster still a person? Why can't they have someone that they like?" the young lady said as she wrinkled her nose.

The young man said, "Master once told me that the path to greatness is a lonely one, and that there can only be success with sacrifice. If a Grandmaster's achievements are unparalleled, then the sacrifices he makes must be unparalleled as well."

Entranced by the scene before her, the young lady fell silent. A short while later she whispered, "Don't become a Grandmaster."

"You say that as if I have a shot," the young man chuckled.

Turning to face him, the young lady asked seriously, "Are you going to become a Grandmaster?"

The young man frantically surrendered. "I won't, I won't. Not even if I was offered a chance to. Whoever becomes a Grandmaster is a fool!"

The young lady smiled sweetly as she leaned against her boyfriend. Looking down into the peaceful city below, she felt exceptionally tranquil.

"You said so yourself."

"Of course!"

A glaring, white light burst forth from the horizon just as he finished his last syllable.

The young lady cried out in shock and buried her face in the young man's chest. The young man quick-wittedly took her into

his arms and rolled them both behind the rock.

They hid for a long time before peeking out from behind the rock.

The magnificent glow that had ebbed and flowed was gone. The evening's afterglow enveloped the sky once again.

They looked at each other in dismay, their faces drained of color.

As they made their way down the mountain, they noticed that the city was bustling with life. People were making their way out of the houses, leaping onto roofs and taking to the skies to get a better look at the horizon.

The battle between the two Grandmasters had come to an end.

Everyone was engaged in intense discussion about what was going on. To them, the battle between Grandmasters was so far away that it felt like nothing more than an interesting piece of news. The more discerning elementalists were, however, filled with worry and unease.

Deep down they knew that even though the battle was fought far away, its consequences were hanging above them by a thread.

Now that the battle had ended, was it going to be a meat pie or a guillotine that fell?

The majestic Cold Palace was as cheerless as usual. Bright and beautiful sunshine lost a great deal of its warmth and color upon shining into the palace.

Bei Shusheng did not mind this. He leaned against the main doors and waited for the sunlight to enter the palace's hall.

"Leisurely aren't we.".

A deep voice resounded throughout the air. A figure had seemingly appeared out of nowhere. The man stood with his hands behind his back, standing outside the palace in a casual yet imposing manner.

Bei Shuisheng stood up and bowed, "Your Majesty!".

"Dispense the formalities." The Holy Emperor walked up to the doorframe and sat down amid the sound of his robes. "Bring some tea."

Bei Shuisheng smiled and poured a cup of tea. He pushed the teacup across the doorframe and said, "Please enjoy the tea, Your Majesty.".

The Holy Emperor finished his cup in one mouthful, savouring the tea for a good length of time before saying, "Dai Gang was defeated.".

These four words were filled a deep sorrow.

Leisurely sipping his tea, Bei Shuisheng was shocked by what he had just heard. "Dai Gang was defeated?" he blurted out subconsciously.

"That's right."

The Holy Emperor pushed the tea cup back across to Bei Shuisheng, signalling for him to pour more tea.

Bei Shuisheng lifted the teapot hurriedly, spilling a few drops as he poured.

Seeing Bei Shuisheng turn pale in shock made the Holy Emperor laugh out loud. After regaining his composure, he slowly picked up the teacup.

Bei Shuisheng was not in the mood to drink tea. He furrowed his brows and muttered to himself, "How did Dai Gang lose?".

The Holy Emperor did not answer and continued savouring his tea.

Bei Shuisheng repeated his question, this time aloud. "How did Dai Gang lose?".

.Bei Shuisheng's expression was one of utter disbelief.

The Holy Emperor was thoroughly amused by Bei Shuisheng's expression.

The Holy Emperor adopted Bei Shusheng when he was just a kid. Ever since he was a child, Bei Shuisheng had demonstrated wisdom and composure years ahead of himself. The Holy Emperor had never seen him like this before.

Bei Shuisheng raised his head and looked at the Holy Emperor. He repeated himself for the third time, "How did Dai Gang lose?".

The Holy Emperor stopped fooling around and replied, "I have no idea, but he lost.".

He was equally puzzled by the same question. Dai Gang was at the peak of his power, and even the Holy Emperor's chances at defeating him were not high. He would not be able to isolate himself in peace if he did not know that Dai Gang was unable to leave Jadeite Forest.

How could a newly ascended Grandmaster defeat a Dai Gang, who was at the peak of his power?

Even fighting for a draw would be difficult.

Bei Shuisheng slowly digested this piece of news and regained his composure. He mumbled, "Something unexpected must have happened. Dai Gang must have met with some sort of serious trouble to have lost to Le Buleng. Could Dai Gang have messed up his training?".

The Holy Emperor shook his head. "Dai Gang's methods may seem radical, but they're actually very conservative. Others may have made mistakes, but definitely not him.".

Bei Shuisheng softly said, "Dai Gang's defeat is going to bring some major trouble."

Admiration flashed across the Holy Emperor's eyes. He picked up his teacup and leisurely said, "Do tell."

Rather than talk about how Dai Gang was defeated, discussion about matters following his defeat was of greater interest to the Holy Emperor. As a ruler, he was not very interested in the smaller details.

Bei Shuisheng took a while to gather his thoughts.

The Holy Emperor contentedly sipped his tea and did not rush Bei Shuisheng.

After a while, Bei Shuisheng's eyes regained their clarity. He suddenly asked, "How's Le Buleng's condition?"

The Holy Emperor was taken aback by the fact that he did not think of this.

He respected Dai Gang greatly. He felt that the man's talent, intellect, determination, and methods were pretty much on par with his own. Apart from his lack of great ambition, Dai Gang was an excellent individual.

On the other hand, he disliked Le Buleng's wild personality. Even now, he did not value Le Buleng much.

Despite that, Le Buleng was still a formidable character. Bei Shuisheng's reminder helped the Holy Emperor identify his own negligence.

After thinking, he replied, "Even though he won, Le Buleng must have suffered from grievous injuries. His base level is still unstable since he has just ascended to the rank of Grandmaster. From the way things look, I believe he is in terrible shape."

Bei Shuisheng asked another question, "Is Dai Gang really dead though?"

The Holy Emperor almost blurted out that he could not possibly be alive after such an intense battle. Somehow, the words had stopped right at the edge of his mouth. If the person battling Dai Gang had been the Holy Emperor himself, then there would have been no way he could survive. However, things were different if

the victor was Le Buleng.

That lunatic...

The Holy Emperor felt a slight headache as he finally realized why he disliked Le Buleng so much. He hated lunatics with a vengeance because they were unpredictable and were capable of doing all sorts of irrational things.

He rubbed his temples as he replied, "I have no idea."

Bei Shuisheng guffawed, "Ha, things are getting interesting."

Chapter 681: The Secret of God's Blood

"Another era has ended," mumbled the figure standing atop the blood eye to himself as he looked out into the distance.

The demonic god's words carried a sentimental tone as several old memories flashed in his mind. He had once hovered above a ravine and stared beyond the horizon, just like today. He had quietly watched lightning flash in the distance, observed glorious sword rays, and revered the cultivators' godlike prowess. He next witnessed their fall from glory, the end of an era, and he struggled to survive against all odds.

All of a sudden, his face contorted in pain. Keeling over, he hissed, "Scoundrel!"

Ai Hui was like a persistent cockroach that capitalized on every small window of opportunity. The overwhelming sense of nostalgia had momentarily weakened his will, giving Ai Hui a chance to attack. The demonic god was mentally and emotionally drained. He hated this feeling.

But he could not do anything about this annoying pest.

He unleashed his rage upon those in the ravine below.

.With a wave of his hand, a stream of swords flew out from the blood eye beneath his feet. Like a humongous red python leaving its nest, the stream of swords slithered down into the ravine below. Hundreds of swords criss-crossed in their paths like a swarm of migratory birds flying south for the winter.

Countless sword chimes converged as the swords plunged towards the ravine.

Fu Sisi felt her scalp tingle and desperately cried out, "Watch out!"

The blood-red sword python slammed head on into the Heavenly Elemental Shield!

Brilliant sparks burst forth from the point of impact, lighting up the entire ravine.

Boom!

The impact was so great that those in the valley felt as if they had been knocked senseless by a sledgehammer taken to the face.

Being much stronger than the rest of them, Fu Sisi quickly snapped out of it. She shouted, "It worked!"

The other members gradually came back to their senses. Seeing the Heavenly Elemental Shield unwaveringly holding up sharply raised their morale.

Even those from the Assembly of Patriarchs showed a tinge of joy.

The paranormal phenomena that had occurred over the past few days signaled the birth of a new Grandmaster, the birth of another unbeatable force. Ai Hui seemed to have corroborated this point with his impressive entrance. His awe-inspiring power left those in the ravine feeling slightly defeated.

But such a terrifying attack could unexpectedly be blocked!

The mood in the ravine quickly shifted from one of despair to one of hope. Everyone's will to live had kicked in hard, bursting forth like a phoenix reborn amidst the ashes.

The middle-aged and grey-robed man's eyes lit up brightly. He suddenly declared, "He's not a Grandmaster!"

Fu Sisi was momentarily distracted, but quickly snapped out of it. She echoed, "That's right, he's not strong enough to be a Grandmaster!"

Her intention had been to raise the morale of her team members, but as the words left her mouth, Fu Sisi realised that something was amiss. Indeed, something did not feel right. Even though she had yet to see Ai Hui's swordplay, she knew there must be

something extraordinary about it if he was known as the greatest swordsman of their time.

The torrent of blood swords was formidable, but the only thing worth noticing was the strange blood spiritual force-like energy that was driving them. Apart from that, there was nothing spectacular about the sword technique.

She had once trained under the Silverwheel Swordsman Chu Zhaoyang, and thus knew the true might of the swordsmen.

If he truly was a Grandmaster of swordplay, could the Heavenly Elemental Shield stop him like this?

Perhaps it could, but it would definitely not be this easy!

The densely packed marks on the Heavenly Elemental Shield where the swords had struck were a terrifying sight to behold. However, the shield was still holding up a lot better than expected.

Fu Sisi felt a lot lighter after thinking through the situation. Members of the Sky Leaf Division were not just regular masters. Armed with their five elemental rings, they were all on the precipice of becoming Grandmasters. If their opponent was not a Grandmaster, then they were not too far away in terms of strength. Additionally, the middle-aged man leading the Assembly of Patriarchs was most certainly a Patriarch himself. His abilities were at least equivalent to her own.

Following this line of thought, they might just have a chance of winning this fight!

The demonic god was shocked that his attack had failed to penetrate their defenses. He was unhappy that the shield was stronger than he thought.

He let out an annoyed grunt and sent thousands of blood swords flying out of the blood eye. The swords dived down once again with the sound of a thousand birds chirping.

It's all because of that annoying pest!

Even though Ai Hui's strength was not at the level of a Grandmaster, Fu Sisi was not about to belittle him. The countless lacerations on the Heavenly Elemental Shield was proof that his strength was still way beyond theirs. She had once tested the Heavenly Elemental Shield's capabilities, and knew just how much it took to leave a mark on it.

The Heavenly Elemental Shield was the Sky Leaf Division's most prized secret defensive technique since it had another well-hidden ability. Activating the shield required the use of fusion elemental energy, but repairing it only required the five elemental energies. As elemental energy poured into the shield, the vast number of blood-red marks began to disappear. The shield's surface was quickly restored to its original glory.

The second wave of blood swords swarmed in without any room for respite.

Clink, clink, clink!

Countless blood swords rushed directly towards them like torrential rain, slamming continuously against the Heavenly Elemental Shield.

Densely packed sparks illuminated the translucent shield, allowing Fu Sisi to see more clearly. She noticed that the lacerations were building up at an alarming rate. The criss-crossing, interweaving blood-red gashes were a terrifying sight.

Time seemed to both slow down and speed up at the same time.

All Fu Sisi could see were the blood-red lacerations all over the surface of the shield. It was as if she was looking through red tinted lenses.

Members of the Sky Leaf Division frantically poured their elemental energies into the Heavenly Elemental Shield. The red lacerations continually formed and disappeared. The entire situation felt extremely precarious, as though the shield could

shatter at any moment.

High up above, the demonic god gasped in shock.

Having lived through the cultivation era, he looked upon the elemental era with contempt. However, the way things were looking now made him realise that elemental energy was not as weak as he thought. The Heavenly Elemental Shield's defensive capability was far better than he had imagined, even if he was at the weakest point of his long life.

Despite his arrogance, the demonic god was a cautious individual.

The speed at which the shield regenerated was way beyond his expectations.

He felt a tinge of unease.

The blood swords contained a corrosive demonic energy that was difficult to remove. However, the power of the five elemental energies seemed to be able to cleanse it from the shield with ease.

Had he been in hibernation for far too long...

Bei Shuisheng's voice reverberated throughout the vacuous Cold Palace.

"Your Majesty said that there's something odd about that bloody glow?"

The Holy Emperor saw the shock on Bei Shuisheng's face and felt a sense of satisfaction, since it was rare to see him lose his composure. Remaining calm and collected, the Holy Emperor pretended to take a sip of tea. He then proceeded to slowly explain, "Who in this world has a better understanding of God's Blood than I do?"

His expression changed to one of solemness as he put the teacup down. Unhurriedly, he continued, "Blood of God was created from God's Blood, and nobody else has a better understanding of it than

me. The first leader was the one who unearthed the origins of God's Blood, and this secret has been passed on from the leaders of one generation to the next."

Bei Shuisheng's eyes grew wide. He had been involved with Blood of God for such a long time, yet he'd never heard of this before.

"While researching God's Blood, we discovered that it could create the blood eye illusion under certain conditions. The blood eye takes on many forms, and holds a wide range of powers. Delving into ancient records led us to a demonic god known as Chi Tong, the Scarlet-eyed Emperor."

Bei Shuisheng was an extremely knowledgeable man. He often browsed through the Cold Palace's ancient records in his free time, and had seen this name before. Surprised to hear it from the Holy Emperor, he faltered, "Scarlet-eyed Emperor? Scarlet-eyed Emperor of a thousand wilderness cities?"

He remembered the name because it belonged to a demonic god from the Wilderness. The Scarlet-eyed Emperor was said to have been born to a nameless tribe in the Wilderness. He was given life from avedha-vasa and experienced the end of the Cultivation Era. Nobody was sure when he had died. At the peak of his life he supposedly ruled over a thousand cities in the Wilderness.

Bei Shuisheng had his reservations about the existence of such a demonic god.

Every generation had its fair share of powerful individuals who ventured deep into the Wilderness. Personal journal records revealed that they had successfully penetrated the deep Wilderness. These explorers had found scattered ruins of cities in the wilderness, but there had been no evidence of any large clans. Bei Shuisheng had felt that the one thousand cities mentioned in the legend of the demonic god were a severe exaggeration.

HIs curiosity was piqued when he heard the Holy Emperor mention the Scarlet-eyed Emperor.

"Indeed," the Holy Emperor nodded. "We have conducted repeated tests which have confirmed that God's Blood is the blood of the Scarlet-eyed Emperor."

Bei Shuisheng listened intently. He knew that even more shocking information was coming.

The Holy Emperor solemnly recounted, "The leader of each generation is the key person in charge of researching God's Blood. Despite how cautiously we've work, something still went wrong. The second leader of Blood of God sank too deeply into his research on God's Blood. He became possessed by it, killing every last one of his close friends and relatives. In fact, almost half of the most powerful exponents we had were slaughtered by him. In his last moments, the Second regained a brief moment of consciousness. He capitalized on this to blow himself up."

Bei Shuisheng's voice trembled slightly, "The Night of Frozen Blood..."

He immediately recalled an event he had once come across in the archives. The Second had caused large-scale damage to Blood of God because of training issues. Because it had happened on a frigid, winter night, the event became known as "The Night of Frozen Blood". The records lacked a lot of details which he had now come to know.

"Right before he imploded, the Second revealed the secret of God's Blood."

Hearing His Majesty's voice falling to a whisper, Bei Shuisheng held his breath.

"Resurrection, the Scarlet-eyed Emperor's resurrection. God's Blood droplets were the seeds he had sown to ensure his eventual return."

Bei Shuisheng suddenly thought of the strange phenomena that happened a few days ago. Slightly dazed, he asked, "Could it be

that... the Scarlet-eyed Emperor has resurrected within Ai Hui's body?"

"Perhaps." The Holy Emperor revealed an odd smile. "The Scarlet-eyed Emperor, hehe. I'm brimming with expectation. Back when we were looking into God's Blood, we were extremely cautious in avoiding it's influence. Our blood spiritual force can be said to have originated from God's Blood, but in actual fact, it's vastly different. In addition, we've been preparing a worthy opponent for the Scarlet-eyed Emperor ever since we realised he could be resurrected."

"A worthy opponent?"

"Yup, a group of tenacious individuals who are filled with hatred. Our beloved, old arch-enemy of a hundred years."

"Assembly of Patriarchs? How are they..."

"Yeah, they've always wanted to steal God's Blood. After much detailed plotting, they managed to "accidentally" steal one drop."

"The Assembly of Patriarchs has God's Blood in their possession too?"

"That severely damaged drop of God's Blood that the second leader left behind after exploding. Isn't this all so exciting?"

Chapter 682: Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness

"Besides, what right did Chi Tong have to declare himself the Scarlet-eyed Emperor?" The Holy Emperor spoke with contempt.

He set the teacup down, a sparkle in his eyes revealing his keen interest in the topic.

"Compared to the leaders of other generations, the Second was pretty ordinary. He was slightly talented, but not outstanding in any way. His character was also soft, and there were many people who refused to obey him. Some even opposed him outright."

The Holy Emperor scoffed coldly, then continued. "Hmph, how did he even put up with all of that?"

Bei Shuisheng wanted to laugh, but he held it in. He quickly lifted his teacup to hide his expression.

"Speaking of putting up, no one could compare to him." The Holy Emperor's tone suddenly changed to one of admiration and sorrow. He continued, "Before Chi Tong's revival, the Second led a mediocre existence without achieving anything. It was only after being possessed by Chi Tong's demonic consciousness that he became respected."

"Demonic consciousness?"

"Yes, Chi Tong was born from avedha-vasa and strengthened through blood sacrifice. He was versed in the teachings of blood while also contemplating avedha-vasa through Dhyana. These two sides were complete opposites and served to counter each other, yet Chi Tong managed to blend them together. He eventually achieved a half-god, half-demon state. Chi Tong used Dhyana to build up his blood spiritual force one step at a time. The resulting blood spiritual force was of an unparalleled purity that was unstained by the influence of evil. He used the ways of the blood

elementalist to nurture avedha-vasa, creating the extremely malevolent [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness]."

Bei Shuisheng was completely captivated by what he was hearing. The Holy Emperor possessed unparalleled knowledge regarding training practices, and it was greatly enjoyable to listen to his explanations. Hearing such an odd name, Bei Shuisheng could not help but ask, "Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness?"

"Making use of karma, which was inherent within Dhyana, the seeds find life in death. The blood spiritual force he possessed while he was alive was extremely pure, giving rise to a demonic consciousness that brimmed with vitality and felt gentle and placid. This was how he managed to swindle offerings from so many tribes in the wilderness. At the moment of death, his demonic consciousness was like a withering flower that preserved its future in the form of a seed. This [Death Seed] was incorporeal and required a suitable host to germinate within. The host's consciousness would become the seed's fertile soil, allowing it to germinate and eventually bloom. Our [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art] is an imitation of these [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] and a pretty lousy one at that. Sadly, it is one of the few things that we managed to learn from the demonic consciousness. Besides the favor you asked for, one of the reasons I bestowed God's Blood upon She Yu was her ability to master the [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art]. I wanted to see how God's Blood would evolve in her body."

Bei Shuisheng experienced a moment of clarity. "His Majesty is wise! But I wonder who the host of her sacrificial flower was? It was my mistake that I hadn't thought to ask her."

The Holy Emperor waved. "That's not important. Let's continue with Chi Tong."

The Holy Emperor's expression had become even graver. Even though the way he spoke of Chi Tong reflected a great deal of disdain, deep inside there was not even the slightest bit of

contempt.

"It is thus reasonable for Chi Tong to be known as a demonic god. Every drop of God's Blood glows brightly enough that even fools can comprehend its wonder. Anyone who covets the power of God's Blood will inevitably have their minds corroded by [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness]. [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] remain dormant until the host's mind reveals a sliver of weakness. It takes root right at that moment, making it practically impossible to guard against. The Second was completely blindsided, hence the Night of Frozen Blood."

"After slaughtering 100 people, the Second finally regained a tinge of conscious awareness. He threw himself into a beast cage, placed a bloodletting lock on himself, and broke off all four of his limbs."

The Holy Emperor's face was devoid of expression, while his voice was low and hushed.

Bei Shuisheng's heart was racing. He could imagine just how hair-raising the situation had been during that long, bloody night. He imagined just how deep the Second's despair must have been when he locked himself within the cage.

"God's Blood was so resilient that the Second's limbs regenerated in a flash. Thankfully, he had placed the bloodletting lock on himself. Oh, I suppose you don't know what that is. Bloodletting locks were created to deal with dire beasts. Once put in place, they were impossible to remove. These locks had 36 chains that were loaded with blades. Strapped around the entire body, they were able to drain every last bit of blood from the target. The process of bloodletting was extremely painful, and even the most resilient dire beasts were unable to last longer than three days."

Bei Shuisheng held his breath.

The Holy Emperor proceeded indifferently, "The Second, oh or rather, Chi Tong, endured for nine days and nine nights before

giving up and exploding. We managed to collect a large amount of blood samples, and the Beast Venom Palace had a field day with his corpse. It was after this that we perfected the practice of nurturing blood spiritual force, so the credit must be given to the Second. Between the Second and I, no one else dared to tamper with God's Blood."

Bei Shuisheng let out a long sigh. "That was... tragic."

"Tragic?" An austere smile appeared on the Holy Emperor's face. "The foundation of all things tend to lie on the dried-up remains of those before us. If our enemies' remains can be found among these, surely some of our own must as well?"

Bei Shuisheng muttered, "If Chi Tong has taken over Ai Hui then I suppose Ai Hui devoured God's Blood?"

"Most likely," the Holy Emperor replied. "While studying the demonic consciousness within God's Blood, the Beast Venom Palace deduced that there should be 10 droplets of God's Blood in total. Blood spiritual force is difficult to investigate, but the demonic consciousness leaves observable traces. We have five droplets in our possession, so there must be five more outside. The droplet left behind after the Second's explosion ended up in the hands of the Assembly of Patriarchs. I used up two droplets and gave one to She Yu, so we only have one left. Dai Gang has coveted God's Blood for a very long time. His [White Lotus Reviving Technique] is vastly different from the [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness], but both have similar effects. I believe he is trying to learn a thing or two from the latter. It's a pity he doesn't have much luck and the Great Wei Enterprise's droplet ended up with the Silverwheel Swordsman Chu Zhaoyang. Ai Hui has somehow gotten ahold of that droplet, so it seems highly likely that Chu Zhaoyang is actually Ai Hui in disguise."

How would Ai Hui feel if he knew that the Holy Emperor had hit the nail on the head by luck?

Bei Shuisheng suddenly thought of a question. "Will She Yu fall prey to the [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness]?"

"Haha, of course not." The Holy Emperor let out a hearty laugh. "Chi Tong underestimated the world's heroes. After the Second's incident, everyone realized that blood spiritual force had a flaw and were trying to figure out how to overcome it. It was only by my hands that this flaw was patched up and God Nation rose to today's glory. God's Blood is highly toxic to others, but it is superbly nourishing to the blood elementalists of God Nation. The blood spiritual force within it, however, is exceedingly powerful, so only those who are gifted can withstand it."

Bei Shuisheng heaved a sigh of relief and curiously asked, "How did Your Majesty break the demonic consciousness?"

The Holy Emperor smiled as his eyes narrowed into slits. He looked like he was reminiscing about something from the distant past. Bei Shuisheng suddenly felt as though his surroundings had become much colder.

"That's a long story." The Holy Emperor changed the topic. "It isn't necessarily true that Ai Hui doesn't stand a chance! The [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] may be malevolent, but they aren't without limits. The karmic cycle in which Dhyana is firmly rooted is a two-way street. The [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] were created through Dhyana and, as such, have to obey its laws. In order to take, it must give. What it gives is blood spiritual force, which feeds the host's flesh and blood."

Bei Shuisheng was baffled by the finer details since he had never practiced Dhyana.

The Holy Emperor did not seem to care and continued talking with zest, "Give and take. Things taken forcibly ultimately do not belong to you. The body isn't a mere shell, it has an infinitely mysterious intimacy with the mind and the soul. The strengthened flesh and blood will in turn nourish the mind and soul. This is

what 'a sharper mind through strengthened flesh' means. If the host's mind is too strong or too weak, then this nourishing effect is useless. However, if the two were about the same strength then it might have some serious benefits."

Bei Shuisheng now had a better understanding. "Does His Majesty think that Ai Hui's mind is strong?"

The Holy Emperor answered, "That sword chime was clear and sublime, totally free of any blood energy. Didn't you feel its dissonance against the bloody glow that filled the sky?"

"Will Ai Hui emerge victorious?"

"Haha, we'll have to see how lucky he is."

"Your Majesty seems to be slightly interested in Ai Hui?"

"Yeah, of course I'm interested in the second person to be possessed by the [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness], but there are others who are even more interested."

""The Assembly of Patriarchs?"

"The Ye Clan? Why?"

"Hehe."

.....

In the empty Wilderness, two figures appeared out of thin air.

One of them was a man aged about 25 or 26. He was wrapped up in a black cloak and carried a small sack that contained a bright red object. He had a rather average-looking face, a reddish forehead, and an air of worry around him.

He was the Assembly's second Patriarch, Hong Rongyan.

A tall lady with a pair of slender legs stood beside him. She was as pretty as a peach blossom and was both charming and refined. Yet, her eyes were cold and emotionless. Her skin was as fair as snow with a crystalline quality to it.

This lady was Autumn Water, who had been injured by Ai Hui earlier.

On her shoulder was a coarsely made clay doll the size of a palm. It was one of Master Shao's random creations from back in the day.

The clay doll suddenly spoke in a delicate voice, "We're near. I can feel his presence. How repulsive, it reeks badly of blood."

The voice coming from the clay doll belonged to Autumn Water. Without moving the slightest bit, she stood still like an ice sculpture.

Hong Rongyan asked flatly, "Which direction?"

Autumn Water raised her hand and pointed to the left.

"There," said the voice coming from the clay doll.

The voice continued to speak through clenched teeth, "Hehe, looks like it is true that we only meet our enemies. Ai Hui, you're dead meat!"

Hong Rongyan replied unenthusiastically, "He can't die. We need to capture Chi Tong and can only unlock the secret to the [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] by making use of him."

"I don't think there's a need to," scoffed the clay doll. "I've already started to gain control of my newfound strength. Even Chi Tong is no match for me unless he has successfully taken over Ai Hui's body."

Her words were filled with confidence.

"Enough!" Hong Rongyan's eyes were filled with displeasure as he stared at the clay doll. Coldly, he said, "I don't want anything to go wrong during this attempt to capture Chi Tong. Understand?"

The clay doll seemed to respect Hong Rongyan deeply. It muttered, "I was just rambling. Do you have to be so fierce..."

Hong Rongyan's gaze softened a little. Seeing that Autumn Water and the little clay doll looked rather out of sorts, he mumbled,

"After all these years, we're finally here... I can die without regrets."

The clay doll fell silent. Autumn Winter stood unmoving like a lifeless puppet.

A moment later, the clay doll spoke again, "Don't just talk about death so simply like that."

"Ok, no talking about death now." Hong Rongyan's eyes regained their clarity.

"How can I die before announcing my arrival to the Blood of God and all those traitors?"

Chapter 683: Life Slicing Parasite

Back in the Cold Palace, the tea had lost its warmth.

The Holy Emperor's interest remained high as he continued to speak, "Chi Tong was born from avedha-vasa. He was a spiritual consciousness that sprang forth from the primal chaos. The heavens and the earth happened to be undergoing massive change, creating an opportune moment for his birth. He was worshipped by the tribes in the Wilderness and given strength through generations of sacrificial offerings. Chi Tong eventually stepped forth from his banner and forged a body with the blood of 10,000 dire beasts. He then styled himself an Emperor and lorded over every single one of the tribes. He was quite exemplary."

"There was abundant spiritual force during the Cultivation Era, so all things contained spirit. The birth of a spiritual consciousness wasn't something improbable. With the decline of spiritual force, the chances of something like that happening is almost zero. While his birth wasn't spectacular, Chi Tong's forging of his corporeal body is a truly peerless technique."

Bei Shuisheng animatedly asked, "Peerless? That awesome?"

His Majesty was a figure at the top of his game. It took an undue level for him to call something "peerless."

The Holy Emperor's manner was solemn. "Forging a fleshly body was already an incredible feat during the Cultivation Era. What's more, Chi Tong was born toward the end of the Cultivation Era when spiritual force was already on the decline. Using the blood of 10,000 beasts as his foundation, Chi Tong improved his blood refinement techniques over hundreds of years until he forged a near-perfect corporeal body. It's a pity that this technique has long been lost."

As he spoke, the Holy Emperor revealed fleeting expressions of yearning and regret.

"Of course, the epitome of his achievements was still God's Blood. In addition to the [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness], God's Blood also contains the refined essence of Chi Tong's flesh. Chi Tong's body was reportedly drained of all its blood and essence, leaving an empty shell behind. I wonder where his body is right now. Finding it would perhaps help me to answer some questions."

Bei Shuisheng curiously asked, "His body is still around? Won't it decompose?"

"Nope." The Holy Emperor shook his head. "How can a godly artifact decompose? Besides his corporeal body, Chi Tong left behind another impressive item."

"Another?"

The Holy Emperor answered, "[Chi Tong's Banner of God]."

Bei Shuisheng had never heard of this artifact before, but he remembered some historical records. "The banner that nurtured Chi Tong?"

"No, it is a pity that it was destroyed, for it contained Chi Tong's original form." The Holy Emperor continued, "After Chi Tong became emperor, he gave an order. All his subjects were to combine their efforts to create a new Banner of God, which was truly an arduous task. Since Chi Tong's original form, a single blood eye, was painted onto the banner, it was also known as the [Blood Eye Banner]. This banner was impervious to fire or water and repelled all evils. Chi Tong met with many dangers while refining his [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness], but was often protected by this banner."

Bei Shuisheng said, "If Chi Tong has reincarnated, why isn't he going after these two artifacts?"

The Holy Emperor laughed. "It's not that he doesn't want to, it's that he can't."

"Can't?" Bei Shuisheng felt it odd. "How so? The corporeal body

was his previous body and [Chi Tong's Banner of God] was created by him. Isn't it a waste to relinquish ownership of them both?"

The Holy Emperor sneered, "You think reincarnation is that simple? In order to fully reincarnate, he has to stop the karmic chain. These two artifacts are too deeply entwined with his past self, so he needs to avoid them. Why would he get himself polluted by them?"

Bei Shuisheng suddenly saw the light. "So that's why."

The Holy Emperor's interest in the conversation ended here. He slowly stood up and said, "Rest early and don't exhaust yourself."

After bowing, Bei Shuisheng respectfully replied, "Thank you for your concern, Your Majesty."

The palace was empty by the time he raised his head. There was not a single soul in sight.

Up in the sky, Chi Tong retracted his gaze.

The gradually fading waves retracted like a receding tide, bringing along with them the earth-shaking events that had transpired. The sky above the horizon looked exceptionally pure, as if it had been thoroughly cleansed.

Everything was tranquil like nothing had happened.

The battle between the two grandmasters was finally over.

To the people of this world, this battle had changed a lot of things. To Chi Tong, however, it was no big deal.

Chi Tong's expression returned to his default cold look.

He felt a sense of satisfaction inside his heart. These Grandmasters were nothing as long as he could return to his full strength. Power was everything.

His turned his sights to the people in the ravine below. His red eyes glowed through his eyelids as he squinted slightly.

These guys seemed to possess some sort of elemental energy that could counter him.

The constant flow of five elemental energies reached an elegant equilibrium. Chi Tong's blood spiritual force lost its power soon after coming into contact with it.

Could it be that someone knew the secret of God's Blood and had been preparing for his reincarnation?

If that was the case, things were starting to get interesting!

Having lived through the magnificent Cultivation Era, Chi Tong looked upon the Elemental Era with contempt. In his eyes, the so-called Grandmasters of this era would only be average characters if placed in the Cultivation Era.

However, upon his revival, he noticed that things were not that simple. First, he was greeted with a head on "surprise" from his host. To think that he would encounter something as eccentric as the sword embryo in this era when it had not even been popular during the Cultivation Era. The prevalence of blood elementalists and beasts was extremely helpful to his recovery. He should have been able to claim his host's body in one stroke.

Unexpectedly, he ended up in a predicament.

Now, he had just happened upon elemental energy that could counter him. Chi Tong caught a whiff of danger in the air.

Yet, this did not make him hesitate one bit. The process of resurrection had always gone against the natural order. Danger? Every step of the way had been dangerous.

The affairs of life were constantly changing while karma worked consistently in the background.

He had witnessed the demise of the Cultivation Era and had been enveloped by the fear that came with the end. In order to struggle on against the greater forces of the world, he racked his brains and left no stone unturned. Preparing for all possible dangers during

his reincarnation, Chi Tong laboriously searched far and wide for techniques and methods that would aid him in the time to come.

He was proud of the meticulous preparations he had made. Any and all situations had been well prepared for.

However, he absolutely had not expected to be reunited with [Chi Tong's Banner of God], much less that it would belong to his host.

The object that was once his most precious defensive artifact was now the first obstacle he had to crush.

Perhaps this was what reincarnation was all about. Perhaps he had to bid farewell to everything from his past. In this case, he would probably have to pulverize it.

He decided to use the [Blood-refined Life Slicing Parasite] technique to free himself from the conundrum he was facing.

The [Blood-refined Life Slicing Parasite] was derived from a rather neglected technique known as the [Spirit Devouring Parasite]. Chi Tong felt that the technique was rather useful, but that it lacked power. Thus, he combined it with blood refinement to create the [Blood-refined Life Slicing Parasite].

The [Blood-refined Life Slicing Parasite] was simple enough to practice. All one needed to do was consume flesh and blood to create a parasite feeds on mental constitutions.

While able to repel Chi Tong's consciousness, the Banner of God would not be able to block the life slicing parasite. Upon hatching, it would first begin to slowly nibble away at the connection between the host's mind and body, ultimately severing it. The host's mind would become a rootless tree, slowly withering away. The life slicing parasite would continue to grow in strength and would eventually consume the host's entire consciousness.

Even the sword embryo's profound mysteries would not be able to stop the life slicing parasite once it had successfully severed the mind-body connection.

Chi Tong actually thought quite highly of Ai Hui. Even in the Cultivation Era, very few people managed to successfully nurture a sword embryo. To think that someone was actually able to do so in this Elemental Era impressed even the deeply experienced and knowledgeable Chi Tong.

In Chi Tong's eyes, Ai Hui's body was weak beyond belief, especially when compared to his admirable mind. Although Chi Tong did not really care much about it, the God's Blood that constantly permeated Ai Hui's body would nourish and make it much stronger in due time. With enough time, Chi Tong was confident in attaining his former glory. Nobody was more knowledgeable about body tempering than him.

Ai Hui's frail body also gave Chi Tong one less set of problems to deal with because the life slicing parasite would be able to take effect much faster.

While Ai Hui's physical body was not a problem, his sword embryo was a different story altogether. Eradicating it down to the roots would require a large number of parasites. Luckily, all he needed was flesh and blood to grow the parasites.

Among those in the ravine below, there were a few outstanding individuals. He would be able to create quite a large number of parasites if he could devour their flesh.

He needed their flesh and blood, but also needed to keep one of them alive.

Transforming a body was a complicated process. If he did not need to follow this process, he would have simply sorted out those below with one swipe of a hand.

He shifted into an odd pose. He crossed his right leg and left his left leg hanging naturally down. The upper half of his body remained upright with his right hand placed on his leg. His left hand looked as if it was holding onto a delicate flower. All in all, he looked as though he was sitting upright on an invisible chair. In

the blink of an eye, the ruthlessness and violence on his face had vanished, replaced with a look of serenity.

A dense, pure, and bloody glow spread out in all four directions like a cloth.

The entire area around Chi Tong was bathed in a crimson light.

The sky had vanished and even the mountains had vanished. The red glow descended upon the ravine, coloring everything a deep red. The entire scene was as sinister as could be.

Those in the ravine were shocked.

Fu Sisi's eyes opened wide as she exclaimed coldly, "Ai Hui! To think you're a blood elementalist!"

Everyone else was considerably shaken. Such a pure bloody glow was beyond what a common blood elementalist could achieve.

Everyone soon turned pale.

Ai Hui was actually a blood elementalist!

Even the dumbest person would have understood the situation by now. Despair filled their hearts. Ai Hui's identity as a blood elementalist was so well hidden that no one actually knew about it. If they were seeing it today, then there was no way they were going to be allowed to leave alive.

Fu Sisi remained unmoved. She looked at the teammate standing across from her.

The two stared at each other.

The middle-aged man seemed to have calmed down. All they could do now was to fight for their lives. He laughed ironically. "Guess our big hero is actually a blood elementalist. Tsk tsk, such a well hidden secret. I wonder if Shi Xueman would be sad if she knew?"

The name "Shi Xueman" caused the bloody glow to pause momentarily. Ai Hui's face revealed signs of an inner struggle.

The middle-aged man's eyes lit up. There was hope!

Ai Hui was one of the Assembly's prime targets. The middle-aged man quickly recalled as much as he could about Ai Hui.

He sneered, "Wang Shouchuan and Han Yuqin must be turning in their graves right now. Hahaha, I wonder if they'd crawl out upon seeing their favorite disciple like this."

The air around them seemed to congeal.

Chapter 684: Opportunity

Fu Sisi understood what the middle-aged man was trying to do. She stared intently at Ai Hui.

Everyone knew how Wang Shouchuan and Han Yuqin had died.

She had no doubts that his words would anger Ai Hui. The issue at hand was how Ai Hui would react. Would an enraged Ai Hui reveal some weakness or destroy them all in a frenzy? This was an extremely risky gamble, but present circumstances did not leave them with much choice.

Ai Hui was no longer the person he used to be. With a presence comparable to a Grandmaster's, he was one in level if not in name.

The power and aura he had unleashed since the start of the fight left nothing to the imagination.

All kinds of tactics were fair game in a fight against such a terrifying opponent.

The sky was deathly still and the winds had stopped altogether. A stifling pressure enveloped the entire ravine. Fu Sisi's entire body was tensed up. Her hands were balled into fists and her palms were drenched with sweat.

Ai Hui suddenly laughed madly towards the sky.

"Hahahaha, hear that? Do you hear that? Ai Hui! Hahahaha! You're a blood elementalist now, do you remember how you buried them? Ai Hui, you betrayed them! You betrayed them! That's true, you killed them with your own hands. You betrayed your own friends, and you'll eventually kill them all as well. You betrayed Shi Xueman, you'll put a sword right through her heart. You betrayed yourself, so you'll kill yourself. Hahaha, Ai Hui, you can't go back! You can't go back! Hahaha..."

The hysterical laughter was like the world's most vicious curse.

Ai Hui's body shook violently, like the surface of boiling water. His figure was blurry and looked as though it was on the verge of collapse. Ai Hui's remaining blood swords buzzed with activity, and an air of madness flowed throughout the entire area in powerful waves. The swords were like enraged wild beasts, ready to break free from their chains at any moment.

The people in the valley felt their scalps tingling with fear. They had a premonition that Ai Hui was going to descend and massacre all of them in an instant.

Fu Sisi had difficulty swallowing her saliva.

The Ai Hui they saw today was completely different from the one she had heard of. Although, a change in personality resulting from intense training was not something odd. She was a prime example herself, having changed completely after Master's Glory. She had almost no memories of her past self.

What truly shook her was the fact that Ai Hui had become a blood elementalist.

How is this possible...

The circumstances surrounding Wang Shouchuan's death by Ai Hui's hands were extremely heart-wrenching. Even though there were some who could not accept Ai Hui's actions, most people could sympathise with him and respected him for what he did.

Ai Hui saw blood elementalists as his archenemies and was at the front line in the battle against them. In a time of despair, Ai Hui practically relied on his own power to repel the armies of blood elementalists. He won the adulation of the people and became a hero in the eyes of the public. He was an idol to many youths and an inspiration to the resistance.

His reputation was so great that even Skyheart City did not dare to smear it at a whim. Fu Sisi treated him as an enemy only because they belonged to two different camps. In her heart,

however, she admired him a little. It was not just her, most members of the Sky Leaf Division felt the same way too.

How did someone like that end up walking down the path of a blood elementalist?

Fu Sisi found it hard to believe even though the truth was in plain sight. Her gaze unintentionally landed upon the middle-aged man's face. Hmm? Fu Sisi stared hard.

The middle-aged man's eyes were wide open and a strange expression was apparent on his face. It looked as if he had discovered an exotic treasure but was slightly afraid of it.

The fanatical laughter suddenly stopped. An abnormally gentle voice could be heard from the fuzzy figure.

"Forget it, Ai Hui. Forget everything. All those things are useless in the face of power. As long as you are strong enough, everything in this world will belong to you. Everything. You can have all the women you want, all the friends you want. If you miss your teachers, you can bring them back to life to accompany you. Look, nothing is impossible if you're powerful enough."

Ai Hui's silhouette became even blurrier. Even the voice started to cut off from time to time.

"Stop resisting... Ai Hui... This is futile, this is your fate. You're destined to..."

Just what was happening? Why did it seem as though two people were fighting?

Fu Sisi's brain kicked into overdrive. She suspected that the middle-aged fellow from the Assembly of Patriarchs knew what was happening. A split personality? Ai Hui was clearly in an abnormal state right now. Perhaps this was her chance.

She was not sure, but she decided to seize the opportunity anyway. They would not have any more chances once Ai Hui returned to normal.

She quietly signalled her teammates and received their affirmation.

The middle-aged man from the Assembly of Patriarchs never took his eyes off Ai Hui. As such, he did not notice the Sky Leaf Division's quiet movements. Everyone recognised the Sky Leaf Division's power because they knew that all of its members were the product of Master's Glory. What most people didn't know about, however, was the subtle chemistry that they shared with each other.

Silently, the Sky Leaf Division got into position.

Fu Sisi knew that this was their only shot at overcoming Ai Hui. She activated every last bit of heavenly elemental energy in her body in preparation for the offensive maneuver.

The rest of the Sky Leaf Division closed their eyes and suppressed their presence. They too knew that an opponent of such a high level would not leave another opening.

"What's the difference between blood elementalists and regular elementalists? When you become the ruler of this world... There won't be any difference! You like those people... It's fine, just turn them all into blood elementalists. They'll be able to live even longer... and keep you company for even longer. Doesn't it all sound amazing?"

Like a spring being compressed, Fu Sisi bent her knees slightly.

The other members did the same.

The middle-aged man noticed something odd from the corner of his eye, but he was too enthralled by the demonic voice in the sky.

"Do you want everlasting life? You'll be immortal as long as we merge! What an amazing thing, you'll be able to do whatever you want, nothing is impossible. You can..."

Fu Sisi's mind quivered. Whatever was within Ai Hui was not human!

At this point, the heavenly elemental energy within her body was surging ceaselessly. With no room left for hesitation, she steeled her resolve and launched herself off the ground with an unfeeling cry. "Kill!"

The other members of the Sky Leaf Division took to the skies, following closely behind Fu Sisi.

A chorus of war cries rang out. "Kill!"

Fu Sisi felt an abundance of heavenly elemental energy surging up from below. The muscles in her body let out a joyous and excited ring. She felt as light as a feather, capable of floating without using any energy.

The pressure imposed upon her by Ai Hui's presence was lightened.

Her mind was rid of all distracting thoughts as she arched her back and raised her arms high up above her head. With a resolute glint in her eyes, she was like an unsheathed blade.

The surging heavenly elemental energy rushed to her palms, producing a faint, white glow.

The glow was so faint that it was hard to see, but its sharpness could be felt by all.

It was only now that Ai Hui looked down from above, his figure still a blur. Despite that, Fu Sisi made out a hint of mockery in his eyes.

He twiddled his fingers and pointed gently at Fu Sisi

"Look at these fools overestimating themselves..."

The bloody glow that filled the sky concentrated directly in front of Fu Sisi.

Fu Sisi was chosen to be the Sky Leaf Division's leader because Madam Ye saw an unyielding determination in her, even in the face of difficulty.

The bloody glow continued to converge, blocking out Ai Hui's figure from her line of sight. An increasingly strong resistance pushed back against her, making it feel as if she was wading through a swamp.

Retreat was the furthest thing away from her mind. With all of her might, Fu Sisi brought her sealed palms down from above her head in an arc, slicing towards the heavens!

The faint, white glow became momentarily blinding.

A white crescent flew out of her palms and headed directly for Ai Hui.

[Sky Leaf Amoghavajra Slash]!

The dense, bloody glow was sliced like a hot knife through butter. The white rays of the slash attack flew directly at Ai Hui.

Chi Tong stopped his soliloquy and stared at the white ray in surprise. The special elemental energy they were using had a restraining effect on his blood spiritual force. This attack seemed to amplify its effects greatly!

The white slash ray hit Chi Tong's chest in the blink of an eye.

Cries of joy could be heard from the ravine below.

Chi Tong's body slowly disappeared. As it vanished, the laughter below grew softer.

Chi Tong's silhouette reappeared nearby. His look of contempt disappeared as he looked at the slow-moving white ray. The white ray drew an arc in the air and flew towards him again.

It was not particularly fast at first, but it quickly picked up speed and dissolved into a streak of light.

Chi Tong stopped bothering with Ai Hui. He raised his hand and swatted in the direction of the white ray.

Rumble!

A loud rumbling sound filled the air as the bloody glow surrounding the white ray collapsed inwards and drowned out the white ray in an instant.

The bloody glow surged angrily.

Out of nowhere, the white ray burst out of the bloody glow and continued on its path towards Chi Tong.

Chi Tong was taken aback slightly. He vanished again with a cold sneer.

[Sky Leaf Amoghavajra Slash] was a skill that made use of the chemistry between the members of the Sky Leaf Division. It worked by accumulating all of the members' heavenly elemental energy into one murderous strike. When enough heavenly elemental energy has been accrued, some of its special characteristics are revealed.

Heavenly elemental energy was qualitatively different from single types of elemental energy.

Upon release, [Sky Leaf Amoghavajra Slash] chases its target relentlessly until it runs out of energy or strikes its target down.

Fu Sisi heaved a sigh of relief. [Sky Leaf Amoghavajra Slash] was effective!

Without hesitation, the Sky Leaf Division took the chance to leave the ravine.

This was Fu Sisi's true intention!

The so-called final attack was only meant to create a diversion.

From the moment Ai Hui arrived, she never believed that they could defeat him.

They moved so fast that the Assembly of Patriarchs had no time to respond.

The scenery around them changed rapidly as they sped out of the ravine and they soon saw a curtain of blood. Fu Sisi could clearly

see the uneven, smoky edge of the curtain.

Her spirits were lifted. She saw hope.

Chapter 685: Unforeseen Circumstances

Up in the sky, Chi Tong watched the white slash ray with interest.

It left a trail of white lights as it flew, painting a beautiful, starry sky.

This white ray was something he had never seen before. It was pretty powerful and was as persistent as gangrene. The white ray followed him no matter how many times he changed positions. It reminded him of a hunting dog he once kept that relentlessly chased its prey.

The elemental energy that the white ray was made up of was extremely special. It was evident that the people in this era were continuously striving to attain greater power.

This was what piqued his interest.

"How amusing," Chi Tong said to himself.

He was getting more and more fascinated with this world. He had thought the end of the Cultivation Era would bring about an age of deterioration. However, meeting with "surprise" after "surprise" following his rebirth piqued his interest greatly.

Being reborn in a dull era was boring. He liked vitality and energy.

He had experienced the boundless, resplendent world of spiritual force. He knew of the intriguing intricacies of avedha-vasa, of its karmic cycle that even time could not disrupt. He also knew of the wild and vicious nature of blood refinement, how it was merely an extension of natural law.

The five elemental energies were pathetic in his eyes. He felt as if he was looking at ancient ape-men sharpening their stone axes.

The white ray's appearance led him to realise that this world was

on the edge of a turning point.

The appearance, spread, and maturation of any energy system was something that could not be achieved by individuals alone. It required continuous development and inheritance to build. At a special point in time, all of these accumulated efforts would be ignited by a special individual. The resulting paradigm shift will lead to an explosion in power, lifting everyone up to a higher plane of strength.

That new elemental energy created by combining all five elements were proof of this.

Once they have stepped over this edge, the elementalists would find themselves in a much wider world, and they would create a whole new system. The power that this new system will bring left even Chi Tong in fear.

But all of this would only happen hundreds of years from now.

For now, this sapling was still too young to pose a threat to him even though he had yet to return to full power.

He was floating in mid air, still standing in the same posture. He stared intently at the incoming [Sky Leaf Amoghavajra Slash] without any intention of evading it.

A soft sigh could be heard in the minds of those below. It was hushed, but it sent shivers down their spines.

The world spun before their eyes. The bloody glow that filled the sky transformed into streams of blood that spiralled their way towards Chi Tong. They merged to form a vortex of blood with Chi Tong at its core.

Just as she was about to attack the blood curtain, Fu Sisi felt her surroundings spin. Getting hit by a strong sensation of vertigo caused her to lose her footing and collapse on her knees. Kneeling down made her feel no better as she found herself suspended in the air with the ground above her head and an endless void beneath

her feet.

Even though she knew it was an illusion, Fu Sisi shut her eyelids instinctively. Her heart was pounding in her chest.

An illusion? What a powerful illusion...

Fu Sisi dug her hand into the ground to make herself feel safe. Never did she think that an illusion would make her revere its power.

But an illusion will never be real, and the Sky Leaf Amoghavajra Slash will definitely...

Before she could finish her thought, she caught a glimpse of something that left her in deep shock. Her face had drained of all color and her mind was a blank.

This... Impossible!

[Sky Leaf Amoghavajra Slash] was wobbling around like a drunken fish. Its movements were extremely sluggish, unlike the vigor it displayed before. [Sky Leaf Amoghavajra Slash] slowed down considerably before grinding to a halt. The vortex's currents rushed the white ray around like a dead fish floating down a river.

[Sky Leaf Amoghavajra Slash] began to shed wisps of white light as it became weaker. Soon, the white ray was all but gone.

Fu Sisi was as pale as a sheet. She did not think that [Sky Leaf Amoghavajra Slash] would be able to defeat Ai Hui, but she believed that it could at least cause him enough trouble and buy them time to escape. To achieve this, the Sky Leaf Division had poured all of their heavenly elemental energy into it.

But...

The endless spinning rendered Fu Sisi unable to control her body. Her brain felt heavy and her elemental energy was out of control, spinning along with the vortex.

Rapidly spinning figures floated about her vision like dead fish.

They were indeed no different from dead fish. All she had to do was give a mental command and these figures would all blow up in a brilliant explosion.

The purest drop of blood within God's Blood was his key to strengthening his host's body post reincarnation. To think Ai Hui had used something so precious to forge these blood swords. The sheer number of blood swords was impressive, but they were completely useless to Chi Tong.

He had never practiced any sword moves and was thus unable to utilize the blood swords effectively. All he could do was use them as regular artifacts.

What's more, Ai Hui had used some sort of method to perfectly fuse these filthy swords with the God's Blood. Even Chi Tong was unable to extract the God's Blood from them. What a waste of precious resources!

It was bad enough that the drop of God's Blood was wasted, but Ai Hui even fed the blood elementalists' flesh and blood to these blood swords. Chi Tong had yet to gain control of Ai Hui's body at the time and as such could only watch in anxiety. This body would not be so weak if he had access to any of those.

Chi Tong was able to rule over the Wilderness with his peerless physical body and malevolent demonic consciousness. Without a peerless physical body, all he had left was his demonic consciousness.

[Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] was his greatest creation. He had pored over countless tomes to create this technique.

Regular illusions were able to mix up fantasy and reality to confuse others. Powerful illusions were capable of sealing off an individual's senses and plunge them into a deep state of despair.

Chi Tong's [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] had

reached a whole new level.

Within the seal of his demonic consciousness there exists no true reality nor true illusion. The two were extensively intertwined, with no true cause or effect. Upon losing their senses, those with weaker dispositions would become unable to resist.

This was no mere illusory technique. Chi Tong was confident that his [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] alone was enough of a climb for future generations.

He had only just reincarnated and had not regained his full strength, yet taking care of these fellows was as easy as ABC. It was not even worth a mention.

Oh?

Chi Tong suddenly noticed that one of the floating figures had made a slight movement.

It was that peculiar middle-aged man.

Chi Tong was surprised that he could still move despite being stripped of his senses. Could he have somehow retained a shred of his consciousness?

This fellow's elemental energy seemed to be able to counter his blood spiritual force. Him being able to retain his consciousness within the demonic consciousness made Chi Tong even more amazed. These two things happening to the same person was too much of a coincidence. Chi Tong began to suspect that someone was waiting for his rebirth.

Interesting.

A dangerous glint flashed in his eyes. He decided to let the middle-aged man leave and use the rest as food for his Life Slicing Parasites.

He would soon be able to have full control over Ai Hui's body.

Thinking back about Ai Hui's mental episode, Chi Tong felt very

satisfied. He looked at the middle-aged man from the assembly with a gentler gaze. "Perhaps that was your doing. As long as you do as I say, I'll spare you from excruciating agony."

Well-versed in the ways of blood refinement, Chi Tong knew all sorts of methods that could be used to extract information from others.

Suddenly, he heard a whistling noise.

Not good! An ambush!

Chi Tong's face grew ashen. To think he was so weak that he could not even detect someone nearby. This was something that had never happened to him.

Hiss!

The sound of fabric being sliced by a sharp edge came from behind him. The blood vortex was split into two by an extremely fine laceration.

Hiss, the sound could be heard again.

An equally fine cut appeared on Chi Tong's body, slicing him into two clean halves.

Chi Tong's two halves turned into a mass of blood with a woosh.

Once again, Chi Tong's figure re-appeared several yards away.

"Hehe, you're Chi Tong all right!"

Chi Tong's expression sunk when he failed to locate the coquettish voice. His earlier conjecture was now confirmed. The other party knew his name and should as such know all about his history as well.

The blood vortex lost its color and vanished in an instant.

The floating bodies fell back into the ravine with a loud thud.

Nothing had changed. The azure blue sky had returned and the ravine was back to its usual state.

Chi Tong looked toward his uninvited guest and realised that there were actually two!

He had only been able to detect one of them... Was he simply too careless, or did they have some kind of special technique?

Keeping his emotions in check, Chi Tong smiled. "What a shocker, you actually know my name. Seems like you guys are better prepared than I thought. May I know your names?"

Chi Tong sized up the two individuals as he spoke.

The man was cold and aloof. The large, black furcoat draped around his thin body made for a really cheerless image, while his exquisite features were even more delicate than a woman's. The other person was an incredibly alluring lady, with her perky bosom and pale thighs. Her face was, however, completely devoid of emotion.

Chi Tong's gaze landed on the clay doll and his eyes promptly lit up.

Chapter 686: Collaboration

The clay doll on Autumn Water's shoulder suddenly started speaking with a coquettish voice. "So, it's really Chi Tong, huh? Has our little Ai Hui been eaten? Sigh, initially I wanted to reminisce the good old times with him."

Hong Rongyan gave a slight bow and said, "I'm Hong Rongyan and this is Autumn Water, we're from the Assembly of Patriarchs. Nice to meet you, Senior Chi Tong."

"Assembly of Patriarchs?" Chi Tong shifted his gaze to Hong Rongyan, looking slightly interested in him. "You understand me very well?"

"In those days, you commanded the entire world. Everyone in the Assembly of Patriarchs reveres you greatly. It's a pity I was born at the wrong time, otherwise I would've pledged my allegiance to you," Hong Yan said.

"Pledge your allegiance?" Chi Tong mocked, "You arrived with such a murderous look on your face, it doesn't seem like you wanted to pledge your allegiance to me."

"Senior, you're mistaken. I developed my skills based on your ideology, and you're like a teacher to me. Hence why would I try to harm you?"

"Your words do make sense." Chi Tong nodded his head, appearing to have believed Hong Rongyan's words. Suddenly, he asked, "Who made that clay doll?"

"It was personally made by a Master in the Assembly of Patriarchs. Senior, if you join us, I can introduce him to you," Hong Rongyan answered respectfully.

When Chi Tong saw how tight-lipped Hong Rongyan was, he knew the latter wasn't a simple character, but he wasn't angry. He merely smiled and continued, "Join the Assembly of Patriarchs?

Are you asking me to be your leader?"

With a sincere look on his face, Hong Rongyan replied, "Senior, if you're willing to deign to join us, the position of leader will definitely belong to you."

"This sounds like a good idea, as I myself need some manpower too. Furthermore, you're much more familiar than me with regards to the current situation of this world. It's possible that we can collaborate. After all, all you want is my cultivation art. This is not at all a problem for me. We can combine forces and help each other out as long as..." Chi Tong muttered.

As Hong Rongyan listened to Chi Tong's words attentively, a look of joy appeared on his face. His mind was completely captivated by Chi Tong's words.

A grain-sized, red glowing spot silently appeared behind him.

Hong Rongyan could sense something behind him. However, before he could react in time, the red glowing spot suddenly exploded. A dazzling beam of red glow shot out of it and hit Hong Rongyan's back. His body and his facial expression froze, resembling a wooden puppet.

Chi Tong's eyes were filled with killing intent.

The red glow that hit Hong Rongyan's back kept on changing its shape. Gradually, it transformed into a tightly shut eye.

The eye trembled for a while and slowly opened up.

Chi Tong was overjoyed. As long as the blood eye was fully opened, Hong Rongyan's blood and flesh would be fully devoured by him. He sensed a familiar trace of aura from Hong Rongyan's body. It was the God's Blood!

Previously, he was still vexing over the issue of finding God's Blood. He certainly did not expect someone to deliver it right to him.

The amount of blood spiritual force he obtained from devouring blood and flesh paled in comparison to the amount contained in even the thinnest trace of God's Blood. If he could devour a trace of God's Blood, he could obliterate Ai Hui's sword embryo completely. Currently, Ai Hui's sword embryo was undulating violently. It was becoming increasingly unstable and it could crumble any moment. Even if he placed a blade of grass on it, it would collapse and vanish into thin air.

This was a God-given chance!

Chi Tong never expected Ai Hui, who had given him a huge headache, to be so weak-minded. He did not expect a genius that could cultivate a sword embryo to be restricted by worldly emotions. Chi Tong felt incredulous. How could a weak-minded individual cultivate a sword embryo successfully? Since the ancient times, all those who could successfully cultivate a sword embryo had resolute, steel-like minds. They were emotionless individuals whose minds couldn't be affected by anything in the world.

Chi Tong's [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] cultivated the mind. He clearly knew how difficult and dangerous it was to train the mind. The slightest mental wound could consign a practitioner to eternal damnation.

However, Ai Hui had the protection of the Banner of God. Hence, it was not that easy to destroy him.

No doubt, Ai Hui and Hong Rongyan, who both possessed the aura of God's Blood, were the best nourishment for him.

Suddenly, a strong sense of danger arose in his heart. Without any hesitation, Chi Tong surged forward. At the same time, the remaining blood swords rose into the air and transformed into a bloody screen that protected his back.

Boom!

A deep and low sound of collision resounded through the air, resembling the sound of a charging rhinoceros colliding against a steel plate.

A few blood swords flew past Chi Tong from his sides.

Not good!

Chi Tong's facial expression changed slightly. He formed a hand sign and slapped his hand towards his left. His movements were gentle and effortless. A ball of blood in his palm exploded and the bloody screen behind his back expanded rapidly, resembling a gigantic bloody mouth.

And at this moment, a glass-like, multi-colored palm pierced through the expanding bloody screen at a great speed.

Chi Tong's eyes shrunk abruptly.

The bloody screen froze. Following which, the glass-like palm clenched and the bloody screen exploded into smithereens.

The image of Autumn Water was reflected in Chi Tong's eyes.

Autumn Water began to grow in size. Her usual fragile skin was brightly colored and transparent like a piece of colored glass. The lovely and sexy beauty looked as though she had been painted in various colors. Her indescribable fiendishness caused one's hair to stand on end. Her face remained expressionless and her body exuded an ice-cold aura of death.

The eyes of the clay doll on Autumn Water's shoulder lit up with an eerie red glow and its mouth began to move.

A lovely voice rang across the air. "Where is your [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness]? I have been looking forward to it."

Chi Tong's face darkened, but he still remained calm. The enemy's understanding of him far exceeded his expectations.

Autumn Water's colored-glass-like body reminded him of the five elemental energy that could restrain his blood spiritual force. It

was like... the crystalized form of the five elemental energy. But how could it be? A crystallized form of the five elemental energy? And that clay doll looked weird. Anything that could act as a host for a soul was definitely an extremely rare artifact. However, this clay doll was obviously man-made. How was it possible?

Chi Tong was feeling exceptionally terrible.

Even though he had encountered "surprises" time and time again, he did not really mind them. However, these two members of the Assembly of Patriarchs had legitimately struck a sense of danger in him.

He was not afraid of the so-called "moment of brilliance" by geniuses. After all, which era didn't have geniuses?

Instead, he was afraid of people that patiently hid in the dark to study him and find out about his weaknesses. This made him shiver in fear.

Even when his strength was at its apex, he was extremely fearful of this kind of people. Furthermore, now he was at his weakest form.

Hong Rongyan, who was frozen by the red glow, suddenly blinked his eyes once. He looked as though he had woken up from a dream. He stretched his back and cracks began to appear on the blood eye on his back. In the blink of an eye, the cracks spread and extended like a spider web. Pop. The blood eye collapsed into a burst of fragmented bloody glow and vanished into thin air.

Hong Rongyan turned around. His facial expression remained the same as before. With a respectful tone, he said, "Senior, please consider my suggestion. I believe you can see our sincerity. Senior's [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] is unpredictable and possesses the might of both God and Devil. The Assembly has been admiring you for a very long time. After putting in so much effort for so many years, the Assembly did not make much progress. If we can join forces, the world will be ours.

When that day arrives, the Assembly can seek our revenge and you can command the entire world again. How mighty it is to be able to conquer the world!"

"Such a resolute individual... I didn't expect anyone to remember me after I died and disappeared from the world for such a long time. Other than crystallized elemental energy, what else have you come up with?" Chi Tong asked coldly.

"I am humbled to hear that. We have created [Pure Fusion Elemental Body] and fusion elemental energy. These were created to deal with Blood of God. [Pure Fusion Elemental Body] is formed using crystallized fusion elemental energy. It is very effective against blood spiritual force," Hong Rongyan answered.

"I guess it is exceptionally effective against me." Chi Tong was neither smiling nor frowning.

"Senior, you have overestimated us." Hong Rongyan continued to speak with a respectful tone. Then he changed his tone and continued, "If your strength was at its peak, our creations would definitely be useless against you. However, you have just woken up and obtained a host body, and therefore you have a low chance of overcoming [Pure Fusion Elemental Body]. If I'm not wrong, you can only rely on [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness]. Fortunately, the Assembly has done some research on [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness], but we need your pointers on it."

Chi Tong's heart sank. Hong Rongyan's words hit the nail on the head. Hong Rongyan knew his situation exceptionally well!

In fact, his situation was much more worse than Hong Rongyan had expected!

Hong Rongyan did not know that Ai Hui's sword embryo was still surviving tenaciously. It had not been destroyed yet.

If Hong Rongyan knew...

"How do you want to collaborate?" Chi Tong asked bluntly.

"What demonic god? From the look of it, you're still a human after all," Autumn Water sneered.

Chi Tong was a shrewd individual. His facial expression remained as calm as usual even after hearing Autumn Water's sneer, acting as though he had never heard her words. He then stared at Hong Rongyan.

On the contrary, a look of admiration flashed across Hong Rongyan's eyes. He and Autumn Water were very confident in this trip. They understood Chi Tong and his situation extremely well. However, Chi Tong had many treasures in his hands; it would be best that they did not need to snatch them by force. As long as they could get Chi Tong on their side, they would obtain a treasure trove that possessed countless treasures.

"Senior's blood refinement art surpasses all others'. Your [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] is a peerless skill. If you can teach the Assembly of Patriarchs a thing or two about it, we will be indebted to you forever," Hong Rongyan said respectfully.

Chi Tong was surprised by Hong Rongyan's words. "I understand why you want [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness], but why do you need the blood refinement art?"

"We can only improve by accepting others' criticism. Our arch-enemy, the Blood of God, specializes in blood refinement. If you can give us some pointers, we can identify the weaknesses of Blood of God and seek revenge against them," Hong Rongyan replied.

Chi Tong stared at Hong Rongyan's face, but he couldn't tell anything about him. His intuition told him that this matter wasn't as simple as it seemed.

Chi Tong never exposed Hong Rongyan. Instead, he asked, "Whether it is [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] or the secret to blood refinement, we can negotiate about it and make a

transaction. But what do I get in return?"

"Senior, you're right. Since it is a transaction, both parties must have some sort of gains." Hong Rongyan's eye were blazing. "How about God's Blood?"

Chi Tong's eyes lit up. Soon after, he asked with doubt, "You still have God's Blood?"

"Of course the Assembly doesn't have it," Hong Rongyan replied, "But the Blood of God has it. However, the Holy Emperor is overseeing the Blood of God. I have yet to regain my strength, so if I confront him alone, I'm afraid that I can't defeat him. However, if you join forces with the Assembly, we have some chance of defeating the Holy Emperor."

"Your words do make sense," Chi Tong nodded his head and replied. "But how do I make sure that you will hand over the God's Blood to me?"

"Without the God's Blood, we can't obtain your secrets. It is a very fair transaction. If we want to obtain your secrets, we will definitely hand over the God's Blood to you."

"That's true." Suddenly, Chi Tong pointed to the unconscious figures on the ground and said, "I want their blood and flesh."

"You can have everyone except for my people," Hong Rongyan replied.

The clay doll on Autumn Water's shoulder cast a glance at Hong Rongyan but did not say anything.

Hong Rongyan lowered his gaze and his facial expression remained as per usual.

Chapter 687: The Sudden Attack

She Yu's eyes were tightly closed. The black, worm-shaped seal on her forehead kept on wriggling. Her body was slightly trembling, looking as though she was experiencing extreme agony.

In a crevice in a distant valley, there was a grain-sized, black-colored beetle that was motionless.

"You can have everyone except for my people."

These cold and fuzzy words rang across She Yu's ears.

In the sky, Chi Tong snapped his fingers and shot a speckle of red light into a member of the Sky Leaf Division. That person's body turned transparent with a visible speed. One could clearly see his beating heart and hair-like blood vessels all over his body. Following which, his blood vessels exploded and traces of blood seeped out from his entire body. In the beginning, his body was covered in red spots. Subsequently, the red spots began to grow in size rapidly.

In the blink of an eye, his entire body was covered in blood. The blood kept on wriggling, resembling a hungry wild beast that was revealing an unrestrainable restlessness.

Chi Tong opened his mouth slowly. The wriggling mass of blood on the ground rose into the air and flew into his mouth.

A look of enjoyment and satisfaction appeared on Chi Tong.

She Yu knew Ai Hui extremely well. She always thought of ways to understand more about him.

She Yu planted the [Life and Death Sacrificial Art] on Ai Hui not because she thought highly of his strength, but because she was confident in her own strength. When the positions of master and slave in the [Life and Death Sacrificial Art] swapped, She Yu's fear actually originated from the collapse of her confidence.

The figure in the sky looked so familiar. However, the look of enjoyment on his face did not match She Yu's impression of Ai Hui at all. Ai Hui was an individual that had an extremely high level of self-control. Such a look of enjoyment definitely would not appear on his face.

Chi Tong... is revived!

She Yu came across this name only a few times in some ancient books back in God Nation. Even though this ancient entity had an extremely close relationship with Blood of God, she never thought she would encounter it one day.

Having been born as a blood elementalist, She Yu shouldn't be surprised by the scene of a blood elementalist devouring someone's blood and flesh as of right. However, for some reason, she felt terrified when she saw how Chi Tong transformed someone into a pool of blood and then devoured it.

Chi Tong's eyes were tightly closed. Satisfaction was written all over his face, looking as if he was eating a delicacy.

Hong Rongyan and Autumn Water were watching from the side. Hong Rongyan looked calm and collected. On the contrary, the clay doll on Autumn Water's shoulder had a disgusted look on its face. The Assembly of Patriarchs was the arch-enemy of Blood of God and therefore she naturally hated seeing blood elementalists doing this.

With her sharp eyesight, She Yu saw Autumn Water's facial expression and she made a mental note.

Today, she had reaped a lot of gains and she had to slowly digest them.

She wanted to deliver the news of Chi Tong's revival to the Holy Emperor as soon as possible. She felt instinctive fear towards Chi Tong. From a certain perspective, Blood of God was actually an extension of Chi Tong.

There was also another issue: the Assembly of Patriarchs.

The Assembly of Patriarchs had been Blood of God's arch-enemy for a very long time. However, She Yu knew that the Holy Emperor and Bei Shuisheng did not really care about the Assembly. When she saw the huge changes in Autumn Water and Hong Rongyan, she understood that the Assembly had achieved a crucial breakthrough in their cultivation.

The worse thing was that Chi Tong was going to join forces with the Assembly of Patriarchs!

Their target was definitely God Nation and His Majesty!

The only thing that consoled She Yu was the fact that both parties had only the appearance of unity. They were actually divided at heart.

Suddenly, a figure flew out across those unconscious people lying on the ground. Like an arrow that had been released, the figure stuck close to the ground and fled from the scene. It was Fu Sisi.

Fu Sisi's escape path was right below Hong Rongyan and Autumn Water. Just as Autumn Water was about to attack her, Hong Rongyan stopped her. The clay doll on Autumn Water's shoulder waved its hands angrily, appearing to be mumbling something.

Disturbed by Fu Sisi, Chi Tong opened his eyes and snorted, "Overestimating your capabilities!"

He waved his palm gently and shot a streak of bloody glow at Fu Sisi.

All of a sudden, countless streaks of bloody glow appeared around Fu Sisi and engulfed her.

Fu Sisi's body froze as the bloody glow had confined her. The streak of bloody glow shot out by Chi Tong then fused with the bloody glow that engulfed her body.

Chi Tong let out a chuckle and waved his palm gently. Fu Sisi's

body began to rise into the air and fly towards him.

A bloodthirsty look flashed across Chi Tong's eyes. Out of everyone on the ground, Fu Sisi was the most powerful and hence her flesh and blood were the most nourishing.

The bloody glow around Fu Sisi's body intensified, resembling blood now.

At this moment, the grey-robed, middle-aged man regained his consciousness. He felt extremely nervous and his eyes were rolling rapidly. When he saw Hong Rongyan and Autumn Water in the sky, he was overjoyed and his facial expression relaxed.

Following which, he stood up slowly. When he saw that Chi Tong did not have any intention of attacking him, he felt completely at ease and quickly flew towards Hong Rongyan and Autumn Water.

When he saw Hong Rongyan and Autumn Water, his body trembled and a look of ecstasy flashed across his eyes. At the same time, a look of envy and expectation arose on his face.

Hong Rongyan nodded at him. The middle-aged man quickly gave a bow and hid behind Hong Rongyan and Autumn Water.

When he saw Fu Sisi turn into a mass of blood, he felt bitter, fearful, and relieved all at once. Fu Sisi's strength was a notch higher than his, but she was still helpless against Chi Tong. If it was him, he would have died by Chi Tong's hands. Fortunately, Hong Rongyan and Autumn Water had arrived in time to save his life.

Chi Tong opened his mouth and the mass of blood that engulfed Fu Sisi flew towards him.

Just as the mass of blood flew past Hong Rongyan and Autumn Water, it suddenly changed directions and flew towards them.

This turn of events was too sudden. Furthermore, it was very close to them.

The bloody glow that surrounded Fu Sisi dimmed abruptly, revealing her glimmering body,

Hong Rongyan's facial expression changed for the first time. His eyes lit up and a look of shock appeared on his delicate face.

Since Fu Sisi was the strongest among everyone on the ground, she was no doubt the fattest piece of meat to Chi Tong. Hong Rongyan never expected Chi Tong to give up such a good opportunity to nourish himself and attack them.

The bloody glow around Fu Sisi's body dimmed and her facial expression could be seen clearly.

Not good!

Hong Rongyan's heart was thumping. Fu Sisi had to do her utmost!

Fu Sisi indeed had to do her utmost. At the moment she regained her consciousness, she knew the probability of her surviving was basically zero. She looked as though she was going to flee, but she actually was seeking an opportunity to take someone down with her.

Initially, she was prepared to use her last attack on Chi Tong. However, she did expect that wily old fox to push her to Hong Rongyan and Autumn Water.

When did Chi Tong see through her trick?

Fu Sisi felt incredulous and fearful at the same time. Even though she knew she was going to die soon, she still could not help but feel fearful towards Chi Tong.

At this point in time, she no longer had any chance of dodging or changing her direction. Her entire body had become sparkling and transparent like a piece of colored glass.

When she saw the stunned look on Hong Rongyan's face, she felt somewhat happy. She hated people that treated her like an ant.

The Assembly of Patriarchs betrayed Madam Ye and they were considered a hostile enemy to Skyheart City. Even if she couldn't hit Chi Tong with her last attack, she still could give it to the enemy of Madam Ye and Skyheart City. She did not sacrifice her life for nothing.

Suddenly, her vision went blurred. A beautiful and alluring body appeared in front of Hong Rongyan. It was Autumn Water!

Autumn Water's body lit up with brilliant lights and vibrant colors.

So similar...

Fu Sisi felt as though she was facing a member of the Sky Leaf Division. The Sky Leaf Division shared many similarities with the Assembly of Patriarchs. Could there be a relationship between these two?

This was her last thought.

A five-colored glow emitted from her body, looking as though she was pierced by countless colorful swords.

Autumn Water made a surprising move. Suddenly, she spread open her arms and hugged Fu Sisi.

Fu Sisi's eyes were completely devoid of life. Her face was almost touching the face of Autumn Water, whose eyes were devoid of life as well. At the same time, they looked exactly like each other, except for their looks.

Hugging Fu Sisi, Autumn Water tried to fly towards the ground.

However, before she could do so, Fu Sisi suddenly exploded in her arms with a loud boom.

Right after Chi Tong pushed Fu Sisi towards Hong Rongyan, he transformed into a streak of bloody glow and fled. After flying a few hundred feet away from the valley, a dazzling burst of light erupted behind his back. A brilliant, white light engulfed his vision

and his shadow extended far away.

Terrifying energy waves that contained a kind of power that intimidated him struck him, causing his mind to shudder in fear.

The white light dimmed and he slowly regained his vision. It was as though the sky had darkened. Soon after, the sky turned brilliant and multi-colored, looking as though it was painted with various colors by God.

He did not turn his head around to see if they were chasing him or not. Instead, he increased his speed and fled with all his might.

Chi Tong realized this wasn't a world where he could do whatever he pleased.

This was a dangerous world.

He had a feeling that many people had anticipated his revival. They had prepared numerous baits, traps, and tortures for him.

They were more patient than all types of hunters.

Humans had been waiting for him for generations.

That was because they wanted to hunt a demonic god.

The thought of this made Chi Tong tremble with fear.

On a mountain ridge, there was an enormous and terrifying pit. This pit was so huge that it could fit seven to eight hills in it. The mountain peak had already been leveled. Black fumes were rising in spirals from the pit.

Expressionless, Hong Rongyan was hovering in the sky above the pit. He was holding a small, clay doll. Behind him, the grey-robed, middle-age man was trembling in fear. Everyone else had died.

The clay doll was dim and lifeless and it was dangling like a ragdoll.

Hong Rongyan landed in the pit and looked around. After a while, he found Autumn Water's body in a thick pile of ashes.

Autumn Water's beautiful body had turned appalling. The right side of her head was gone, both of her arms had disappeared, and her right thigh had vanished.

"I'm so ugly..."

The clay doll howled in grief.

The middle-aged man suddenly searched through the debris. After a while, he found a severed palm that had the seal of the Sky Leaf Division on it. It was Fu Sisi's palm.

"Madam!" the middle-aged man immediately yelled.

"Bring her along." Hong Rongyan nodded his head at him.

After finishing his sentence, Hong Rongyan picked up Autumn Water's remnant body. A gentle and prudent look that was rarely seen appeared on his ice-cold face, looking as though he was picking up the most valuable treasure in this world.

Chapter 688: Kill Me

After fleeing for a few days straight and making sure he was safe, Chi Tong finally felt at ease. At this point in time, his face no longer possessed the look of insufferable arrogance. The escape he made was a humiliation to his proud self. But so what? It was natural for someone to flee when he or she encountered danger, be it a demon, a god, or a human. Pride had no place in a matter of life and death.

Chi Tong was filled with vigilance against the mysterious Assembly of Patriarchs.

He had a premonition that the Assembly of Patriarchs had some kind of method to restrain him. He did not believe Hong Rongyan's words on the collaboration. To Chi Tong, Hong Rongyan's "collaboration" was merely an excuse to entice him. Chi Tong even came up with many possible "reasons" to support this idea. For example, the Assembly of Patriarchs's unique methods could only be executed when they were close to him.

He thought of various methods and every one of them was extremely cruel and excruciating. He definitely did not want to experience any one of them.

Whether or not his conjecture was right, Chi Tong felt that the Assembly of Patriarchs was a mysterious and dangerous organization. He did not want to have anything to do with them.

It was a pity he did not devour that girl though.

He smacked his lips. Devouring her blood and flesh would've been a rare enjoyment for him. When he thought of the sudden attack he made, he couldn't help but snigger.

It's indeed a rare enjoyment.

Those fellows from the Assembly of Patriarchs would definitely agree with him on this.

Chi Tong reduced his flying speed as his tense mind relaxed. He felt slightly tired. Initially, when he just took over Ai Hui's body, he thought that he would have a pleasant trip ahead of him and he believed he could stay calm and unruffled in the midst of chaos and complete the trip.

However, what happened so far was completely different from what he expected.

He was like the king of the grassland, a lion, that barged into a prehistoric, dense, and unknown forest. The towering trees concealed the sky and sunlight, making the forest dark and gloomy. Countless vines hung and intertwined across the huge trees. The trees were covered with moist moss and the air was pervaded with a decomposing smell. The thick layer of rotten leaves on the ground wasn't as firm as the grass on the grassland. He also had to be careful of the dried-up bones buried under the rotten leaves. Their shapes were completely different from the bones of the wild beasts living on the grassland.

Chi Tong hated this feeling, as he liked to have everything under his control.

Given his current situation, he had to be extremely careful. A slight error could lead to a huge mistake.

Fortunately, he had discovered Ai Hui's weakness and had taken over his body.

The combination of the Banner of God and the sword embryo had caused Chi Tong a huge headache. Luckily, he was able to use words alone to waver Ai Hui's mind and seize the opportunity to take over his body.

Chi Tong was adept in reading and manipulating human minds.

A human mind was complicated yet centralized at the same time. It was a world... a complete, diverse world that was beyond mankind's understanding.

It could emit light and warmth like the sun, giving warmth to the souls surrounding it. However, it could also pile up shadows that were darker than the night in a secluded corner.

It could be impregnable, enduring the cruelest torture and the deepest agony in the world. It could also be soft like an air bubble that could be shattered easily with a gentle poke from a crisp toothpick.

Nobility and malevolence could be buried in the same tomb while courage and cowardice were like two vines that entwined each other. It was extremely difficult to make sense of them and tell them apart.

The change in the sword embryo could explain everything.

Previously, the sword embryo was indescribably sturdy, so much so that he did not know how to destroy it. Now, however, he saw a crack on it.

This was a good sign.

Self-doubt and self-denial caused the most harm to one's mind.

The former was an invisible dagger that was sharp and unpredictable. It caused hair-like wounds that couldn't be seen. Every crevice on a soul was caused by it.

The latter was a heavy axe. Every strike it produced was penetrative. Even the thickest tree trunk would break with a loud bang under it.

Chi Tong had a deep understanding of human minds. He had seen more exceptional geniuses die due to losing themselves than by their enemies' hands.

He licked his lips and chuckled while his scarlet eyes exuded chilliness.

All of a sudden, his body trembled violently, becoming a blur. Ai Hui was struggling, appearing to have known Chi Tong's

intention. To Chi Tong, this kind of struggle gave an indescribable feeling of pleasure. What's more entertaining than killing such a resolute individual?

"Hmm, who should I start with?"

Chi Tong's voice was intermittent. However, he did not mind it at all and he was still smiling.

Suddenly, a voice rang across his ears.

"I'll start with you then."

Chi Tong turned his head and a red-dressed girl entered his line of sight. That girl was wearing a red dress, resembling a rose in full bloom. She was staring at Chi Tong coldly, not concealing the killing intent in her eyes at all.

Staring at Chi Tong, She Yu unknowingly felt a strong killing intent arising in her heart. That's right, she was shocked when she realized this. She had never felt such a strong desire to kill someone before. This was a first for her. At the same time, she was feeling uneasy. It seemed that if she couldn't kill Chi Tong, she herself would die.

Was it some kind of premonition?

She Yu forced herself to stay calm.

She wasn't an impetuous individual. The fact that Chi Tong fled from the Assembly of God made her realize that this demonic god was strong in appearance but weak in reality. If she wanted to kill him, this would be the best opportunity for her to do so. A wily old fox like Chi Tong could regain his full strength even when he was gasping for air.

She carefully landed behind Chi Tong. The look of panic on his face had confirmed her conjecture.

Even though her decision was a risky one, she still decided to do it.

It's a girl again! A trace of haze streaked across Chi Tong's mind. He hated women. This red-dress girl reminded him of that girl from the Assembly of Patriarchs. Her ice-cold body made him instinctively loath her.

Suddenly, he relaxed his eyebrows. "Oh, so it's just a little bug. It must be you that's been spying on me, right? I was on my way to find you, and I certainly did not expect you to deliver yourself to me."

She Yu remained emotionless. After all, Chi Tong could be considered the primogenitor of blood elementalists. Therefore, how could she hide it from him? Chi Tong's reactions further reinforced her conjecture, proving that his escape from the Assembly of Patriarchs wasn't a facade.

Chi Tong let out a gasp of surprise. Suddenly, his eyes lit up brightly. Raising his head, he chortled and said, "I can't believe I have searched high and low for it when it's so easy to be found! You actually have the God's Blood!"

The moment She Yu appeared, Ai Hui, who had been struggling in the sword embryo, calmed down immediately.

The thought that Chi Tong had just now struck fear in Ai Hui. That's right, it's fear, pure fear... His body turned cold and he was panting heavily. Chi Tong wanted to kill Shi Xueman, Lou Lan, Fatty, Duanmu Huanghun, Jiang Wei, etc...

At that moment, Ai Hui was mentally prepared to kill himself and Chi Tong together. He would rather die with Chi Tong in the blood swords' hands than having his hands covered in the blood of his friends.

It was also the first time that he felt delighted seeing the demonic girl. He somewhat felt thankful that she appeared.

Even if he died in the demonic girl's hands, he wouldn't blame or hate her. Of course, he was afraid of death. However, if death

could lead to certain favorable outcomes, he could accept it with open arms.

After all, he had already experienced death once.

Fate is a funny thing.

At Central Pine City, when he was at his wit's end, this girl planted the [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Flower] on him and allowed him to complete his last attack. His redemption was not completed, but he was still grateful to her.

Today, he was at his wit's end again and this girl appeared once more. Even though she was about to take his life, he was still thankful to her.

Ai Hui could clearly sense the ice-cold, intense killing intent in She Yu, appearing as though it was something that he could touch. At this moment, he was unusually calm. They seemed to be looking at each other right now.

"Kill me."

The sword embryo operated with a whizz. A soft mumble resounded through the air.

"Kill me."

She Yu seemed to hear someone speaking to her.

Her mind jolted as she quickly look around to see who was talking to her. Who was it?

Her surroundings were empty and there was no one. Was it possible that she heard wrongly?

Even though Chi Tong appeared arrogant and aggressive, deep down he was on the lookout. This girl had been chasing him for days and nights. She must have something up her sleeves if she dared to appear in front of him at this moment.

Chi Tong hated women. Even though this girl possessed the God's Blood and wasn't as cold as the girl from the Assembly of

Patriarchs, she still exuded an aura that he hated.

She Yu was staring at him as though he was her prey, a prey that she must kill...

When Chi Tong saw She Yu getting distracted for a split second, he launched an attack without any hesitation.

A bloody glow exploded in the air. The blood swords beneath Chi Tong flew towards She Yu like an enormous, blood-colored python.

When She Yu realized that she was distracted, she silently cried out in alarm. At this moment, she felt regretful. Why did she commit such a low-level mistake? When facing a high-level opponent like Chi Tong, a moment of carelessness would consign her to eternal damnation.

The torrential current of whizzing blood swords surged towards She Yu with a terrifying might.

There was a multitude of blood swords, and all of them were shrouded in a dazzling bloody glow. The bloody glow exploded and blinded her in an instant, causing her to feel suffocated.

Damn it!

She Yu was about to dodge the blood swords when she realized that a faint, red glow had appeared around her out of nowhere. She couldn't break free from the red glow; it was like she was stuck in a pool of quicksand.

Her facial expression changed drastically!

She did not expect herself to be thrown into such a dire situation the moment she showed up. At this moment, she did not have time to think about whether or not she was too optimistic and underestimated Chi Tong previously.

The impending death caused her mind to go blank while her body reacted instinctively.

All the blood in her body gushed into her heart in an instant.

A boom resounded in her head, appearing as though something had exploded. She also heard a crackling sound in her head, sounding as if something was cracking. Time seemed to have frozen at this moment.

Her eyes widened while her pupils lost focus.

Just as the gigantic blood-sword-formed python was about to hit her, it suddenly changed direction and plunged into the ground.

Boom, boom, boom!

The earth shook and the mountains trembled while soil flew in all directions. The blood-sword-formed python had disappeared.

The sudden turn of events caused Chi Tong's facial expression to change. Exasperated, he squeezed out two words through his clenched teeth. "Ai Hui!"

The next moment, he sensed something. He raised his head abruptly and looked at She Yu.

Chapter 689: The Beating Heart

Thud, thud, thud.

A sonorous yet restrained sound echoed across the air. It sounded as though a ritual was about to begin. On a high altar, there was a heavy and old-fashioned leather drum. The passing of time had dyed it with a glimmering black color that made it looked as though it was smoldered by flames. A half-naked, muscular man wearing only an animal hide brandished a mallet that was made up of an unknown beast's thigh bone. Every time he beat the drum, his hair would flutter across the air, resembling the licking tongues of fire burning in the braziers around the high altar, wild and devilish.

A transparent energy ripple propagated from the center of She Yu's body. The air seemed to have frozen, causing one to have difficulty breathing.

Chi Tong stared at She Yu, looking as though he had seen a ghost.

Wait, no, he didn't really care about ghosts and spirits.

He stared at She Yu's chest. A faint, red glow was emitting from her chest. Her fragile-looking skin looked delicate under the red glow, appearing somewhat transparent. If the red glow was absent, her skin would be snow-white and alluring.

Chi Tong was extremely familiar with the red glow. It had added an aura of extreme danger to this gorgeous and captivating sight.

Chi Tong could sense a concentrated aura of the God's Blood. No one understood the God's Blood more than him. He could even sense that this red-dressed girl had not fully refined the God's Blood yet.

If this was really the case, it would be an out-and-out good news to him. If she had fully refined the God's Blood in her body, Chi Tong would have suffered a huge loss.

But... what was that?

Something seemed to be devouring the God's Blood in her body.

Chi Tong wasn't perplexed by the fact that the God's Blood was being devoured, but rather, he was perplexed by that "something". He actually did not know anything about it! This made him panic.

It seemed to exist for only the God's Blood.

The red-dressed girl did not have much God's Blood in her body. A hair-like trace of the God's Blood was enough to kill a powerful dire beast. However, that "something" kept on absorbing the God's Blood in the red-dressed girl's body without apprehension.

Could it be a dragon's heart? Stop kidding me, how can a piece of trash like a dragon endure my God's Blood?

Even Chi Tong did not dare to absorb so much God's Blood when he just woke up.

What the hell was that thing?

A strong sense of danger engulfed Chi Tong's mind.

The Assembly of Patriarchs had come up with strategies that specifically focused on him. These strategies were meticulously planned. They involved elemental energy systems, cultivation methods, and even Demonic Consciousness.

He had witnessed how his fruit of labor that he spent his entire lifetime worth of knowledge and cultivation on became other people's prey. The beating heart beneath her perky chest definitely wasn't something natural. It was a meticulously planned trap, a trap that specifically dealt with the God's Blood.

Following which, a scene appeared in Chi Tong's mind.

In a distant past, there was a group of people surrounding the God's Blood. Their eyes were filled with greed and self-restraint at the same time. They did not enshrine and worship the God's Blood. Instead, they were ambitious and arrogant as they tried to tame a

boundless ocean.

This vast and majestic ocean was the power contained in the God's Blood.

Chi Tong shivered with cold.

Lunatics! They are a bunch of lunatics!

Before Chi Tong died in the past, he had come up with different scenarios on the day he was revived. He visualized that people would fear, respect, and revere him. Even if they bore animosity towards him, they would be fearful of him at the same time. Wasn't mankind born with the instinct to revere unknown ancient entities?

But the reality was different... it was cruel.

Chi Tong forced himself to calm down. He still did not know who the girl was.

What exactly is so special about her heart?

The beating rhythm of her heart was different from before. It was undergoing changes now. If her heart was compared to a boundless and everlasting black hole before, then now it would be an agitated volcano that could erupt at any time.

Was this kind of thing common or uncommon?

If it was the former, he still had a chance to struggle for his life. If it was the latter, he would give up all hope.

Could he snatch it over?

Chi Tong tried to stop himself from turning around and running away. He needed to verify all the answers himself. He had spent so much time and effort to take over Ai Hui's body and revive, how could he not give it a try?

After taking a deep breath, he raised his palms. Immediately, a red glow filled the sky.

.....

At the Pearl Defensive Line, the three god divisions were resting.

Recently, many things had happened. Even the eyes of the calmest individual could not help but have a feast. After several discussions, all of the division leaders realized everything that had happened had various deep impacts on the current world situation.

Putting things in perspective, the battles that happened on the Pearl Defensive Line seemed to have become insignificant. Both the elementalists and the blood elementalists would be completely helpless against a Grandmaster.

The nature of the war did not change, but rather, the number of Grandmasters in this world had changed.

The birth of a new Grandmaster could cause many sudden changes in the current situation, making it unpredictable.

As division leaders, they detested this kind of turn of events utterly. It was as thought the blood they bled, the sweat they shedded and the life-and-death struggles they went through had become worthless overnight.

It was apt to regard the world situation as a chessboard and everyone else as the chess pieces. Those who were ambitious would still hope they were important chess pieces that could affect the chessboard in one way or another.

However, it was unreasonable for the chessboard to change just like this.

The only thing that consoled them was that the situation on the elementalists' side had worsened. Ai Hui's sudden departure had thrown them into a rudderless state. The Sword of Lightning was busy searching for Ai Hui and they were no longer harassing the blood elementalists.

Since Her Highness She Yu had not reacted yet, they did not dare to make any decisions on their own. Therefore, they were relaxed

for the time being.

Since neither side was in the mood to battle, the Windy Pearl Bridge, which had been engulfed in the flames of war for quite some time, suddenly quietened. It was a rare sight.

Some people were completely forgotten by everyone else.

About five kilometers beneath the encampments of the god divisions, there was an underground cavern. Sunlight couldn't reach this place at all, but thanks to the presence of earth fire it wasn't extremely cold. Craggy, oddly shaped, black-colored volcanic rocks could be found everywhere. Due to the constant water corrosion by the underground river, the sturdy volcanic rocks had developed sharp edges. Meanwhile, the volcanic rocks at the other end of the cavern were smooth and rounded thanks to the polishing job done by the metal winds.

In that direction, there was a crevice that led to the valley beneath the Windy Pearl Bridge. The metal winds from the valley entered the cavern through the crevice and slammed against the irregularly shaped rocks in the cavern, giving off ghost-like wails and wolf-made howls.

In this vile cavern, where metal winds blew incessantly, earth fire erupted occasionally, and water vapor pervaded the air, there was a group of people sitting calmly on the ground. Their leader was Shi Beihai.

Above the ground, He Nanshan and his counterparts often discussed the North Sea Division's possible hideouts. They had racked their brains but to no avail. Rescuing Commander Ye was their most important mission, and they did not dare to treat it with negligence.

However, they did not expect the target they had been arduously searching for to be right beneath their feet, less than five kilometers away.

The combined presence of water elemental energy, fire elemental energy, and metal elemental energy had caused the environment of the cavern to be extremely vile. However, it also formed an exceptional natural barrier against the outside world.

Even in such a dire straits, Shi Beihai was still sitting upright and recuperating while having his eyes closed. Ye Baiyi was lying unconscious beside him. There wasn't a single speck of dust on his body and his white robe was sparklessly clean.

Shi Beihai's composure boosted everyone's confidence.

Hiding beneath the enemy encampment was a brilliant move that made use of the enemy's blind spot. One would require both courage and luckto pull this off.

They had never doubted Shi Beihai's courage. However, his luck was exceptionally good as well. This made everyone grin from ear to ear, boosting their morale in the process. For the sake of safety, everyone spoke in a soft volume, but their tones were still very relaxed.

"Sigh, whenever I think of the fact that we're sitting beneath their butts, I feel like giving them a stab. What should I do?"

"Most importantly, what should we stab them with? And how should we do it?"

"Both of you are cancerous to the North Sea Division! Hey, Erdan, what's that look on your face? The North Sea Division's culture isn't what you think it is..."

"There's no need for you to explain anything, the North Sea Division is indeed unpredictable."

...

Everyone stopped chatting and shifted their gazes to Shi Beihai.

Shi Beihai opened his eyes and nodded at them. "Thank you for your hard work. How was it?"

The members of the North Sea Division reported their findings one by one.

The layout of the underground river system was very complicated and there were many tributaries. Almost all of their equipment was used up and they could only rely on themselves to carry out the exploration. As long as they were in this place, they did not need to worry for their safety. However, it wasn't feasible as a long-term plan. As the enemy forces kept on reducing their searching range, the situation would become more and more dangerous for the North Sea Division.

Shi Beihai wanted to find an underground river that passed through the bottom of the valley. This way, they could return to the elementalists' encampment safely.

However, the chances were very slim. Shi Beihai had come across several archived files regarding Windy Pearl Bridge. In the past, the Elders Guild had formed a team of people to explore the underground of the Windy Pearl Bridge, but they couldn't find such an underground river.

His subordinates were utterly tired and bruised. After suffering a crushing defeat, any tinge of hope, even if it was nonexistent, was extremely precious to them.

Shi Beihai also wanted to know where the tributaries of these underground rivers led to. This way, he could determine which direction to escape to if they encountered dangers.

The thick layer of soil and the combined presence of the three elemental energies had isolated them from the enemy forces and blocked their perceptive awareness of the outside world at the same time. They did not know that an earth-shaking change had taken place in the outside world and they also did not know that He Nanshan was no longer in the mood to search for them.

As such, the North Sea Division still maintained a high level of vigilance.

Suddenly, Ye Baiyi's body moved.

Everyone in the cavern stopped talking. They turned around and looked at Ye Baiyi's body attentively.

Ye Baiyi had not moved for many days already. Not even a single strand of his hair moved.

If it weren't for the faint sound of his heartbeat, everyone would have thought he had died.

The sudden movement of his body gave everyone a shock. Subconsciously, everyone scattered and surrounded Ye Baiyi's body. They had attentive looks on their faces. As long as Ye Baiyi did something odd, they would attack him without any hesitation.

Shi Beihai was doing the same thing as well. Even though he cared for his old friendship with Ye Baiyi and he hoped that Ye Baiyi wouldn't die by his hands, he still wouldn't hesitate to kill him to prevent future repercussions.

Ye Baiyi was mumbling, but his eyes were still closed. His eyebrows were knitted, appearing to be in great pain.

"Be careful! His heart!"

In the dark, a flickering, faint, red glow emitted from Ye Baiyi's heart.

Chapter 690: Commander Red

The heavily-guarded border between Jadeite Forest and God Nation.

Lu Siyan was on her usual patrol. She was not exactly good looking, with her wide face and thick eyebrows. She had a heroic demeanor and only revealed her girlish side when the corners of her eyes turned up in a smile. Most people thought that she was a strange girl. While other girls focused on their appearances during physical training, she never once bothered with such things.

Her day to day behavior was similar to that of the other men. She never complained about hardships and led a carefree life without worry. Anyone who thought she was easy to bully would, however, get a good taste of her iron fist.

Nobody understood why Commander Red would pick such a weirdo as his deputy. Everyone knew that Commander Red was deeply in love with the princess inside the Devil Palace, but did not feel that that was reason enough to pick a tomboy as his deputy.

Would it not have been better to pick someone prettier since they were going to meet every day?

Besides being a tomboy, everything else about Deputy Lu was great. She was valiant, strong, diligent, and followed Commander Red's orders to the letter.

Take patrolling for instance.

It was highly unlikely for any incidents to happen since the Jadeite Forest must be in chaos after the battle between Grandmasters. There was no way Deputy Lu did not know about this, yet she continued checking all the guard posts diligently. Nobody else dared to slack off after seeing that.

Someone went to confront her about it and asked her to cut them some slack. Deputy Lu raised her eyebrows and retorted that there

was still a threat. What if Le Buleng came?

Everyone was dumbstruck by her response.

This newly promoted Grandmaster was reportedly extremely temperamental. It would be terrible if he came over and wrecked their encampment on a whim. What's more, this new Grandmaster was very open about his hatred towards blood elementalists.

On the other hand, what could they even do about a Grandmaster?

Deputy Lu seemed really annoyed and looked as if she was ready to hit someone. Nobody dared to make any more comments after that, but they all thought the same thing.

Would there be a difference whether they were on guard or not?

Everyone was relieved that the days of being on edge had come to pass without incident.

What's more, Commander Red was around. Even though he could not compare to a Grandmaster, Commander Red surely had the means to put up some resistance. Back when Commander Red took command of both the god dragon and god shaman divisions, he used a simple yet violent method to gain control. Every high ranking exponent in the two divisions were beaten up by him.

Since then, the two large god divisions listened obediently to Commander Red.

Lu Siyan only returned after patrolling the entire camp.

News had arrived from the other side. It was reported that something big had happened, and that there were devastating losses incurred. Even Commander Ye's whereabouts was unknown.

Prior to this, Lu Siyan was very bitter about not being able to gain merits out on the front lines. Now, she was glad that she did not get sent up front.

Commander White and Commander Red were often referred to as the Red and White Commanders. Ye Baiyi was Commander White, while Red Devil was Commander Red. Commander White was higher ranked than Commander Red, something evident from the number of God Divisions under their charge.

In terms of power, everyone felt that Commander Red was slightly weaker as well.

Commander White established the six God Divisions on his own and was renowned and respected throughout God Nation.

Commander Red's greatest strength was his valor. Everyone had the impression that he was a man of great valor, and the incident with the two God Divisions strengthened it.

Lu Siyan used to think the same way, but after spending such a long time by his side, her admiration for him grew with each day. Sometimes she would wonder why people had that impression of him since he never did anything particularly valiant. But in that case, why did she feel admiration for him?

After completing her patrol, Lu Siyan prepared to report her findings to Commander Red.

She entered the tightly guarded commander's tent to find him alone inside.

The tent was minimally furnished since Commander Red did not pay particular attention to hedonistic pursuits. Because of that, nobody under his command dared to lead an extravagant lifestyle.

Commander Red always had the same unfeeling mask on no matter the occasion. The black and red mask combined with his ocean blue pupils gave an exquisite sense of beauty. It adequately captured the mysteriousness of an ocean, the dark night, and an unending flame.

Lu Siyan made her report as usual, but she felt that Commander Red seemed rather distracted. She wondered if there was an

emergency. Lu Siyan was a woman of candor, and hence easily vocalized what was on her mind. "Sir, is there something wrong?"

Red Devil looked as if he was roused from a deep sleep. He shook his head. "Nothing's wrong."

After hearing his reply, Lu Siyan did not ask anymore questions. She bowed and said, "I'll take my leave then."

Red Devil suddenly shouted, "Hold on.".

Lu Siyan stopped in her tracks. Her mind was filled with even more questions since she had never seen Commander Red like this before.

Red Devil muttered, "Instruct the others to be on high alert.".

Lu Siyan promptly asked, "Is Grandmaster Le on his way?" .

Red Devil laughed bitterly. "Le Buleng isn't coming, but His Majesty has just entered Jadeite Forest.".

Lu Siyan was dumbstruck. Her face was drained of color as she stumbled out of the tent in a hurry, forgetting to salute her commander.

Her brain was buzzing with activity. Was there going to be another epic battle?

Biting cold winds blew tirelessly above the clouds. While rivers flow ceaselessly back to the sea, winds blow ceaselessly with no end in mind.

An ocean of clouds with no end in sight filled the sky. Large clouds rolled across the sky like pure, white waves; some vanished in the wind, while others formed spontaneously. This endless cycle rendered the skyscape ever changing.

Two figures stood facing each other amid the strong winds.

Like a majestic mountain, the Holy Emperor stood loftily with his back perfectly straight. His observant eyes looked down from high above, crushing those beneath his gaze with immense pressure.

Le Buleng was vastly inferior in stature. He was stooped, thin, and wore ragged clothes, much like a common farmer in the rural countryside. The Sun was clearly at its zenith, yet there was nothing but darkness in the small area around him. It was as if the sunlight was being consumed by something.

The Holy Emperor said ruefully, "To think you were actually able to defeat Dai Gang.".

His voice was dignified and imposing.

Le Buleng shook his head. "He lost to himself."

"Lost to himself?" The Holy Emperor asked, deep in thought. His eyes regained clarity in an instant. "Congratulations, Brother Le, on fulfilling your wish."

Le Buleng sneered, "Being addressed as Brother Le by the great Holy Emperor is too much praise.".

The Holy Emperor did not get angry. "Brother Le, you've earned your place as my equal and are as such truly worthy of being addressed as so."

Getting impatient, Le Buleng replied, "I believe you're not here to talk about brotherhood. Come, let's fight!".

The Holy Emperor smiled. "Why are you putting on a show, Brother Le? If I'm not wrong, you're quite badly injured.".

Le Buleng laughed out loud. "Nothing escapes those sharp eyes of yours. However, we're both in similar states. An Muda's last gift feels good doesn't it.".

The Holy Emperor responded leisurely, "It's getting lonelier now that there are fewer Grandmasters. What say we have a merry drink and a good chat? I bear no grudge with Brother Le.".

Le Buleng was irritated. "Cut the crap. Such a small mind within a dignified shell, are you here to pick up scraps?"

"Looks like Dai Gang isn't dead." The Holy Emperor laughed. He

continued, "I don't quite understand why you're protecting him. Aren't you enemies?"

Le Buleng answered seriously, "I challenged him because I genuinely wanted to defeat him, not because I hate him. I have yet to defeat him, so how can I hand him over to you?"

"Looks like he really lost to himself then..."

The Holy Emperor furrowed his brows. He felt both puzzled and relieved.

Le Buleng was becoming increasingly irritable. "I don't wish to waste any energy on you. But I can't help it if my hands get too itchy, so you'd better leave soon.".

The Holy Emperor had gotten the answer he wanted. Satisfied, he chuckled. "Brother Le has such a noble nature! I'll make a move first then. We shall meet again!".

He left right after saying his piece.

Le Buleng had a complex look in his eyes as he watched the Holy Emperor leave.

Lost in his thoughts, he turned around to look at the Jadeite Forest.

The people on the Pinwheel Sword were exhausted beyond belief. Everyone's faces were filled with anxiety, and the atmosphere was one of panic.

They had yet to find any traces of Ai Hui despite having been out searching for a couple of days.

Something must have happened to him!

Everyone knew Ai Hui very well. He would never leave them unless something went wrong. The bloody glow that day inevitably brought them all to the same disturbing speculation.

If Ai Hui had really become a blood elementalist...

Nobody dared to say it out loud, but they could not help but think about it constantly. This made them worry about Ai Hui even more. They were not worried about the ramifications that such a transformation might bring, they were anxious about Ai Hui's ill-fatedness.

Those that formed the backbone of the Central Pine Faction knew very well the unspeakable pain and misfortune that Ai Hui had endured during the battle of Central Pine City. What would happen to Ai Hui if he really became a blood elementalist?

They shuddered to think that this was what fate had in store for him.

Lou Lan hung his head in guilt and regret. It was Lou Lan's idea to use the sword formation to absorb the blood beasts' flesh and blood. He was now aware that absorbing all that blood might have resulted in negative consequences.

"Something's up over there!" someone suddenly shouted.

Everyone on the Pinwheel Sword immediately looked up.

Shi Zhiguang turned the rudder and made the Pinwheel Sword draw a beautiful arc as it flew toward the northwest. He did not need to be told where to go. The target location was simply too eye-catching.

A large, black pit sat in the middle of a mountain cluster.

It was not hard to imagine the intensity of the battle that took place here!

Lou Lan's eyes lit up. "I sense Ai Hui's lingering presence here!".

Everyone's eyes lit up. All of them jumped off the Pinwheel Sword before it even stopped.

"What a strange elemental energy wave!"

"Feels like the Sky Leaf Division's elemental energy."

"There's another type here. The Assembly of Patriarch's fusion

elemental energy that Ai Hui mentioned?"

"This place reeks of blood..."

That sentence alone made the whole group completely silent. The member that said it was immediately filled with regret and would gladly give himself two tight slaps.

Lou Lan's eyes flashed red as he scanned the area.

The sand core [Midnight] was operating at full speed to analyze all the available information.

An unusual wave was transmitted from afar.

The sand core [Midnight] stopped with a clank.

What was happening? This was the first time Lou Lan had experienced something like that.

Before he could react, [Midnight] started functioning again. Out of control, it began operating at a much greater speed than ever before.

Chapter 691: Strange Power

Thud, thud, thud.

The air around She Yu's body pulsed with each of her heartbeats. A plum blossom surfaced on the space between her eyebrows. The flower was brightly-colored, tender, and beautiful. It seemed as though it was alive and gave the illusion that its petals were moving.

A faint, black smoke hovered around her body.

Her long eyelashes quivered slightly as she slowly opened her eyes. Her dull, golden pupils looked exceptionally striking under the bright sunlight.

The air around her stopped pulsating, and her sonorous heartbeats became much fainter. The air began to move once again. This young lady hovered in the air with her red robes flapping in the wind and faint, black fog that was reminiscent of night enveloped her body.

Everything looked peaceful and serene, yet Chi Tong sensed danger.

He did not panic.

As a demonic god, he viewed humans the way they viewed insects. He was surprised that people had been continuously researching his past, and he anticipated that his future would be fraught with danger. But so what? He was a demonic god.

A little demonic god that was born on a hill in the far reaches of the Wilderness.

And on that small hill he once witnessed the ocean engulf the sky, seen sword rays that pierced the heavens, and experienced the afterglow at the end of the Cultivation Era. He had spent those long days constantly finding ways to strengthen himself.

He still had many moves up his sleeve.

Chi Tong's expression was becoming increasingly serene. There was no joy or sadness on his face and his blood red eyes were exceptionally limpid.

The red glow that filled the sky was gradually fading away.

She Yu was a little bit dazed.

A strange feeling washed over her entire body, wrapping her tightly from within. Was this really her own body? She found it hard to believe so. Her flesh was full of vigor and seemed to contain an infinite amount of power. She Yu felt like she could snap off a mountain peak. It was as if a vast ocean was hiding beneath her petite frame.

That was not all.

She was picking up the sounds of nature both near and far. She could hear the grass swaying in the wind, the insects crawling through the ground, as well as a myriad of other sounds. She could detect the threads of water elemental energy that were rising up to the sky. Moving along with the wind, droplets of water condensed to form fluffy, white clouds.

Nature was an elegant painter, and she was its latest critic.

She felt as though she had been transported to a different world.

Filled with wonder, she looked down at her chest. Her skin had become much more exquisite and even exuded an alluring luster. She Yu herself found it hard to look away.

She placed a hand on her bosom.

Her powerful heartbeats could easily be felt through her flesh and bones. She Yu's mind was filled with questions.

Her talent far surpassed other individuals. [Star Divine Hallucination] was considered the most profound and cryptic technique the God Palace had ever seen, and she was the only other

person besides the Holy Emperor to have successfully learned it. [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art] was another unconventional skill that she successfully attained. These experiences were excellent examples of her unfettered ambition.

She had never been a clueless little white rabbit.

Her heart was definitely not ordinary.

The first thing she thought of was the [Heart of God] that Mister Bei had told her about.

Impossible

Why would she possess [Heart of God]? The Beast Venom Palace only had one of those, and it was in Commander Ye's body. If the thing in her chest was truly a [Heart of God], where was it from?

It most likely wasn't [Heart of God], but what was it then? She could not find anything similar in her memories.

Could it be her ancestral mark's innate disposition?

Countless ideas and questions flit across her mind. She calmed her mind down and fixed her eyes on Chi Tong.

Now was not the time to think about such things, she needed to settle things with Chi Tong first.

The red glow that filled the sky had vanished. Not a single trace of it was left.

The sunlight was bright and beautiful, and the wind blew gently.

Ai Hui quietly watched from the "sidelines".

He had regained his composure.

The waves that She Yu's heartbeats created were so strong and violent that Ai Hui could feel it from deep within the sword embryo. For some reason, however, Ai Hui felt a strong sense of deja vu.

Where had he seen this before?

Ai Hui suddenly realised where his feeling of deja vu was from. It was... It was kind of like Lou Lan's sand core...

He shook his head, unable to fathom why he would make such an illogical connection. Lou Lan's [Midnight] was Master Shao's creation, and it was known to be peerlessly elaborate. However, it definitely did not possess such a violent flavor.

Lou Lan was such a cutie.

Thinking about Lou Lan made Ai Hui smile. Everyone must be very worried about me right now...

But now was not the time to feel sad. He turned his attention to his, or rather, Chi Tong's body.

The ancient demonic god were indeed extraordinary!

Chi Tong may seem reckless and arrogant, but he was actually really cunning and composed. He possessed a large number of killstrokes and his moves were highly unpredictable. Ai Hui may have lost control of his physical body, but at least he was now unfettered by physical constraints.

All of the minute details in the world before him were laid bare without distraction.

The elemental energy in his surroundings looked no different than before, but Ai Hui could feel something different. He could detect minor differences, but he found it hard to describe the experience.

This made him very uncomfortable, but he could not identify where exactly this discomfort was coming from.

However, he knew that this minute change was very dangerous.

She Yu did not waste any saliva talking. She did not think that there were any words that could shake a demonic god's resolve.

Her body flickered as she overcame the binding force of the elemental energy in the environment with ease. She had never felt

this free before.

Whether it was thin, dense, water, metal, or others, elemental energy was omnipresent.

They were everywhere, like a vast body of water.

Elemental energy was like the ocean, and people were like fish. Elemental energy was the source of all power, but was also an omnipresent restrictive force.

She Yu easily broke free of the fetters of elemental energy, and her body vanished.

Chi Tong turned his body sideways and lightly flicked his wrist behind his back. His movements were nimble as smoke.

A crisp popping sound rang out.

Chi Tong picked up something. Before he could even react, a powerful force rammed into him like a tidal wave, sending him flying down into the ground like a shooting star.

Out of nowhere, a red figure appeared beside him.

Wisps of black fog scattered, revealing a delicate, snow-white palm that was lodged in his abdomen. Red robes fluttered in the wind like a rose in full bloom.

Hmm?

Sensing that something was amiss, she quickly retracted her palm.

The Chi Tong before her eyes turned into a multi-colored crystalline figure.

She Yu suddenly recalled the spontaneous detonation of the Sky Leaf Division members in the ravine. In a moment of desperation, she spread her fingers and pressed downwards. A dangerous scent pervaded the air around her, and the air began to pulsate again.

Boom!

The crystalline body exploded, unleashing a rapidly expanding ball of light that was as radiant as the sun.

The expanding ball was about to reach the snow white palm but suddenly stopped dead in its tracks. It was as if it had run into an invisible wall.

The ball of light's white hot boundary was only inches away from She Yu's hand, but it could not get any closer despite its raw power. All it could do was announce its anger to the other party from behind a barrier. The ball of light continued to expand downwards, turning from a circle into an oval before spitting out flares from its bottom.

Sparks and flares shot out from the bottom of the ball of light. It was a beautiful sight, much like fireworks in the dead of night.

She Yu's wildly thumping heart finally quietened down. Her wrist was trembling to the point where it felt numb, and she was panting hard. The next moment, however, she was on guard again.

Was that the end of Chi Tong? Impossible!

The ground below was filled with holes of all sizes. These pits were the result of the explosion that just occurred. The largest pit was slightly over twenty feet wide, while the small ones were at least three to four feet wide. The ground was terribly scorched, and spirals of smoke could be seen rising out of the pits.

Chi Tong was nowhere to be seen.

She Yu was boggled by the explosion. That self-detonation technique was clearly the Sky Leaf Division's means of mutual destruction. Why would Chi Tong be able to use it? Did he copy it that fast?

Clap, clap, clap.

Someone was clapping behind She Yu's back.

She Yu's figure disappeared with a flash. She re-appeared a few

hundred feet away out of thin air and turned to face Chi Tong.

"Amazing stuff!" Chi Tong said as he licked his lips. He looked at She Yu with a piercing hot gaze, as if he had just discovered some unique treasure. He muttered to himself, "Such vitality, this must have been prepared to handle the God's Blood. It's such a pity that none of you will ever be able to utilize its full potential. It's better if I hold on to it first. Only I am worthy of such a powerful heart!"

She Yu's figure flickered again, dissipating like a puff of smoke..

A palm pierced its way out of Chi Tong's chest, causing blood to splatter everywhere.

Chi Tong did not reveal any signs of anguish. Instead, he cackled, "Keke, it's no use."

The fresh blood meandered down his clothes while an eerie smile appeared on his face.

Chi Tong's body rapidly became insubstantial.

Bad news! It's another fake!

She Yu was about to retreat when Chi Tong's limbs contorted backwards and wrapped tightly around her.

Chi Tong's skull twisted three hundred and sixty degrees with a crack. He grinned widely at her.

With She Yu bound by his boneless limbs, Chi Tong's body once again became translucent.

Like a wild beast being cornered, She Yu's heart tensed up in the face of impending danger.

The next moment, her heart abruptly released all tension.

Her head was ringing and her vision blurred.

Chi Tong's exploding body suddenly started to break apart. Deep cracks widened his malevolent smile and continued to spread throughout his body.

Spirals of black fog wafted out of Chi Tong's gaping mouth.

Chi Tong's body rapidly shriveled up like a plant being drained of water.

The black fog grew denser, churning in the air around them before returning to She Yu's body.

She Yu's eyes regained their focus when the last wisp of black fog returned to her body.

She turned around and saw that Chi Tong remained completely unscathed.

Chapter 692: Star Divine Hallucination

How powerful...

Ai Hui was bewildered.

He had the best seat in the house, which allowed him to see much more than anyone else. He was both a spectator and an actor. Protected by the sword embryo, he was able to spectate the battle from an excellent perspective. Since Chi Tong was using his body, Ai Hui was also able to experience the various changes that occurred during combat. This allowed him to have a feel of the nuances in his moves as well.

The two rounds of intense combat were over in the blink of an eye, but the experience left Ai Hui in awe.

The She Yu he saw in front of him was so powerful that Ai Hui felt estranged. It was hard to imagine that her delicate-looking frame actually possessed the strength of a rampaging dire beast. Every movement of hers was capable of wanton destruction and she managed to evade Chi Tongs' two killing moves through the use of pure, unadulterated power. In addition to all that, the black fog that shrouded her body gave off a dangerous presence. For some unknown reason, Ai Hui could smell a familiar scent within it.

This made him slightly puzzled.

Chi Tong's actions shocked Ai Hui to a much greater extent than She Yu's immense power.

Chi Tong was manipulating elemental energy.

Although it did not sound particularly impressive, the way Chi Tong did it was unlike anything Ai Hui had ever known.

His method left no traces.

Chi Tong was able to manipulate the elemental energy within the

area at will. Production, destruction, and transformation of elemental energy were all within his control, and he could do it in an instant. To him, the five significantly different elements were all the same, as if there were no boundaries between them. Everything that Ai Hui knew about the way they interacted did not appear to exist in Chi Tong's eyes.

The two faux bodies that he had used earlier were completely formed from elemental energy. He managed to copy the Sky Leaf Division's self-detonation technique with ease.

It's just... Brilliant!

Ai Hui's foundational beliefs were thoroughly subverted. Amid all the surprises, he felt very inspired. How fortunate that he was able to witness and experience an ancient demonic god's techniques first hand!

His curiosity overpowered his wariness.

Chi Tong was not discouraged by the loss of his two faux bodies. He was, in fact, getting excited. His eyes burned brighter than ever as he stared at She Yu's chest, ready to dig her heart out.

"What an interesting thing! What an amazing thing! Who is the genius behind this work of art? It is even capable of devouring the God's Blood and normalizing it's demonic consciousness! Sadly, you're defiling it. What a waste of a good heart."

Listening to Chi Tong's monologue, Ai Hui had a moment of realization. No wonder he thought that the black fog felt familiar, it was [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness].

She Yu was momentarily distracted. "Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness..."

Chi Tong shook his head. "The person who forged this heart is a genius, no, a legendary figure. How pleasant would it be if I could befriend this person!"

She Yu saw a less sinister side of Chi Tong when she saw the raw

admiration on his face. Perhaps a demonic god wasn't as malevolent as she thought.

This thought of hers vanished in an instant.

Chi Tong sneered coldly, "It's a real pity that you're too weak to draw out even one percent of its power.".

Before he even finished speaking, all the elemental energy within a fifty kilometer radius became extremely active. The energy began to condense, forming countless elemental energy orbs that surrounded She Yu in a snap. They were each around the size of a watermelon, and were pure and limpid like glass marbles.

They whirled ceaselessly, becoming brighter with each revolution.

Chi Tong's maniacal laughter reverberated through the air.

"Hand it over. Divine artifacts are meant to be used by gods!"

The elemental energy orbs fell on her like a torrential rain. The light trails left behind by the orbs as they flew looked like arrows of light.

She Yu had nowhere to dodge.

After seeing what he was capable of doing, Ai Hui respected Chi Tong a lot more. He could tell that Chi Tong was not at all familiar with elemental energy, and the moves he had used were obviously derived from the Sky Leaf Division's self-detonation technique. But this one move that he had copied was so much deadlier in his hands.

Chi Tong did not do anything fanciful. Rather, his methods were simpler and more crude.

His sheer power was what made his simple methods extraordinarily terrifying. He was capable of manipulating an insane amount of elemental energy, instantly combining them in complex ways.

Ai Hui had a poor understanding of [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness], but he knew that the recently awakened Chi Tong was still fairly weak. He simply could not imagine Chi Tong at full strength.

However...

She Yu's hairs stood on end as she realized how close she was to death this time. She imagined that the god of death was standing right beside her, his breath smelling of death and decay.

If even a cornered beast would fight with all its remaining might, how could she surrender now?

Her body flickered and nine clones immediately appeared within a five foot radius around her.

She had created nine clones around her in an instant. She intended to spread out the damage by luring the elemental energy orbs towards nine different targets and in doing so, find an opportunity to survive.

She had grossly miscalculated.

Chi Tong did not lock onto her and was using a much simpler method instead. There were more than enough elemental energy orbs to destroy everything within a range of several hundred kilometers.

The first elemental energy orb had become terribly glaring. It exploded spontaneously.

The air around it burned bright with radiant light.

Orb after orb followed suit, exploding in a brilliant display of light rays.

Boom. A chain reaction sent the orbs exploding one by one, each one detonating closely behind another...

Chi Tong retreated a few kilometers away from the epicenter. His face was slightly pale from the effort used to generate the orbs. He

had spent all his energy on this killing blow. He could not afford to be indecisive, not when he was this weak. There was no way he could win a battle of attrition in his current state.

The bright white light before him made his face look even whiter more ghastly. A solemn grin crept up on his lips as he mumbled to himself, "What a spectacular sight!".

He knew just how powerful his attack was and hence steered clear of the explosions. He was definitely not able to withstand such an impact in his current state.

He retreated the moment he triggered it.

The brilliant white light grew brighter and brighter, with more and more explosions occurring before the old ones could even die down.

The explosions raged on for ten breaths, sustaining the brilliant white light that lit up the entire area. It was as if the sun had fallen from the heavens.

The brilliant rays died down after the last elemental energy orb exploded.

Rumble!

The explosion produced massive elemental energy waves that swept across the ground like a violent hurricane.

Chi Tong remained in the same upright position. The elemental energy waves made his clothes flutter and his hair was blown all over the place. Chi Tong was satisfied. He did not think that anyone could have survived such a concentrated blast. Even he himself would hardly dare to take such an attack head on, especially in his current state.

He was, however, worried about that glorious heart.

He hoped that the heart had survived the blast without too much damage.

After the last wave shot past him, Chi Tong saw that there was nothing left where She Yu had been. The point of greatest impact was several kilometres above the ground, but the ground below was badly damaged as well.

Looking down from above, one would clearly see that there was nothing left on the ground within several hundred kilometers. The surface was unnaturally smooth, as if someone had flattened it with a gigantic rolling pin.

The ground was a good six feet lower than before.

The part of the ground that was nearest to the blasts' epicentre was charred black. A huge pile of ashes sat nicely on the ground.

Chi Tong happily flew towards the spot where She Yu was. In his current state, he was unable to use his demonic consciousness to scan the area for her corpse. All he could do was manually search through the ashes himself.

He was quite lucky and soon found her corpse amid the ashes.

A good part of She Yu's body was buried in ashes.

Chi Tong walked over and swept the ashes aside. He could not help but click his tongue in mild disgust.

She Yu had died in a horrible manner. Her right arm was completely blown off, and only half of her upper body remained. The lacerations on her body were so severe that some of her internal organs could be seen. Her legs were bent at odd angles, adding on to the terrifying image.

Her wide open eyes were filled with grievances. There were no signs of breathing nor life in her body.

With a huge weight off his shoulders, Chi Tong's eyes lit up. Luckily, it was the right side of her body that was damaged.

He was worried that his opponent's body would have been completely wrecked.

Chi Tong swallowed his saliva and stretched out his fingers. He traced a small arc on her chest.

She Yu's chest was sliced open cleanly, revealing her heart without much gore.

Chi Tong's face was full of ecstacy. This heart was now his!

Upon transplanting this heart into his body, his power would multiply in an instant. Over time, he would become even stronger than his previous self. This heart was truly a masterpiece, one that seemed to have been made for him!

This was a Heart of God, an actual Heart of God.

He reached out towards the heart within She Yu's chest.

His fingertips touched the heart. Out of the corner of his eye, he noticed something lying a short distance away from She Yu's body. Turning to look, he saw that it was only two to three feet away. He had been so focused on the Heart of God that he did not notice it.

That's... A sword hilt!

Chi Tong instinctively thought of Ai Hui.

He soon noticed the lackluster blood swords that were scattered about the area.

Following that, he realized that the damage done to She Yu's body was much less than what he had expected. Ai Hui's blood swords had protected her!

Not good, then this woman...

At this moment, black fog emerged from She Yu's unforgiving eyes, turning them as dark as ink. A beam of light the size of a needle shot out from the center of the plum blossom between her brows and struck Chi Tong right in the middle of his forehead.

[Star Divine Hallucination]!

Chi Tong was stunned.

The silent heart at the tip of his fingers started beating again.

Chapter 693: Collapse

The thick layer of ashes on the ground was still warm and spiralling traces of black smoke were rising into the air. A single plant couldn't be found in the area.

A gust of wind blew across the area and swept away the smoke.

A man bent down and touched the girl lying below him. His body was motionless and his facial expression had frozen. The girl was exceptionally beautiful, but her body was utterly destroyed, resembling a ragdoll that had been shredded. Her joints were in awkward positions, resembling twisted iron wires. The wound that cut open her chest was neat and clean, displaying the proficiency of the cutter. It was so neatly cut that it wasn't overflowing with blood, resembling the poultry that was killed and hung on the butcher shelves in the marketplace.

The heart within the chest was still thumping vigorously.

It was so powerful that the whizzing wind in the air couldn't conceal its thumps.

Chi Tong, who was afflicted with [Star Divine Hallucination], was woken up by the heartbeat.

Every time the heart beat, a wave of fear swept across Chi Tong's body. He instinctively felt a sense of danger. His disorganized eye pupils regained focus while his mind gradually regained clarity.

It was an unexpected failure!

He did not expect his opponent to retaliate when she was in such dire straits. It was a careless mistake! Regret arose in his heart. However, he was able to regain his composure very soon. Now wasn't the time for him to feel regretful.

Thump. His fingertip felt the pulsation of She Yu's heart. At the same time, a wave of attractive force swept over him.

Chi Tong's facial expression changed.

He wanted to run away, but to his horror, he couldn't even move his fingers.

Damn it!

What's going on?

Thump, thump, thump. Chi Tong's face darkened as the heart continued to beat. Every time the heart beat, his mind would tremble and he would be dazed momentarily. He felt a deep sense of fear. If this continued, his mind would be completely shattered. When that moment arrived, he would be like a delicacy that had been cut into small pieces waiting to be eaten.

Why would things turn out like this...

This heart could actually subdue [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness].

No! Chi Tong was snarling deep in his heart, resembling a lone wolf that was trapped in desperate straits. Who!? Who created this heart!?

It was a pity he couldn't make any sound and no one could hear him.

Other than Ai Hui, who was protected by the Banner of God.

Ai Hui was indescribably delighted despite the fact that he was in dire straits as well. The sword embryo that was revolving around him was utterly broken. There were only a few swords that were still flying. These swords were covered with cracks and they were no longer as nimble as before.

However, he did not feel sad at all.

Compared to Chi Tong controlling his body to harm his friends, this outcome wasn't bad at all.

At the critical junction, Ai Hui controlled the blood swords to protect She Yu. Chi Tong's terrifying power almost destroyed all of

the blood swords and Ai Hui's sword embryo. For the first time, his sword embryo was damaged so severely.

Chi Tong was truly terrifying!

Chi Tong had just revived and he had a shallow understanding of this world and the elemental energy system. However, he was able to utilize elemental energy effortlessly after experiencing the Sky Leaf Division's killer move for only a short while. If he was given a few more days to gain a deeper understanding of the elemental energy system, his [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] would be even more powerful.

Ai Hui did not dare to imagine the consequences if that happened. Could anyone stop Chi Tong if that really happened? Perhaps even a Grandmaster couldn't stop him.

It was most likely that no one in this world was more dangerous than Chi Tong, not even the Holy Emperor.

Ai Hui's mind was severely damaged and his sword embryo was on the brink of being destroyed completely. He could feel the adverse effects on him. If it weren't for the protection of the Banner of God, he would have been annihilated.

At this point in time, he was like a withering candle that could be extinguished at any moment.

"Hahahaha...."

Ai Hui was laughing happily.

"It's you!" Chi Tong roared.

Ai Hui felt an indescribable sense of relief. His biggest worry had been settled. Even if he was annihilated, he would die with no regrets. The fear and reverence he had for Chi Tong had vanished completely.

Ai Hui let out a whistle happily. "Are you surprised? Are you surprised?"

The enraged Chi Tong calmed himself down. Then he sneered, "Do you think you can survive? It will devour your consciousness as well, so neither of us will survive. The Banner of God can stop me, but not her."

Ai Hui let out a mocking laugh and replied, "You still think that I want to live? I didn't know that a demonic god could be so naive."

Chi Tong became silent. Soon after, he lowered his volume and replied, "Alright, I was wrong about you! However, I can promise you that I will find a new host body if you help me survive this ordeal."

With a gentle voice, he continued, "Both of us can survive. If this is the case, why should both of us die? Why make it convenient for the enemy? Don't you hate the blood elementalists the most?"

Ai Hui looked at Chi Tong with doubt.

Chi Tong continued with a sincere tone, "I can promise you that we will part ways after this incident. I'm willing to apologize for the mistakes I have made. I can teach you [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness]. It's a supreme absolute art and you're naturally suitable to learn it. Your consciousness is much stronger than ordinary individuals'. I can promise you that you will become a Grandmaster in three years' time. And in ten years' time, you will be peerless. This world will be yours, and who else will dare to defy you by then? You hate blood elementalists and all of them shall die in your hands. Even time will not be able to defeat you, you will be indestructible eternally."

Chi Tong's voice was filled with temptation. He was able to use only a few words to draw a comprehensive blueprint for Ai Hui.

Ai Hui was still looking at him with doubt.

Suddenly, a moment of daze swept across Chi Tong's consciousness. He could sense that he was collapsing. If he could see his own body, he would be shocked. Needle-like traces of black

mist were seeping out of his pores now.

He knew that time was running out.

His only chance of surviving and resisting this horrifying heart was to join forces with Ai Hui.

"Alright, let's not talk about these unrealistic goals. Think about it, if you become a Grandmaster, you will be qualified to establish a nation of your own. Don't you want to secure a home for your friends? After all, they have risked their lives and limbs for you."

Chi Tong sensed that Ai Hui had wavered for the first time.

Chi Tong knew he was going to succeed soon,and his voice became much gentler than before. "They also have families, right? Who doesn't want his or her family to lead a good life? You can easily achieve this goal. Once you become a Grandmaster, you can establish a nation of your own and they will be taken care of then. Think about the family members of those who have died on the battlefield. Right now, their family members are in such a miserable state. Some are impoverished, some have died of hunger, and some even have to sell their sons and daughters for money. You can be the one that stops these things from happening."

"You don't need to worry for your safety. I can make a blood pact and I will definitely not harm you."

Ai Hui turned silent.

Chi Tong knew he had succeeded.

Thump, thump, thump. The heartbeat was earth-shattering. Chi Tong knew his time was running out, but he still maintained his composure.

After a while, Ai Hui spoke with hesitance, "Teach me [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] first."

Chi Tong feigned hesitance for a moment before replying,

"Alight, you have to enter the Banner of God first."

"So it's the Banner of God." Realization dawned upon Ai Hui. He almost believed Chi Tong's words when he said that the Banner of God couldn't save him.

"That's right," Chi Tong said calmly. "After all, the Banner of God used to be my body. It is a very useful artifact for one's mind, it's just that you still don't know how to use it. I have already severed my karma with it and therefore I can't control it, but you're able to do so."

Time was running out and Chi Tong did not dare to stop talking. He continued with a rapid tone, "It was a place for me to carry out my cultivation so that even if my physical body is destroyed, my soul has a home to continue to exist. It has absorbed your blood and you're its master, but you have yet to activate it."

"This totem was born out of fire, which iss why I left a wisp of heart flame in it. You need to leave your mind seal on it before you can control it."

Mind seal?

Ai Hui's mind jolted. Suddenly, he reached out his hand to grab one of the few broken swords flying around him. Then, he threw it towards the Banner of God.

The sword was quickly devoured by the Banner of God.

The next moment, the blood eye on the Banner of God disappeared and was replaced by a picture of a blood sword.

Chi Tong had mixed feelings. He could sense that the last trace of connection he had with the Banner of God had been severed. From today onwards, he was no longer related to the Banner of God in any way.

The remaining swords that flew around Ai Hui entered the Banner of God and disappeared as well.

A faint sword gleam engulfed Ai Hui.

"Faster, let me in," Chi Tong said with an anxious voice.

His mind had already begun to destabilize, and it was showing signs of collapsing.

"Teach me the [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] first!"

Chi Tong clenched his teeth. Following which, a pigeon-egg-sized light orb shot out from his mind and flew towards Ai Hui.

Ai Hui did not dare to receive it hastily. The sword gleam surrounding him gathered in front of him and transformed into a palm and caught the light orb. After making sure it was harmless, Ai Hui reached out his hand to take it.

"Faster! Let me in!" Chi Tong urged Ai Hui.

A boundless amount of profound information gushed into Ai Hui's mind. Following which, his mind was thrown into a daze, appearing as though it was flooded by a tsunami. Even though the light orb was very small, the amount of information it contained was surprisingly immense, stunning Ai Hui in the process.

He had no time to process the information carefully as it was too rich in content!

"Faster! Faster!"

The pitch of Chi Tong's voice changed uncontrollably. His mind was unstable, resembling a raging cloud of smoke that could dissipate at any moment.

Ai Hui's voice came out from the sword gleam. "Mr. Demonic God, thank you for your gift!"

"Bast*rd! You're a treacherous scumbag!" Chi Tong shrieked with menace.

Standing under the sword gleam, Ai Hui looked on as Chi Tong's mind churned and dissipated bit by bit. A black-colored mist was spiralling around Chi Tong's physical body, and it was surging

towards his fingertip rapidly.

When She Yu's heart devoured a trace of the black-colored mist, it beat with more vigor.

"Dear Mr. Demonic God, no matter how pleasant you put it, I will never believe you. I'm not as ambitious as you think, and I don't think I am a very formidable person. I also don't really think about the future. I think killing you is worth more to me than establishing a nation. I will feel at ease that way even if I die."

"Hahaha!"

A howling laughter came out from the churning, black-colored mist.

"Kill me? Do you think you can really kill me? As long as I have the God's Blood, I will able to revive again."

Following which, Chi Tong's tone changed, sounding as though he was Ai Hui's old friend.

"Speaking of it, other than the [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness], I still have a skill that is unrivalled. My physical body is formed by fusing the blood of ten thousand beasts and my blood refining skill is peerless in the world. Initially, I wanted to carry out my blood refinement slowly in order to prevent this physical body from being destroyed. Before I go, I will give you another present."

A premonition arose in Ai Hui's mind.

"Let me tell you a secret. In everyone's body, there are a few invisible sluices. This is the real secret to blood refinement."

Chi Tong's voice was as gentle as water.

Chapter 694: Taking Action

The blood elementalists' encampment on the border of Jadeite Forest and God Nation were on high alert and the atmosphere there was extremely tense.

The number of patrolling units was several times higher than usual. There was a solemn look on every one of those fully equipped soldiers. As long as anything weird happened, they would immediately attack Jadeite Forest. The hissing sound of beetles made the atmosphere more tense and solemn.

That was because His Majesty was in the commander's tent.

Actually, everyone knew that they did not need to protect him. The idea of protecting a Grandmaster was simply nonsensical. On the contrary, the security level of the camp had reached a new high due to the presence of His Majesty. All the sentries could actually rest now. After all, who could avoid a Grandmaster's sharp sense of hearing?

Even the most bold individual in the encampment did not dare to chit-chat with other people.

There had been many controversies and disputes since the outbreak of the blood catastrophe until the establishment of God Nation. That was because too much blood and hatred were involved. However, after God Nation was established and His Majesty assigned sages and talents to important positions, God Nation began to flourish. His Majesty hated corrupt individuals very much. His style of governing was well-ordered and honest. Even the lowest class of citizens led a rather good life.

On the contrary, the Elders Guild was like a big, hollow, decayed tree that was uprooted by a huge gust of wind and broken apart. The ones that suffered the most were no doubt its people. They were like duckweed as they had nothing and no one to rely on. Even after they moved to Beyond Avalon, they had to face wars

that occurred frequently among cities.

The happiness of God Nation's ordinary citizens came through comparison.

After all, their opponent's ruling government was foolish and decadent.

The prosperity and stability of God Nation watered down the brutal image of the Holy Emperor. Which emperor doesn't step on heaps of bodies to attain kingship?

Time diluted blood and pain. As time passed, the ordinary citizens began to look forward to a better future. The triumphant progress of the six god divisions also showed everyone how incompetent and weak the Elders Guild was. His Majesty gradually became a figure of reverence for everyone.

The ordinary soldiers did not need to think too much. They could only do this as a way to express their respect for His Majesty.

Inside the commander tent, the Holy Emperor was sitting on the seat of honor. That was where Red Devil usually sat. Red Devil was sitting beneath the Holy Emperor while listening to him speak. The battle of Grandmasters did not happen, so there was nothing for him to worry about.

The Holy Emperor seemed to be in a good mood.

"It's good that Dai Gang did not die. If he really died, it would be a huge pity. Le Buleng still cares about his old friendship with Dai Gang and he also doesn't want me to exploit Dai Gang's death. I also can't believe Le Buleng actually attained the level of Grandmaster. He is one stubborn fellow, the most stubborn fellow in the world. I have really underestimated him, but it's a pity that he can't live long."

Red Devil sat quietly on his chair, resembling a lifeless rock.

He was very calm even though the Holy Emperor was right in front of him.

The Holy Emperor admired Red Devil's strength and capability very much. The only problem he had with Red Devil was his nonchalant attitude. He just wasn't interested in achieving any goals. Only the princess at the Fairy Devil Palace could cause changes in his emotions.

"Previously, I transferred you here because I was worried about the Jadeite Forest. Now there's no need for me to worry anymore. Dai Gang's disciples are worthless and incapable. Even though Dai Gang did not die, he is severely injured. Jadeite Forest is afraid of us attacking them and therefore they won't dare to provoke us. Le Buleng's alies won't stay here to protect them. He doesn't have much time left, hence why would he waste time taking care of Dai Gang's home?" the Holy Emperor continued.

"Can I go back now?" Red Devil asked bluntly.

"No, not yet." The Holy Emperor laughed bitterly.

Red Devil looked straight at the Holy Emperor. Under his ice-cold mask, his eyes were as clear as water.

With a deep voice, the Holy Emperor continued, "I want you to go to the Windy Pearl Defensive Line and stabilize the situation there."

"No, I'm not going," Red Devil replied bluntly.

The Holy Emperor wasn't angry. He added, "Until now, there has been no news of Nangong Wulian and Ye Baiyi. I'm afraid their situations are bleak. That place doesn't have a leader now, and I need someone to stabilize the situation there. The current situation is too complicated and she is still too young to handle it. Chi Tong has revived and he will definitely target She Yu because she has the God's Blood in her body."

"No, I'm not going."

If it was another person who behaved like this, the Holy Emperor would have slapped him or her to smithereens. However, when it

came to Red Devil, the Holy Emperor wasn't angry at all. He said with a patient tone, "If Nangong Wulian dies, Beast Venom Temple will be paralyzed."

Red Devil raised his head abruptly. "What about Fairy's medicine?"

When Fairy was found, her body was gravely injured. Nangong Wulian used blood refinement to restore her body. However, too many of her body parts needed to be restored. In order to maintain her life, Nangong Wulian had tried various secret arts on her body. This caused her to suffer from many illnesses that required her to take special medicines at certain times.

With a serious tone, the Holy Emperor continued, "I'm currently choosing a new palace master for the Beast Venom Temple. If anything happens to Nangong Wulian, there's still a replacement. There's no need for you to worry about the medicines, Nangong Wulian has already prepared a stock of medicine for Fairy. I want you to go there just in case something serious happens. It's best that nothing happens to Nangong Wulian. Otherwise, it will be very troublesome to assign a new palace master to the Beast Venom Temple at this critical juncture.

"Alright, I will go."

Red Devil's reply was very clear-cut.

The Holy Emperor wasn't surprised by Red Devil's reply. He knew that Red Devil would go through water and tread on fire for the little princess of the Fairy Devil Palace without even knitting his eyebrows.

"The current situation there is very complicated. All you need to do is stabilize the situation. I also don't know what Chi Tong will no that he is revived. However, he will definitely look for She Yu to get her God's Blood. The Assembly of Patriarchs will definitely approach Chi Tong as well, as they have been waiting for this day for a very long time. A formidable individual was born in the Sky

Leaf Division, and I reckon that he will get involved in the chaos as well. You have to be careful; all you need to do is stabilize the situation and prevent the remaining god divisions from getting slaughtered."

Suddenly, both of them raised their heads abruptly. They could sense a terrifying wave of elemental energy undulations.

When both of them stepped out of the commander's tent, they saw streaks of brightly colored brilliance in the horizon, resembling a gorgeous rainbow.

That happened to be the direction of the Windy Pearl Defensive Line.

"Grandmaster?" Red Devil asked.

The Holy Emperor squinted his eyes and replied, "Yes, Grandmaster." His face did not look so good.

Even though the soaring, bloody glow, the sonorous sword chime, and the white glow from Skyheart City were extraordinary, they were still lacking in might in the Holy Emperor's eyes. He considered those individuals that caused these phenomenons to be merely pseudo-Grandmasters.

However, these elemental energy undulations were obviously released by someone that was on the level of Grandmaster.

"Hmm, these energy undulations contain all five types of elemental energy... Could it be the Assembly of Patriarchs? No, it can't be. It's that bunch of people at Skyheart City! No, it can't be. How is it possible that they produced someone so powerful? Is it possible that a genius was born?" the Holy Emperor mumbled to himself. His facial expression kept on changing.

Red Devil remained silent. He looked at the propagating streaks of brilliance in the horizon, somewhat in a daze.

Windy Pearl Defensive Line... The elementalists...

Ai Hui, Duanmu Huanghun, Shi Xueman... One by one, these names flashed across his mind.

A look of agony appeared in his limpid eyes. Soon after, his eyes regained clarity once more.

The Holy Emperor, who had been muttering to himself, suddenly widened his eyes, looking as though he had thought of something. "Something's not right! It's Chi Tong!"

His words captured Red Devil's attention. Red Devil wasn't a blood elementalist by birth, so he was unfamiliar with this word. However, he could tell that His Majesty feared Chi Tong more than anyone else. This was the first time he saw such a fearful look on His Majesty's face. His Majesty never had such a look on his face when he was talking about Dai Gang and Le Buleng.

"Who is Chi Tong?" Red Devil asked.

The Holy Emperor returned to his senses and looked around at this surroundings. Then he replied, "Go in first and we will talk."

Both of them entered the commander's tent and sat down again. Following which, the Holy Emperor told Red Devil everything about Chi Tong's history.

Red Devil widened his eyes as he was dumbstruck.

All along, he thought events like the revival of an ancient demonic god would only happen in legends. He did not expect it to happen in this world at this era. Furthermore, he might have to face him in the future. One could imagine how shocked he was.

When the Holy Emperor saw the shocked look on Red Devil's face, he couldn't help but burst out laughing. It was incredibly hard for him to see such a facial expression from his favorite general.

Even though Ye Baiyi was a near-perfect commander-in-chief, the Holy Emperor still preferred Red Devil.

Red Devil never knew how to conceal his emotions or express his deference to the Holy Emperor. He was a quiet individual that lacked ambition. However, he was someone that valued loyalty and honored the promises he made. He wouldn't agree to anything hastily. Once he agreed to something, he would brave through all kinds of dangers to achieve it. He also wouldn't give up easily.

"Many people have targeted Chi Tong. Once this news is spread, no one will be able to resist this temptation. [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] is a supreme absolute art that allows one to revive indefinitely. Chi Tong has just revived, and right now he is at his weakest form. It is also the best chance to seize him. The Assembly of Patriarchs and Skyheart City will be targeting him."

Red Devil could not help but sit up straight. He finally understood how troublesome the situation that he had to deal with was.

The Holy Emperor chuckled and continued, "Don't worry, as long as you bide your time, no one will find trouble for you. That's because they have a common enemy now."

"Who?"

"Le Buleng," the Holy Emperor sneered. "Le Buleng is going to die soon and he is the most anxious person that wants to get hold of Chi Tong. Now that [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] is right in front of him, why would he give it up? No matter powerful the rest are, they are only pseudo-Grandmasters. Le Buleng is a legitimate Grandmaster."

"Doesn't Your Majesty desire the [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness]?" Red Devil suddenly asked.

"Me?" The Holy Emperor burst out laughing and replied, "I want a different thing from them. They want [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness], but I don't want it. Hmm, what's the point of defying the law of nature and having the ability to revive indefinitely? All I want is Chi Tong's secret to blood refinement."

"Chi Tong's secret to blood refinement?"

"Chi Tong was born out of pure will, but he was able to create a physical body. The method he used to achieve this is incredulous. Our blood refinement technique pales in comparison to Chi Tong's. Reportedly, Chi Tong used the blood of ten thousand beasts to form his physical body. The blood was so poisonous that his body couldn't take it and collapsed bit by bit every night. Because of this, Chi Tong howled in anguish for three years before devising a unique blood refinement technique to create his physical body. Eventually, he did create a peerless physical body. Everyone knows of the existence of the God's Blood, but they don't know that it begins with Ten Thousand Beasts' Blood. Without the body of God, how can there be God's Blood? Subsequently, Chi Tong severed his karmic relationship with his physical body for the sake of his reincarnation. His physical body became an immortal armor, but it was lost in the end. What a pity."

"Can his blood refinement technique cure Fairy?" Red Devil suddenly asked again.

"Of course, it can give your Fairy a new body," the Holy Emperor laughed and answered Red Devil's question.

Red Devil stood up from his seat and said, "I will set off tomorrow."

Chapter 695: A True Blood Elementalist

Wisps of black fog emerged from all over Ai Hui's body and made their way down his fingertips into She Yu's beating heart.

The lively heart beat faster and faster as it devoured the black fog like a hungry animal. After consuming a large amount of it, the heart started to beat slower but stronger. The heartbeat now sounded more like a bass drum being slammed hard.

The dense, black fog surrounding Ai Hui thinned out quite a bit. His body was once again visible.

Ai Hui's body suddenly shook.

She Yu's beating heart stopped in apparent shock, but continued beating after one breath. It became much faster and stronger, like a wild beast hunting down its prey.

Beneath the lingering black fog, Ai Hui remained utterly still. His bare skin was completely devoid of color and looked pale and sickly. Like a bolt out of the blue, a single blue vein popped out. The vein wriggled like a tiny earthworm that was desperately trying to break out from under his skin. More and more blood vessels began to protrude, turning his body into a mass of gulches. It was a fairly terrifying sight to behold.

Crack, crack, crack.

The bones in his body seemed to be groaning under a crushing grip.

Blood vessels were fast becoming visible all over his body. His cheeks, forehead, and even the corners of his eyes were crawling with "earthworms". Ai Hui was not exactly handsome, but his face looked terribly gruesome at this moment.

His body was trembling uncontrollably, as if a thousand monsters were wreaking havoc inside it.

One of his cheeks split open with a pop. Blood seeped out of the wound to form a fine blood trace along his cheek.

This first popping sound seemed to act like some sort of signal.

Pop, pop, pop. Blood traces started to appear all over his body, as if an invisible scalpel was making surgical incisions on it.

The fine blood traces were densely scattered like a red spider web.

Ai Hui's densely covered face had an expression of pain plastered over it. His mouth opened wide, but not a single sound came out of it.

His eyes started to fog over and his pupils were the color of muddy water. The muddiness in his eyes swiftly faded away, revealing two pupils that looked like almond-shaped citrine crystals. His eyes were unbearably cold, reminiscent of the cold stares of snakes and felines.

His jet black hair grew at an alarming rate, reaching his waist in a matter of seconds. His ten fingernails visibly grew into pitch black claws.

His newly developed claws dug deep into She Yu's heart. Her heart was seemingly indestructible, maintaining its function despite its loss of shape.

A metallic liquid oozed out of the blood traces that covered Ai Hui's body. They flowed down his body, forming armor scales. They piled on layer by layer around Ai Hui's body and glistened brightly in the sun.

Ai Hui's premonition was very accurate.

"This is no great secret. Blood spiritual force is poisonous, and the body repels all kinds of poisons. But once these sluices are open, the body becomes a defenseless castle. It will then welcome blood spiritual force with open arms, and you'll become a true blood elementalist if you manage to survive this without

exploding! Look forward to it!"

The churning black fog became even thinner, but the malicious words never stopped coming.

"Please overlook the resulting ugly appearance. Why did I amalgamate Ten Thousand Beasts' Blood to forge the ultimate physical body? I wanted to combine the strong points and the essences of all of them. The sharpest fangs, far-seeing eyes, impenetrable skin, and limbs that could crush mountains. Oh, and the soul of a sword embryo."

"Such a thing of beauty!"

"Oh, do not concern yourself with those half-baked blood elementalists. You will become a true blood elementalist, one with an insatiable thirst for fresh blood and an unappeasable hatred for elemental energy. You will put them all to shame."

"When your beloved companions pour their hearts out in front of you, all you will be able to think about is how alluring they smell. Oh, and all you will want to do is to devour them; your body will tremble with excitement as you imagine how delightful their flesh will be. Devour them, devour every last bit of flesh and blood in them. You'll be together with them, forever and ever."

"Are you ready? Ai Hui."

"It's time for you to become a true blood elementalist. This is my final gift to you. Hahaha..."

Chi Tong's voice became weaker as the black fog continued to thin. Despite that, his madness and brutality continued to linger in the wind.

Ai Hui watched Chi Tong tenaciously until the voice disappeared along with the last wisp of smoke.

Become a blood elementalist?

Ai Hui was at a loss for what to do. How did he end up like this?

He could hardly find the words to describe his present emotional state. Was he regretful? Nope, he did not feel regret. Not killing Chi Tong would have been the bigger mistake. If Chi Tong was willing to do anything just to destroy Ai Hui's consciousness, he was definitely capable of doing all kinds of malicious deeds.

Ai Hui's survival instincts have always been strong, and he would always fight for a chance to live. When his friends' lives were concerned, however, Ai Hui was more than willing to give up his life.

He had been straddling the line between life and death ever since he entered the Wilderness.

He had a thirst for life, but was undisturbed by death.

Fate was a ridiculous thing. In spite of everything, he was actually going to end up as a blood elementalist. All that hatred, all that fighting, everything was going to be for naught.

He found it hard to accept this.

Perhaps death was an escape.

This thought was immediately washed away by the severe pain that followed. The feeling flooded his entire body, wracking him in pain.

The darkness in She Yu's eyes subsided and they regained clarity after the last bit of black fog vanished.

Upon regaining consciousness, She Yu struggled to open her eyes against the blinding light. It took quite a while before her eyes adjusted to the brightness.

In front of her was a monster that she had never seen before.

Its entire body was covered in scales. The sun's rays reflecting of these scales were what blinded her. It had waist-length hair that draped over its body like a waterfall and moved nimbly in the wind. For some reason, the monster's hair reminded her of a

writhing bunch of snakes.

The monster's body was large and sturdy, with arms the size of regular people's thighs. Needless to say, its thighs were out of this world. With hands the size of palm leaf fans, She Yu thought it looked a lot like an ape dire beast. Nails as sharp as daggers lined its fingertips, ready to slice open human flesh in an instant.

One of those "daggers" was pressing against her heart.

Was this Chi Tong's true body?

She Yu's mind shuddered. Had her final struggle failed as well?

She was slightly disappointed.

At the last moment, she had placed all her hope on this heart of dubious origin. While she was out, she felt as if the heart had consumed something.

She thought she had won, but it appeared otherwise.

No, not yet.

She noticed that Chi Tong's eyes lacked focus. She Yu smiled bitterly when she realized that her heart had done its job. She would have been dead otherwise.

Regardless, she was still alive.

She tried to remove the finger that was stabbing her heart, but then she realized that it would not budge no matter how hard she tried. Chi Tong's arm felt like it was cast in bronze.

All she could do was shift her body through clenched teeth and attempt to crawl away. Her beating heart gave her strength. She knew that the heart had undergone some changes, but now was not the time to look into it. The black fingernail scratched her heart as she moved, and the sharp pain made her gasp.

Ai Hui... Is he dead?

Blood swords had silently appeared at the critical moment to

block off a large portion of the impact. Her entire body would have been reduced to dust if not for that.

She finally broke away from Chi Tong's body and stood up. Her grievous injuries made her move weirdly. The extensive injuries she suffered were a ghastly sight, but for some reason, she did not feel any pain.

She fixed her gaze on the monster that stood motionless like a statue. She could feel an enormous amount of blood spiritual force within its body.

Ai Hui, he's dead.

The monster before her felt nothing like Ai Hui.

A complex emotion arose within her.

They were enemies, rivals, people belonging to two opposing camps. Ai Hui was a weakling the first time they met in Central Pine City. Ai Hui's exceptional improvement rate led She Yu to notice his shocking potential and innate skill. That was why she implanted [Life and Death Flower Sacrificial Art] in him. That was only the beginning of Ai Hui's legend. She Yu was thrown into a state of chaos when their positions later reversed.

She Yu admired and respected Ai Hui a little.

Ai Hui is dead, his legend has ended.

She would have merely sighed and felt a tinge of pity if she had only been a spectator of his tale. There was nothing shameful about dying at the hands of a powerful demonic god.

But she was saved by him at the critical juncture...

The blood within the monster's body was churning angrily, so much so that She Yu could feel its blood spiritual force surging from a distance away. She did not have the ability to kill it in her current state. Furthermore, it was about time for her to leave. The monster would wake up once its blood spiritual force had settled

down.

She sensed that Chi Tong had completed his resurrection.

Ai Hui did not leave anything behind.

She Yu noticed something from the corner of her eye. Bending down like a puppet with stiff joints, she reached into the ashes and grabbed something.

A blood sword.

Its blade had lost all luster and it was no longer as sharp as before. Deep-set cracks could be seen all over its body.

She scrutinized the blood sword carefully.

A keepsake.

She raised her head and stared at the monster, her eyes brimming with a strong desire for vengeance. Without hesitation, She Yu left the scene.

I may not be able to kill Chi Tong now, but one day I'll present him as a sacrifice to your blood sword.

Chapter 696: Blood Elementalists' Secret Art

"Ai Hui is gone."

Hong Rongyan stared at the undulating colorful ripples in the distance, slightly dazed.

Autumn Water's clay doll laid on Hong Rongyan's shoulder and asked dispiritedly, "What do you mean by 'gone'? I thought he was gone all along."

Fu Sisi's self-destruction had damaged Autumn Water's body terribly. Right now, she was feeling extremely angry. Every time she encountered Ai Hui, something bad was bound to happen to her. Previously, Ai Hui almost destroyed her mind. This time around, he caused her body to be severely damaged. Initially, she still thought she could seek revenge.

"Previously, Chi Tong merely suppressed his consciousness. Now he was officially obliterated by Chi Tong," Hong Rongyan replied plainly.

"Why?" Autumn Water still didn't quite get what was going on.

"That's because only the legitimate [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] possesses such might," Hong Rongyan answered.

Upon hearing these words, a fearful look flashed across the face of the middle-aged man that was standing beside Hong Rongyan with his head lowered respectfully. The revival of an ancient demonic god was already very terrifying. A demonic god that had regained his strength fully was even more terrifying than that.

"Does that mean Chi Tong has returned to his peak form?" Autumn Water stammered.

She began to feel scared now.

The energy undulations reminded her of the battle of Grandmasters at Jadeite Forest. The Assembly of Patriarchs had

been studying Chi Tong for a very long time. They clearly understood that the level of Grandmaster wasn't Chi Tong's ultimate goal.

The Assembly had created many weapons that could be used to "hunt" Chi Tong. but nobody knew whether or not they would really work.

"No." Hong Rongyan was very calm, appearing as though he had anticipated this turn of events. "Destroying Ai Hui's consciousness could only release the might of [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness], its impacts on us are still very limited. His weakness lies in his physical body."

""Physical body?"

Hong Rongyan nodded and continued, "That's right. Right now, the physical body that Chi Tong possessed is Ai Hui's. It's absolutely impossible for him to completely blood-refine it overnight. Chi Tong's attainment in blood refinement might be peerless, but Ai Hui's body is far too weak. Even if he possesses the God's Blood, it will still take a long time to fully blood-refine it. If Chi Tong tries to do it by force, either the body explodes, or..."

Suddenly, Hong Rongyan froze and went into a daze.

"Or what?" Autumn Water blurted out.

Hong Rongyan returned to his senses and continued, "Or he becomes a monster."

"A monster?"

"That's right. When I was studying Chi Tong, I realized that the God's Blood is actually made up of the blood of ten thousand beasts. But why was the body that Chi Tong forged humanoid instead of animaloid? Chi Tong was born out of pure will. Therefore, he doesn't care about whether his body is humanoid or animaloid. However, when he forged his body, he decided to make it humanoid without any hesitation. Hence, I have come up with a

conjecture..."

Autumn Water felt as though there was a cat gnawing on her heart. She quickly asked, "What's your conjecture?"

"A humanoid body is really the ultimate state of blood refinement," Hong Rongyan replied.

"A humanoid body is really the ultimate state of blood refinement..." Autumn Water muttered to herself.

"Yeah," Hong Rongyan continued, "Subsequently, I coincidentally read in a book that there were a few times where Chi Tong transformed into a monster after he forged his body. The monster looked neither humanoid nor animaloid. It consisted of characteristics from many different beasts, and it looked different each time. I called it [Monsterification]. It's only after Chi Tong succeeded in developing a peerless blood refinement technique and stabilized his physical body that this phenomenon never occurred again. Think about it, after a blood elementalist awakens his or her ancestral mark, he or she displays the characteristics of a certain beast. Can you see that they are very alike?"

The clay doll on his shoulder was biting its palms. Then it tilted its head and asked, "Now that you mentioned it, it does seem like it."

"If Chi Tong transforms into a monster, it is actually our best chance to capture him," Hong Rongyan continued.

The clay doll's eyes lit up. "Why? Is it because he would be overwhelmed by the brutal nature of the beasts?"

Hong Rongyan shook his head and replied, "No, but rather, he would be overwhelmed by the different beast natures. The God's Blood is made from the blood of ten thousand different beasts. Every one of these beasts has a different nature. Their natures clash with each other terribly and intensely, but Chi Tong was able to suppress it through an unknown method. However, once

[Monsterification] happens, he won't be able to suppress it anymore and the different natures of the ten thousand beasts would overwhelm him. Even [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness] will be suppressed and sealed by this phenomenon, causing Chi Tong to lose his rationality."

"I see!" Realization dawned upon Autumn Water's clay doll. Suddenly, she asked with doubt again, "Does this mean that the training system of Blood of God's blood elementalists is flawed?"

"That's right," Hong Rongyan said, "Beast Venom Temple has always been so obsessed with creating new blood beasts because they want to find a breakthrough in this aspect. However, they have not made much progress."

At this moment, a concentrated beam of bloody glow shot up into the sky, resembling a bloody sword that pierced through the layer of clouds!

The colorful energy ripples in the sky behaved as though they had encountered their predator, spreading outwards and avoiding the bloody glow hastily. Following which, they disappeared like popped bubbles.

Roar!

A brutal and savage beast roar echoed across the air from the distance.

The clay doll was stunned. Then it stammered, "Don't tell... tell me... he has undergone [Monsterification]..."

Hong Rongyan returned to his senses and replied anxiously, "Go!"

.....

In the darkness, a figure's chest was flickering with a red glow. He was standing there like a wooden stake, motionless. Whenever his chest lit up with the red glow, one could indistinctly see his chiseled jaw. His eyes were tightly shut and he had a blank look on his face.

The red glow gradually dimmed.

Suddenly, a group of figures appeared behind him and jumped on him, causing him to fall to the ground.

"Got him!"

"Faster, come and help!"

"Grab hold of his legs!"

"His other leg! Quick! Grab hold of it!"

The sound of somebody falling to the ground and exasperated yells echoed through the air. Dust sprung up everywhere in the darkness. It was total chaos.

A group of people was pressing Ye Baiyi against the ground. Some were pressing against his legs and some were pressing against his waist. All of them were panting heavily, but they did not dare to let loose the slightest bit. Everyone was covered in dirt, while Ye Baiyi was still sparkling clean. His white robe resembled the color of snow.

A few days ago, Ye Baiyi was suddenly "reanimated" and his heart beat wildly while flickering with a red glow. Initially, everyone thought Ye Baiyi was not going to wake up. However, to their surprise, Ye Baiyi suddenly stood up straight and gave everyone a fright.

During his days in the Avalon of Five Elements, Ye Baiyi was already incredibly powerful. Now he was even more powerful than before. The only person who could contend against him was Shi Beihai, but he had not fully recovered yet.

Everyone knew something was wrong, but they behaved as though they were preparing for the arrival of a powerful enemy.

Very soon, those who had sharp eyesight realized that Ye Baiyi's eyes weren't opened. However, before they could tell everyone this observation, Ye Baiyi suddenly jumped into the darkness like a

spring. Everyone was dazed momentarily before chasing after him.

Soon after, all of them realized that something was wrong with Ye Baiyi. His posture was exceptionally weird.

His eyes were closed, his body was upright and rigid, his waist and legs were straight, and he was jumping forward like a spring.

None of them had \ever seen such a weird scene, and they felt a cold shiver go down their spines. If Ye Baiyi had his arms raised horizontally, he would be no different from a jiangshi. Right now, he looked incongruous with the surroundings and he was extremely fast. Whenever he jumped, one could even hear the a whizz echoing through the air. The more terrifying thing was his destructive power. There were a few times where there was no path ahead of Ye Baiyi and yet he continued to jump forward and force out a path.

He broke and jumped through the hard and sturdy rocks as though they were tofu. Thud, thud, thud. Ye Baiyi was like a human-shaped chisel, leaving a human-shaped hole on every rock wall that he jumped through. He could disappear into the midst of the rocks and crevices in the blink of an eye.

There were numerous passageways, byways, and crevices, but nobody knew where they led to.

If it weren't for Shi Beihai, they would have lost Ye Baiyi.

After chasing Ye Baiyi for a few days, they finally caught up to him. Everyone was exhausted, but they did not dare to slack off. They continued to press him against the ground and resisted the terrifying strength that he exerted.

Thump, thump, thump.

Ye Baiyi's heartbeat was unusually loud and clear in the darkness.

Gradually, the sound of his heartbeat softened. Those who were sharp could sense that the resisting force coming from Ye Baiyi was becoming smaller.

"It seems like he is not moving anymore."

"Eh? He is really not moving anymore!"

"Thank God! He finally stopped moving!"

"Be careful. What should we do if he reanimates again?"

Everyone began to talk at once.

At this moment, Shi Beihai's gentle voice rang across everyone's ears. "Everyone, get up."

Everyone behaved as though they had been granted an amnesty. After letting go of Ye Baiyi, all of them sprawled on the ground while panting heavily. They looked extremely miserable, as they had exerted so much strength in order to catch up to Ye Baiyi.

And they weren't exaggerating.

Ye Baiyi wasn't tired at all. Even though he had jumped and broke through boulders for a few days straight, his speed did not decrease at all. The underground world wasn't exactly a safe place. There were various dangerous creatures lurking everywhere.

The weird thing was that these creatures did not dare to provoke Ye Baiyi no matter how fearsome they were.

What's worse, the person who roused them wasn't friendly at all.

"Damn it, I'm so tired! My legs are going to break soon!"

"He is already so scary now; won't all of us be killed if he truly wakes up?"

"Shut up! Don't jinx it!"

Shi Beihai did not mind his subordinates' complaints. He already knew Ye Baiyi wasn't as dangerous as everyone else made him out to be. Initially, Ye Baiyi's "reanimation" did give Shi Beihai a fright; however, he soon discovered that something was amiss.

Ye Baiyi looked as though he was being summoned by something...

The sudden turn of events disrupted Shi Beihai's plan. However, he was able to react quickly and he decided to follow Ye Baiyi. Ye Baiyi's behavior had confirmed his conjecture. Even though Ye Baiyi would make turns when he was advancing, he was still heading towards a particular direction.

Shi Beihai was very curious. What was summoning him?

Could it be a secret art of the blood elementalists?

Shi Beihai did not think so. If it was really a secret art, why would the blood elementalists wait until now to use it? The person that worried the most about Ye Baiyi falling into the North Sea Division's hands would be the Holy Emperor.

Ever since the Heart of God was implanted into Ye Baiyi's body, he had been behaving oddly.

The red glow emitting from Ye Baiyi's heart had disappeared. He became silent like a corpse once again.

Shi Beihai withdrew his gaze. Not only didn't the feeling of doubt in his heart disappear, but it became even stronger. Had Ye Baiyi arrived at his destination, or had that "something" stopped summoning him?

Right now, all of them faced an important question: where were they now?

Ye Baiyi seemed to have an extraordinary intuition towards the underground passageways. Furthermore, he was able to jump through boulders and proceed forward with an extreme speed. Shi Beihai reckoned that they were very far from away from their original position. However, there was no point in having a good sense of direction underground.

What was waiting for them above the ground? Would it be friendly or hostile towards them?

Shi Beihai made up his mind and instructed his subordinates, "We will rest here for ten hours first and then we will go up."

His subordinates immediately stopped talking and the light-hearted look on their faces vanished without a trace.

The dark, underground cavern became silent once more. The tired and bruised members of the North Sea Division were recuperating their strength.

Chapter 697: A Dire Beast

"Lou Lan, are you alright?"

"Lou Lan is alright."

Lou Lan's tone was the same as usual, setting everyone's mind at ease. Lou Lan's appearance for the past two days had scared everyone out of their wits. In the aspect of relations with other people, nobody could be as good as Lou Lan; even Ai Hui wasn't as popular as Lou Lan.

Lou Lan's eternal vigor was unrealistically beautiful in this brutal and exhausting era.

"What happened?"

"Lou Lan doesn't know either, it seems like there is somebody calling out to me."

Suddenly, Lou Lan widened his eyes. "Below!"

Immediately, Shi Zhiguang pushed his palm forward. Like a nimble swordfish, the Pinwheel Sword descended and pierced through the sea of clouds. In an instant, the Pinwheel Sword was engulfed by the sea of clouds. Pure white clouds skimmed past the Pinwheel Sword, giving off a mournful shrill.

After passing through the sea of clouds, everyone was able to see what was ahead once more.

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief as the ground appeared before their eyes.

There was a huge pit on the verdant mountain range. On the charred ground of the huge pit, there were numerous potholes. The pit was extremely dazzling, resembling an ugly mark that was branded on a piece of gleaming, gorgeous mink fur.

The potholes that were of various sizes were countless and they covered a distance of hundreds of miles.

"Was this place attacked by meteorites?"

"Was it caused by a Grandmaster?"

Every member of the Sword of Lightning was shocked. They swallowed their saliva with difficulty while staring at the ground.

Lou Lan's eyes were flickering with a red glow. Suddenly, he jumped down from the Pinwheel Sword. The rest returned to their senses and quickly followed suit.

There was a thick of grey ashes covering the ground too, and it was almost knee-deep. The faces of those who jumped down from the Pinwheel Sword turned slightly white. It was very hard for them to imagine how powerful an attack must be to create such a scene.

Lou Lan bent down and extended his hand into the ashes.

When he pulled his hand out, there was a fragment in his grasp. The rest turned around and looked at it.

"It's a sword fragment... Ai Hui..."

Everyone's faces turned deathly pale. Could it be...

Suddenly, Lou Lan looked as though he had sensed something and turned around to look at one of the potholes.

The next word he said put everyone on high alert immediately.

"Who?"

.....

Where is this?

The distant horizon was engulfed in a faint, orangish glow, looking as if it was on fire. The clouds above it were tinged with sunset hues. The last trace of afterglow was abandoning the boundless sky as darkness began to embrace the vast land.

When Ai Hui regained his consciousness, he realized that he was floating in mid-air by himself.

Before he could make sense of what was going on, an indescribable pain engulfed his body like a tidal wave. Ai Hui always felt that he had strong willpower, just like how he felt that his ability to endure pain was one of his few essential strengths that allowed him to strive in his cultivation despite his lack of genius.

It's so painful...

Ai Hui felt as though every muscle, every bone, and every blood vessel in his body was being ripped apart, shattered, and popped respectively.

His endurance that he was intensely proud of collapsed within a split second and he lost consciousness once again.

His eyes that had just regained clarity lost focus once more.

A monster that had fish scales all over its body and long, hook-like fingers floated silently in the air, resembling a stationary, weightless statue.

When the last trace of afterglow disappeared from the blue dome of heaven, darkness took control over the sky and the earth. Wind whizzed through the air and the temperature dropped rapidly. Little nocturnal creatures crawled out of their nests and brought vitality and energy to the night.

Pop.

One of the monster's arms suddenly exploded and blood violently spurted out of its wound.

In the wind, the blood became a cloud of bloody mist that flew thirty meters before landing on the ground.

When the cloud of bloody mist landed on the ground, the grass on the ground withered rapidly. Within seconds, the verdant underbrush became deathly white in color. As the faint bloody mist seeped into the bodies of the bugs in the underbrush, the bugs froze and then exploded with a pop.

Pop, pop, pop. The bodies of the bugs in the underbrush kept on exploding.

Even though the impact of the bugs' explosions wasn't really significant, it was strong enough to turn the withered, deathly white plants into white-colored powder that disappeared along with the wind.

The body of the monster in the sky was undergoing violent changes. It looked as though there were countless snakes wriggling under its glistening fish scales. Under the faint starlight, the scene was extremely horrifying.

Pop. Another part of its body exploded again, releasing another cloud of bloody mist into the air.

However, the next moment, the flesh at its badly mangled wound wriggled and regenerated with a visible speed. In the blink of an eye, the wound was healed. It looked as good as before without any scar.

Various parts of the monster's body kept on exploding, healing, and growing.

During this process, the monster's shape was silently transforming.

All this time, the monster's figure did not move; it looked as though it had died.

Suddenly, its dazed, almond-shaped pupils regained focus and an ice-cold, dangerous aura filled its eyes. Following which, it disappeared.

.....

Under the night sky, two figures were flying through the air like two huge birds. They weren't flying very high, thus allowing them to scan the ground for their target.

However, until now they were still empty-handed.

"Is it possible that Vice Leader Fu has already died?"

"Most likely. Only the Sky Leaf Division's members know how to execute that move."

"Maybe not. Wasn't there a more terrifying self-destruction two days ago? That one was exactly like ours. Sir said that it is Chi Tong's [Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness]. Chi Tong can imitate any move just by looking at it once."

"Are you sure he is that scary? My hair is standing on end now!" "Yes, I'm sure. Hey, he is an ancient demonic god after all. Who wouldn't be scared of him?"

"What does Chi Tong look like? Sir's instructions aren't really clear. If we don't know what he looks like, how are we going to find him..."

It was very easy for one to get tired after staring at the ground from such a height for so long.

With an irritated tone, one of them said, "Why? I'm just speaking the truth. Am I wrong to say that? If we don't know what Chi Tong looks like, how the hell are we going to find him? Finding a needle in a haystack is already incredibly tough. If we don't even know what the needle looks like, how will we find it..."

"What is that?"

His partner's light breathing jolted his mind. He quickly stopped whining and asked, "Where?"

"Directly in front of us."

Directly in front of them?

The moonlight was bright and the sky was clear without any clouds. As such, they had an excellent view of the sky and they were able to spot their target quickly.

Due to the long distance between them and the mass of shadow basking under the moonlight, they could only see its silhouette.

They were sure that it wasn't a human, as it looked much larger than a human.

"Is it a dire beast?"

"Let's take a look."

After the outbreak of the blood catastrophe, the number of sightings of dire beasts had decreased sharply, especially the sightings of powerful dire beasts. It was as though they could intuitively sense danger and had fled to the depths of the Wilderness.

The blood catastrophe was the prologue of a war. Even though the war that lasted several years had taken countless lives, it had spurred a great development in the elemental energy system. Under intense pressure, various new and efficient absolute arts and training methods emerged rapidly. The overall strength level of elementalists had increased dramatically since the outbreak of the blood catastrophe. This could be shown through the significant increase in the number of Masters.

In the past, the dire beasts were the elementalists' nightmare. Now, the elementalists were at the top of the food chain.

Both of them were very confident in their strength, but they were still on high alert. As they drew closer to the figure, they could gradually see what it was.

Its body was roughly the size of a small hill and it had its back facing the moonlight. More than half of its body was covered in shadow. The outline of the shadow gave off a gleam of light, resembling clear and crystalline water ripples. This was caused by the fish scales reflecting the moonlight.

"It seems like an ape-type dire beast, but I can't figure out which species it belongs to."

There were countless types of dire beasts. Dire beasts of the same type had different breeding methods and evolution paths, causing

them to have huge differences in their physical forms. Most of the time, the type of a dire beast could only be differentiated by humans after it died.

When the two people realized that it was a dire beast, they felt at ease. Soon after, suspicion arose in their minds.

"Something is amiss; why would a dire beast appear in this place?"

Just as the words resounded through the air, two scarlet glows appeared in the pitch-black shadow. The dire beast had opened its eyes.

"Be careful!"

A strong sense of danger engulfed the two people. At this moment, both of them were like two cats with their hair standing on end. They reacted extremely fast and they were well-coordinated. They abruptly flew off in directions opposite to each other.

The huge figure basking in the moonlight did not move. Its scarlet glowing eyes gradually dimmed.

After separating in opposite directions, they both prepared to launch a two-pronged attack. Their facial expressions were solemn, looking as though they were preparing for a powerful enemy. They did not dare to lower their guard. The instant where the monster opened its eyes made them realize how dangerous it was.

It was as though a motionless statue had started moving.

Crack. The sound of a bone cracking echoed across the air.

The monster raised its head slowly, appearing like an old man that had just woken up. Following which, it stretched its arms. The sound of bones cracking resounded through the air incessantly, making the two people wonder if the monster had a metallic bone structure beneath its ice-cold fish scales.

The monster was subconsciously stretching its body. The sound of its bones cracking resembled the sound of beans being fried.

The two members of the Sky Leaf Division had their foreheads covered in cold sweat. The air seemed to have frozen at this point in time and the two of them were extremely anxious. The more calm the monster appeared, the more pressured they felt.

How could a dire beast give them so much pressure? If someone told them that they could be pressured by a dire beast in the past, they would have felt humiliated.

The two of them looked at each other and saw fear and panic in each other's eyes.

Since both of them were products of Master's Glory, they were telepathically connected and they had exceptional coordination. They knew what each other was thinking without having to talk.

One of them reached out his palm and five elemental energy extended through his arm like intertwining vines. Following which, the five elemental energy transformed into a longbow that was brightly and colorfully lit. He had an ice-cold look on his face. After taking a breath, he placed three arrows on the bowstring and pulled the bowstring, preparing to shoot them as soon as he had accumulated enough power.

And the other person suddenly disappeared.

Boom!

The bowstring gave off a thunderous boom. Three streaks of light shot through the air and exploded like the blossoming of a flower, drawing three perfect arcs in the sky. They were aimed at the monster's head, heart, and lower body.

In the opposite direction, his partner launched a surprise attack. He held a brightly colored sword in each of his hands, exuding an aura of death.

At this point in time, he was less than 100 meters away from the

monster and he could finally see the face of the monster clearly. When he saw the eyes of the monster, his heart thumped heavily as a premonition arose in his mind.

The monster had a pair of limpid and indifferent eyes and its pupils were almond-shaped, completely devoid of any warmth. For some reason, the monster's eyes reminded him of a deep and calm sea.

The next moment, the monster disappeared right in front of his eyes.

Chapter 698: Madam Ye's Plan

As the sun rose from the horizon, a brilliant ray of golden glow streaked across the vast land, illuminating Han Li, who was sitting cross-legged below a pine tree on the top of a mountain.

After a while, Han Li opened his eyes and released the impure air in his thoracic cavity. A sword-shaped trace of white air whizzed through the air, vaguely giving off the sound of a sword chime. He stood up and bathed his body in the sunlight. He could feel a tinge of warmth in the crisp and cold air.

He had a panoramic view of Skyheart City, which was situated at the foot of the mountain. The faint mist around the city had yet to disappear, resembling a layer of muslin.

Every early morning was Han Li's best time to train. The time where night and day swapped and yin and yang fused helped him greatly to improve and enrich his sword consciousness. The mountain was quite far away from Skyheart City and it was peaceful and secluded. Every day, Han Li would reach the mountain peak four hours before sunrise and witness the swapping of daytime and nighttime.

When the first trace of sunlight shone upon the vast land, it implied Han Li's training for that day had ended.

He stepped on the boulder lightly and vanished into thin air. A sword chime rang across the air as a white streak appeared in the sky. After a few seconds, the white streak was dispersed by the wind.

Han Li was walking along a street in Skyheart City. At this point in time, Skyheart City had already woken up and there were many people on the street. Han Li could even see many load basin beasts forming up. Trade caravans always set off in the early morning to prevent any delay.

Breakfast shops were also opened already. Spiralling, fragrant steam captivated the pedestrians' attention.

Just like every day, Han Li arrived at his favorite breakfast shop.

"Boss, a bowl of grasspig noodles please!"

"Alright!"

Han Li sat down at his usual seat. After a while, a bowl of steaming grasspig noodles was delivered to it. Beyond Avalon was developed from Wilderness. The land that was once filled with countless dangers also gave the elementalists numerous unexpected gifts. Every day, new species and minerals were discovered, bringing about a huge impact on everyone's lives.

Grasspigs were one of them.

A grasspig was a small-sized pig that fed on grass. They could grow up to thirty catties at most and they ate a large variety of types of grass. Their flesh was fresh and tender, filled with rich wood elemental energy that was largely beneficial to elementalists' cultivation. When they were first discovered, their meat was extremely expensive and was considered a rare food ingredient. Their price dropped drastically only after a wood elementalist discovered a method that could rear grasspigs rapidly. Eventually, grasspig meat became commonly used.

Now the delicious grasspig meat could be found at any store.

Han Li ate his grasspig noodles at ease. Every day at this moment, he would feel that the war at the front line was unimaginably far from him.

As more and more cities in Beyond Avalon capitulated to Skyheart City, more and more trade caravans and diplomatic missions surged into Skyheart City, making this place increasingly prosperous. Horses, people, and carriages could be seen everywhere. The businesses in the city were flourishing as well. Even an ordinary individual could easily find a job these days.

The newest mirage bean pod was being played at the counter of the shop.

"Breaking news. The battle of Grandmasters has ended. Dai Gang lost and Le Buleng has redeemed himself...

"Jadeite Forest has no leader now and it's hard for Yu Mingqiu to achieve anything without support."

"More than fifteen family heads presented a petition to beseech Madam Ye to ascend the throne. By unifying Beyond Avalon, Madam has surpassed all great men and women in the history of Avalon of Five Elements and she will be remembered for thousands of years. By popular demand, she is expected to ascend the throne of Beyond Avalon. Blood Nation has the Holy Emperor, Beyond has the Holy Phoenix..."

Han Li continued to bury himself in his bowl of noodles. Recently, the topic of pushing Madam Ye to ascend the throne of Beyond Avalon had become quite hot.

This was most likely fueled by Nian Tingfeng in the dark.

After finishing the bowl of noodles and paying the bill, Han Li walked out of the shop with satisfaction. The wide street was bustling with activity at this point in time. The thing that caught everyone's attention in Skyheart City was the pillar of white soaring through the sky. It was extremely spectacular. Looking from afar, it looked as though it was half the size of Skyheart City. Closer to the ground, the white light was extremely intense, so much so that it looked like it was made up of a solid material. Higher in the sky, its intensity decreased. The border of the pillar of white light undulated unsteadily, resembling an enormous and inextinguishable white flame.

That was where the Lake of Masters was.

The white light had been there for a few days already. The citizens of Skyheart City were already used to it, but those on

diplomatic missions that had just reached this place were still amazed by it. They were stirred up and some of them even kneeled on the ground with tears flowing all over their faces.

They finally had a new Grandmaster to protect them after the death of An Muda. The absence of a Grandmaster was the direct cause to the fall of the Avalon of Five Elements.

They did not care how Skyheart City handled issues. The sense of security brought about by a Grandmaster was always irreplaceable.

However, for some reason, Han Li felt that the white light today seemed slightly unstable.

But he did not really care about this and withdrew his gaze. Then he headed for the Gong Residence. Peiyao should have woken up by now.

The Lake of Masters was heavily guarded, with one guard every ten meters.

Madam Ye was walking slowly by the lake. Nian Tingfeng walked behind her while reporting to her. A few experts from the Sky Leaf Division surrounded them, maintaining a high level of vigilance.

"Where is the Sky Leaf Division now? Have they found Chi Tong?"

"They have already reached the battle scene of Miss Fu and her subordinates and they are still searching for Chi Tong. We have also discovered traces of the Assembly of Patriarchs."

"We can't let Chi Tong fall into the hands of the Assembly of Patriarchs, we definitely can't!"

Nian Tingfeng shivered in fear. Madam Ye seldom used such a tone to speak. He knew Madam Ye was hiding something from him, but he did not reveal any emotions. He did not even hesitate to reply. "Yes!"

Madam Ye remained silent for a while before saying, "Tell them,

if they discover Chi Tong, don't do anything reckless. Observe him and wait for reinforcements."

Nian Tingfeng understood what Madam Ye was trying to say. He cast a glance at the center of the lake and replied, "Is Grandmaster Gu going?"

"That's right," Madam Ye answered bluntly. "It's a great opportunity for us."

"Likewise, it is the same for Blood of God and the Assembly of Patriarchs. Whoever catches Chi Tong gets the last laugh."

"Subordinate understands."

The surface of the lake was engulfed in an intense, white light. The white light was undulating slowly, resembling white-colored burning flames. The aura of the white light was calm in nature, like a swirling gust of cool breeze. Nian Tingfeng did not feel pressured by it even though he was standing so close to it. However, he knew how scary the power that it contained was.

Even if a sea was dead calm, one would not dare to underestimate its might.

Madam Ye stared at the surface of the lake and suddenly asked, "Does it look like the Silver Mist Sea?"

"It's more powerful than the Silver Mist Sea. The Silver Mist Sea doesn't have a Grandmaster nor Madam Ye," Nian Tingfeng replied.

Madam Ye gave him a smile. "You really know how to flatter me. You're dismissed."

Nian Tingfeng respectfully dismissed himself.

Madam Ye continued to stroll along the lakeside. After a while, she saw Ma Shiji, who was standing straight and upright like a bamboo pole by the side of the lake.

Ma Shiji had been waiting for Madam Ye for quite some time.

When he saw her, he quickly stepped forward and greeted her. "Madam, everything has been prepared already."

Madam Ye noticed the look of reverence in Ma Shiji's eyes. With satisfaction, she nodded and said, "Let it begin."

"Madam, please." Ma Shiji stepped aside.

Not far away from them, a five elemental lotus near the side of the lake bloomed.

Without any hesitation, Madam Ye stepped onto the lotus and sat down cross-legged. The petals of the lotus began to close slowly.

After a while, the white light that erupted from the lake's surface surged towards the lotus and engulfed it happily. The white light surrounding the lotus became increasingly intense, resembling a dazzling light orb.

Envy flashed across Ma Shiji's eyes. How lucky it was for her to be baptized by the primordial life force of a Grandmaster. Given Xiaobao's love for Madam Ye, Ma Shiji felt that the success rate was very high.

Madam has produced a good son!

Ma Shiji had mixed feelings.

He had doubts about this place. From a long-term perspective, extracting primordial life force from Xiaobao before his base level stabilized was unfavourable towards his future development. The importance of a Grandmaster was obvious to everyone. Any damage done to a Grandmaster was unacceptable.

However, Xiaobao's primordial life force could only be absorbed by Madam Ye before his base level was fully stabilized. Once his base level stabilized, his primordial life force would be stabilized too and it couldn't be absorbed by anyone anymore.

Similarly, Madam Ye was also very important.

Ma Shiji was worried about another problem as well. If Xiaobao

was injured, Madam Ye would be severely injured at least and would die at worst. Even an ordinary elementalist couldn't withstand the power of a Grandmaster that had yet to stabilize.

Ma Shiji did not know why Madam Ye was so anxious, so much so that she was willing to risk her life.

However, if Madam Ye could survive this...

Ma Shiji was very nervous as he wasn't confident at all. After something unusual happened to Xiaobao, Madam Ye threw him a proposal. The proposal and its pages looked very old. There was no signature on it either. After he received this proposal, which was called [Grandmaster's Sacrifice], he was greatly shocked. The idea mentioned in the proposal was outrageous and brazen, causing him to tremble in fear.

It mentioned how to extract a Grandmaster's power to nourish one's body.

How could there be such an incredulous thing in the world?

Grandmasters were so powerful, how could one imprison them? Furthermore, given the pride of a Grandmaster, why would he or she share his or her powers with anyone?

Whoever came up with this idea must be crazy!

This was Ma Shiji's first reaction. However, after he read it thoroughly, he was shocked by it. To his horror, he discovered that there was a chance of this idea succeeding theoretically.

The weird thing was, even if the plan worked, Ma Shiji did not know what would happen to Madam Ye.

He reckoned that the proposal Madam Ye gave him was incomplete and that there should be more to it. This was a tremendous plan. He was extremely curious about the missing contents, feeling as though there was a cat gnawing on his heart.

He did not dare to ask as he was slightly afraid.

That was because he suddenly realized that the five elemental lotus fitted the [Grandmaster's Sacrifice] perfectly. The five elemental lotuses were painstakingly devised by Ma Shiji.

Is this a coincidence?

Ma Shiji became increasingly scared and he did not dare to think too much about it. Eventually, he suppressed the fear within him, looked at the issue from a professional perspective, and improved the [Grandmaster's Sacrifice].

He chose to extract the primordial life force because it was extremely valuable. Moreover, it wouldn't hurt Xiaobao and the risk Madam Ye had to take was much smaller. He felt that Madam Ye did not have to personally take part in battles like the Holy Emperor.

With the presence of Xiaobao, even of the Holy Emperor arrived at Skyheart City, Madam Ye wouldn't have to do anything.

I hope Madam and Xiaobao are safe and sound.

Ma Shiji prayed in his heart.

Chapter 699: Awakening and Conflict

It was Ai Hui's sixth time regaining consciousness.

He felt as though he was being torn apart once more; the sensation bound him so tightly that he had to open his mouth wide to gasp for air. He could feel an inch of flesh tearing under his skin. It was tearing, regrowing, reorganizing, and tearing again in an endless cycle.

His past five experiences had been very brief and he had woken up to immediate and immense pain each time. He could acutely sense that his window of consciousness was lengthening.

He extended his hand, or rather sharp-as-a-hook claw, and let out a bitter laugh. If the others were to see him in this monstrous state, they would probably be beyond shocked.

Was he still considered human?

Ai Hui lost interest after some self-mocking. Chi Tong that he feared the most had occupied his body and even harmed his people, something he could never forgive. The thing he was most worried about had not occurred and he had managed to survive Chi Tong, so was there really anything for him to complain about? Granted, he looked like a beast, but he would gladly accept this consequence over anything else.

I'm part-human at least, he consoled himself.

With that, he diverted his focus onto moving away from this unfamiliar beast's body.

Ai Hui was an extremely disciplined person; his self-control was instinctive. Even if his window of consciousness was fleeting, his natural reaction was to attempt to gain control over his own body.

He knew that his priority was to extend this window, but it really wasn't an easy feat.

He felt dizzy and less sharp than usual. The pain in his body was a constant reminder that it would soon engulf and swallow him up.

He looked around with a foreign and shockingly sharp vision and could easily spot the traces on the rocks from miles away. He could also clearly see a finger-thin spotted lizard hiding within the shadows.

Where is this?

He was in a boundless wilderness, surrounded by grit. The earth elemental energy was rich and heated. The heatwave rising from the ground warped the distant scenery into an overwhelming blur.

At this point Ai Hui's ear twitched. He turned to look toward his left.

There seemed to be people battling...

He flew over, struggling and staggering along the way.

.....

Amid the barrenness, he noticed two groups of people facing one another in confrontational stances with swords and daggers drawn.

The atmosphere was chillingly hostile as Xiao Buyu murderously sized his opponents up. The God Tiger Division, led by Shan Minxiong, proceeded to the front line as the elites of the Radiance Blood Division, led by Xiao Buyu, were in charge of tracking Ye Baiyi's location. If unsuccessful, they were to join She Yu as soon as possible.

Xiao Buyu was feeling absolutely terrible. His mission, fraught with obstacles, almost convinced him that he had been possessed by an unlucky god. General Ye appeared to have vanished without a trace, and his task to join Her Highness had yet to progress. Initially, he could still locate the secret marks left behind by her, but those had disappeared midway.

He searched around the last secret mark and noticed a battlefield in the process. It was filled with thousands of holes, each an evidence of a gruesome battle that had taken place. In this battlefield, Xiao Buyu spotted a trace left behind by Her Highness's blood spiritual force. Apart from that, there was another kind of eye-grabbing trace – one left behind by the five elemental energies.

His heart jumped right out of his throat; he hadn't seen anything like this before, but according to previous records, he could vaguely guess who the opponent was.

These people before him validated his conjecture.

The passion in Xiao Buyu's heart was set ablaze in that moment. "Sky Leaf Division!" he shouted through his gritted teeth.

The traces left on the battlefield contained all five elemental energies, which were only possessed by the Assembly of Patriarchs and the recently established and enigmatic Sky Leaf Division.

There was only one possibility – Sky Leaf Division!

Xu Jing was the head of the division. He had a calm personality and was well-liked within the division. The division leader, Gu Xiaobao, was still in seclusion, so he had to take over and assist Fu Sisi.

Xu Jing had a great built. With broad shoulders and a big chest, he looked just like a door god. On top of a square face and copper skin, he possessed a gaze sharp as lightning and eyebrows dense as blades. He looked intimidating even without trying.

While taking a clear look at the fellows, he said in a deep voice, "So it's Xiao Buyu, the head of Radiance Blood Division."

Despite it being a fire vs water situation, Xu Jing had no plans to complicate the issue. His priority was to locate Fu Sisi and not to get tangled with Radiance Blood Division. As he thought about how to get away, he heard a cold laughter coming from Xiao Buyu.

"Kill! Spare no one!"

A bright light flashed across Xu Jing's eyes. Throwing all distracting thoughts to the back of his mind, he yelled cooly, "You're courting death!"

A bloody battle broke out.

.....

Ai Hui followed the battle's sounds, but the moment he moved, he sensed something amiss.

His vision blurred and he vanished from the spot. Before he could react, the ground magnified within his field of vision. Right in the center of his sight was a rock that as tall as a few men combined, and the traces on it were extremely familiar. Exposed to strong sunlight, the rock emitted clearly visible heat waves that looked like transparent, billowing waves.

Wait... wasn't that the rock he had just seen a moment ago?

Ai Hui's already muddled brain couldn't react in time, so he could only look on as the rock continued magnifying. The little spotted lizard hiding in the shadows raised its head. Looking at the figure that had appeared suddenly, it was equally taken aback.

They exchanged sluggish glances.

Like a meteor, Ai Hui slammed straight onto the solid rock with his eyes open since he couldn't close them in time.

Pop!

A bottomless hole appeared on the rock in an instant. It was like a heated drill had bore a hole through a lump of frozen fat.

The spotted lizard turned its neck in confusion as the figure disappeared again. Had its eyes played a trick?

Pop!

The ground three hundred meters away exploded and endless dirt and gravel shot up into the air. The force was so intense that the raised soil and rocks produced a black wave that was over

thirty meters tall.

Hu! A towering figure appeared far away followed by a loud gush as the black wave started surging.

The raised dirt and rocks rained down at this point.

A rainstorm took over the wilderness as the debris hit the rock, crackling and rattling incessantly. Startled, the spotted lizard slid into a crack of the rock.

In midair, Ai Hui was unable to control his own movement.

Initially, he was shocked too, but he was quickly pleased to find that on top of being unhurt from the massive impact, the searing pain in every corner of his body seemed to have faded a little.

This discovery excited him and snapped him out of his daze.

The widespread pain was causing him to be on the verge of collapsing. According to past experiences, he would soon fade into this boundless agony.

Now that he had accidentally discovered a way to reduce the pain, Ai Hui dove down without hesitation.

Bang!

The moment he smashed into the soil, a formless ripple spread rapidly. The ground within a 150 feet radius became soft as water as the ripple continued to expand in a visible speed.

The next moment, more soil and rocks formed another black wave, ten times as powerful as last time, that rocketed high into the sky. It looked like a black pillar that was holding the sky in place.

Boom, yet another black wave shot up into the air miles away.

Ai Hui's body wasn't amid the pillar-like wave. He appeared spotless in the air, about thirty feet away from the wave. The striking black wave had become a backdrop for him.

He shook his head and his slackened eyes immediately regaining some clearness.

He gathered his remaining soberness and inhaled deeply before diving down once more.

.....

The battle between the Sky Leaf and Radiance Blood Divisions was evenly-matched and aggressive to say the least.

The members of the Sky Leaf Division possessed skills that baffled Xiao Buyu. Despite there being only twenty of them, none wasn't a Master elementalist. Plus, their abilities far exceeded those of average Masters. The battle progressed ambiguously with great powers involved and splendid colors accompanying them. Meeting force with force, it came as a shock that the Radiance Blood Division wasn't able to gain any advantage.

It wasn't Xiao Buyu's first time experiencing something like this.

Within a brief period of time, the Radiance Blood Division had lost over ten elites.

What he didn't know was that his opponents were suffering as well. Sky Leaf members were capable but had inadequate battle experience compared to the veterans in Radiance Blood. Xu Jing felt as though they had fallen into a quicksand, and it was indescribably unendurable.

Even after taking down over ten members, the remaining soldiers of Radiance Blood weren't suffering from serious injuries.

What Xu Jing feared more was the fact that Xiao Buyu seemed to have found a way to deal with them. He could unquestionably feel the pressure building up. It was incorporeal yet becoming forcefully binding. The radiant tigers beneath Xiao Buyu had acute senses and telepathic abilities. Many a times they had managed to dodge most of his killer moves, which made him feel as though he had thrown punches at a pile of cotton.

Xu Jing felt rather anxious. This couldn't go on!

According to the current situation, their elemental energy would be exhausted before getting rid of the opponents. When that happened, they would be like chickens on a slaughter table, with no chance of escaping. The Bluster Blood Division was good at sudden bursts of attack, while the Radiance Blood Division was good with long-range raids, speed, and endurance.

This won't work. We have to speed up!

Xu Jing was determined to execute his killer move.

Just then, a sound traveled from the distance and all the battlers present sensed it simultaneously.

Rumble, rumble, rumble...

Thunder?

Xiao Buyu and Xu Jing raised their heads in unison. Not a single cloud was spotted in the piercingly hot sky, so how could the sound be thunder?

Then...

The rumblings became increasingly distinct and loud.

They were coming this way!

Once again Xiao Buyu and Xu Jing looked up toward the source.

There was no need to fly up, since the vast and unobstructed field fell right into their field of vision.

All of a sudden, the leveled and smooth horizon pulsed a little.

It was a very small movement, but all the keen battlers never could've missed it.

What followed after was an astonishingly frequent and increasingly obvious throbbing of the horizon. After some time, Xu Jing and Xiao Buyu managed to make out what the throbbing was – balls of soil exploding into the sky.

What are those...

The exploded dust waves became visibly clearer and more resounding. The waves surged into their sight, as if an invisible giant was striding toward them.

Xiao Buyu and Xu Jing's faces changed instantly. They had no idea what those things were, but they could sense that they were fatally dangerous!

They could no longer care about the battle as they roared simultaneously.

"Enemy incoming! Radiance Blood Division, retreat!"

"Beware! Sky Leaf Division, withdraw!"

Chapter 700: Disturbance

About 10 kilometers away, two blurry figures surfaced in the sky. They were surrounded by a layer of peculiar airflow, akin to a transparent eggshell. Through the layer, two familiar silhouettes, Hong Rongyan and Autumn Water, could be seen.

Autumn Water's injuries had yet to heal, so she appeared rather dispirited and had on a dull expression. As usual, she remained motionless like a statue. The clay doll, which was initially on her shoulder, was now sitting on Hong Rongyan's. In spite of its unrefined face, the puppet moved vividly and even cried out occasionally.

"How amazing!"

"The Radiance Blood Division is so strong."

Hong Rongyan looked on indifferently, as if he couldn't hear anything. The eggshell-shaped airflow around him was a Concealment Orb. It could screen off and isolate their breaths, allowing them to camouflage into any environment.

The clay doll crooked her head. "Should we take this chance to rob them?"

"Are your injuries healed?" Hong Rongyan asked.

"No," the clay doll answered, somewhat crestfallen.

She knew that it was a sign for them to sit still. She wasn't even allowed to come initially and was told to rest, but under Autumn Water's desperate harassment, Hong Rongyan had conceded, much to her surprise.

She wasn't one to defy her boss. Even if he had looks more beautiful than a woman's, his heart was harder than steel.

Her focus was quickly snatched by Radiance Blood's performance. Having battled with the Sky Leaf Division, she

understood that these "man-made Masters" were not forces to be trifled with. In fact, she had expected to witness a one-sided battle.

While the injuries inflicted were on the Radiance Blood Division, those with a discerning eye could tell that victory was on its side.

Autumn Water stayed alert.

Skyheart City's Master's Glory was a success, as evident from the set up of the Sky Leaf Division. Gu Xiaobao was undergoing another breakthrough and was in the process of becoming a Grandmaster. The Assembly of Patriarchs was finally reaping results. Hong Rongyan's [Self-illuminating Devil Core] and her [Pure Fusion Elemental Body] made them rise in the power rankings.

Needless to say, there was Le Buleng's victory over Dai Gang and the rebirth of Chi Tong, an ancient magic.

Within a short time, the state of the world had overturned. This inevitably led to Autumn Water's belittling of the traditional influences. It was unfathomable that the Radiance Blood Division, with less than a hundred fighters, could maintain control against twenty Sky Leaf elementalists.

Elites indeed!

She was clear that Radiance Blood Division's abilities paled significantly in comparison to the Sky Leaf elementalists', but they were better at coordination, had a resolute will to battle, and possessed exquisite military strategies. Overall, the Sky Leaf Division relied on individual strength, so members quickly fell into situations where they had to fight alone.

Sky Leaf was a relatively new division, so in all aspects, it was more crude and clumsy. While its members had grown stronger through Master's Glory, they had insufficient experience and maturity. These were weaknesses without an immediate solution.

She observed the battle with keen interest and felt good seeing

the Sky Leaf Division suffer.

Suddenly, a vague rumble sounded from afar, something akin to muffled thunder.

What was that?

The clay doll looked on apprehensively.

Just then, a shocking sight befell her.

Boom boom boom. Amid the condensed rumblings, mud pillars shot speedily up into the distant sky like raised waves.

"Chi Tong!" Hong Rongyan breathed out with his eyes wide open.

Sitting on his shoulder, Autumn Water could feel her boss' body tense up. She quickly looked over and caught sight of a blurry figure at the front of those pillars.

How fast!

Autumn Water was dumbstruck. Even with her current ability, she was unable to make out the mysterious figure, which meant that it wasn't moving at an horrifyingly extraordinary speed.

How could the battlers below turn a blind eye to such a big movement? Indeed, they were getting ready to resist the incoming impact.

Autumn Water could only imagine the carnage that was coming after such an entrance.

Something was wrong, she felt.

Boss... his shoulder was as hot as a burning iron.

She gazed at him and saw that while staring at the battlefield, his mild, jade-like skin had turned into a scarlet red color.

What... what was going on? Autumn Water felt panic rising within her chest. Boss always had on a cold, sullen expression, so why was he wavering? Hadn't he battled with Chi Tong? Could it be...

A silhouette swiftly emerged at the edge of the battlefield.

Autumn Water's heart shook.

What... was that creature?

That... that was the Chi Tong?

.....

Bang bang bang.

Each strike reduced the pain within Ai Hui's body, though his flesh was still being torn apart, so the pain brought by the metamorphosis was still intense and kept on accumulating.

He felt that his body was no different from a volcano. While the rain outside reduced its temperature, the heat inside was endlessly boiling and rising.

He was losing power and his vision was blurring along with his consciousness.

At least... at least he had managed to stick it out longer this time.

That was his last thought before passing out.

The fast-moving figure stopped abruptly in midair. Floating in the sky, he became motionless as his eyes started to slacken.

The pitter-pattering behind him continued as the dirt and rocks smashed down like hail, causing dust to fly everywhere.

As the raised dust rose close to Ai Hui, there seemed to be an impregnable wall obstructing it. The airflow rolled down, causing more dust to surge even higher into the sky. The dust resembled a grey, fang-bearing monster that had taken over half the sky.

Similarly, its grey cape was dancing in the air like a grey stage curtain, waiting to be drawn.

Was the malevolent and ugly monster quietly waiting to make an entrance or to awaken?

.....

The battlefield was eerily silent at this point. Silent as death.

Be it the Sky Leaf or the Radiance Blood Division, all elementalists had stopped. They stared emptily at the monster before them. It was as if everyone had forgotten how to speak, even the courageous radiant tigers beneath the blood elementalists.

Xu Jing's mouth was dry. "What was that?" his voice cracked.

The massive figure was like a floating mountain, its golden luster made exceptionally glaring under the scorching sun. Its almond-shaped eyes seemed to have lost focus. Upon closer inspection, one would notice an abyss deep within those eyes. Its black, waterfall-like hair fell down to its waist, and each strand was pencil-straight and sharp as an iron wire. Its claws were like hooked daggers, fatally dangerous.

Dire beast?

Out of the corner of his eyes, Xu Jing caught a glimpse of Xiao Buyu trembling.

Is Xiao Buyu trembling?

He gave it a second look and was sure that his eyes weren't malfunctioning. As if enduring an intense kind of pain, Xiao Buyu's body was indeed shivering ever so slightly. Xu Jing scanned across the field and was shocked to find all the Radiance Blood Division's blood elementalists and beasts shivering.

This...

He recalled a rumor that claimed how blood elementalists would instinctively cower in front of an existence mightier than theirs.

Mightier... a mightier blood beast? Could that be a secret product of the Beast Venom Palace?

Xu Jing found this theory ridivious. As the Radiance Blood Division head, Xiao Buyu was undoubtedly the mightiest existence

within the whole of God Nation. If that was a mightier blood beast... a mythological beast perhaps?

The monster was still as a statue.

While he was unable to wrap his head around this thing, Xu Jing could sense the dangerous aura it released and dared not overlook it. The rich blood spiritual force was as attention-grabbing as a sun would be in the night sky. He did not understand why Xiao Buyu and gang had such a strange reaction, but he saw it as a good opportunity to attack. It was doom for his people if the blood elementalists started working with the monster.

With a gentle stirring of heavenly elemental energy within their bodies, his members started snapping out of their daze. The Sky Leaf members were mentally linked; while they weren't able to send complicated messages, sharing simple signals wasn't a difficult feat.

Prepare for attack!

"Kill!"

Xu Jing's thick growl broke the silence like a clap of thunder.

Twenty Sky Leaf elementalists conjured faint but brightly-colored ripples and their bodies vanished from the ground.

The next moment, they reappeared around the monster, their hands lighting up with colorful rays. They executed a killer move in unison, the bewitching light rays so dazzling that it was impossible to look at them straight on. The sonic boom, like that from a bellowing wave, caused the sky to quake.

Having twenty Masters land a blow simultaneously was a rare sight.

Xu Jing was maximally satisfied with this sudden attack.

The Radiance Blood elementalists were still standing on the ground like wooden blocks. So was the monster...

Eh?

Something seemed odd.

Xu Jing's pupils shrunk. Something was wrong. The colorful rays of all shapes were about to strike the monster, but it remained motionless and had zero reaction.

When faced with danger, absolutely anyone or anything would instinctively flinch or dodge.

Nevertheless, he was confident that nothing could resist twenty Masters' united attack unless the person or thing in question was a Grandmaster.

Screech!

An ear-piercing sound overtook the sky like sharp blades scraping against an iron sheet.

The frontmost light arrow stopped suddenly, as if it had hit an invisible wall. Next, the other uniquely-shaped arrows experienced the same phenomenon and were blocked off. It was an extremely strange scene; the monster was surrounded by floating light rays of all shapes and sizes, some as straight as a pencil, some shaped like a willow leaf blade. There were even spiraling light balls and snake-like light tapes that coiled around.

They were all stunningly splendid and indescribably enchanting.

Xu Jing's face changed.

Impossible!

Impossible...

Shrouded by the glorious lights, the monster's unfocused eyes started to contract. Amid the dark abyss within its eyes, a scarlet red dot lit up.

It spread open in both eyes like blood.

Xu Jing noticed that the monster's waist-length hair was swaying

like a tree hit by the night breeze.

He had never in his life felt such danger, and a dark cloud enveloped him deep down.

His heart dropped.

Table of Contents

- The Avalon of Five Elements
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 601: Seal
  - Chapter 602: The Arrival of The Beast Battalions
  - Chapter 603: Golden Thread And Blood Plum Blossom
  - Chapter 604: The Blood Eye On The Bandage
  - Chapter 605: Life and Death
  - Chapter 606: Beast Battalions
  - Chapter 607: Test the Defenses
  - Chapter 608: 12 Salvos of Heavy Cannon Fire
  - Chapter 609: The Gamble Paid Off
  - Chapter 610: Stone Forest, Sand Sea
  - Chapter 611: The Fantasyland Within Ai Hui's Body
  - Chapter 612: Vitality Branches and the Fire Elemental Ring
  - Chapter 613: Beat Them at Their Own Game
  - Chapter 614: Frost Locust Grass
  - Chapter 615: The Invincibility of the Sword Embryo
  - Chapter 616: 10,000 Swords
  - Chapter 617: Experimenting With Sword Formations
  - Chapter 618: Sword Mist
  - Chapter 619: Ripened
  - Chapter 620: Flash Kill
  - Chapter 621: A Strengthening Sword Embryo
  - Chapter 622: The Arrival of She Yu
  - Chapter 623: The Change in the Sword Embryo
  - Chapter 624: God's Blood and Swords
  - Chapter 625: Breaking Through the Wind Curtain
  - Chapter 626: Breeze of Surveillance
  - Chapter 627: Eating Grass
  - Chapter 628: Viridescent Flower, Viridescent Flower
  - Chapter 629: A Desperate Effort
  - Chapter 630: Confrontation
  - Chapter 631: The Resonance of Pagoda Cannons
  - Chapter 632: Victory in Sight
  - Chapter 633: Continuous Chatter

Chapter 634: Sword Formation Gone Berserk
Chapter 635: Cruel Battlefield
Chapter 636: To Hell
Chapter 637: [Sword Chime]!
Chapter 638: Sword Embryo and Avedha-vasa
Chapter 639: Brand-new Sword Moves
Chapter 640: The Charge
Chapter 641: Helian Tianxiao's Trump Card
Chapter 642: Chief's Instructions
Chapter 643: Sky Leaf Division
Chapter 644: Wine and Affection
Chapter 645: Chase
Chapter 646: Girl in Red vs. Sky Leaf Division
Chapter 647: Wind Columns and Mourning
Chapter 648: Changes
Chapter 649: Holy Phoenix
Chapter 650: What Kind Of Swordsmanship Is This?
Chapter 651: Gong Peiyao's Conjecture
Chapter 652: A Piece of Unexpected News
Chapter 653: Second Sun
Chapter 654: North Sea Ruins
Chapter 655: Fireball
Chapter 656: The Idle Duanmu Huanghun
Chapter 657: The Survivors of North Sea
Chapter 658: The Assembly of Patriarchs' Plan
Chapter 659: The Sea
Chapter 660: God Tiger
Chapter 661: Assembly
Chapter 662: Out of It
Chapter 663: Successor
Chapter 664: Prey
Chapter 665: Mutual Understanding
Chapter 666: Swords
Chapter 667: Blood-colored Petals
Chapter 668: Destroyed
Chapter 669: Discussion
Chapter 670: Charge
Chapter 671: Green Fog
Chapter 672: Yin Furnace

Chapter 673: Dai Gang’s Secret
Chapter 674: Grey and Green
Chapter 675: The Odd Transformation of The Sword Embryo
Chapter 676: Repercussions
Chapter 677: Assembly of Patriarchs
Chapter 678: The Impatient Demonic God
Chapter 679: The Blood Eye
Chapter 680: The End of the Epic Battle
Chapter 681: The Secret of God’s Blood
Chapter 682: Deathly Seeds of Demonic Consciousness
Chapter 683: Life Slicing Parasite
Chapter 684: Opportunity
Chapter 685: Unforeseen Circumstances
Chapter 686: Collaboration
Chapter 687: The Sudden Attack
Chapter 688: Kill Me
Chapter 689: The Beating Heart
Chapter 690: Commander Red
Chapter 691: Strange Power
Chapter 692: Star Divine Hallucination
Chapter 693: Collapse
Chapter 694: Taking Action
Chapter 695: A True Blood Elementalist
Chapter 696: Blood Elementalists’ Secret Art
Chapter 697: A Dire Beast
Chapter 698: Madam Ye’s Plan
Chapter 699: Awakening and Conflict
Chapter 700: Disturbance